









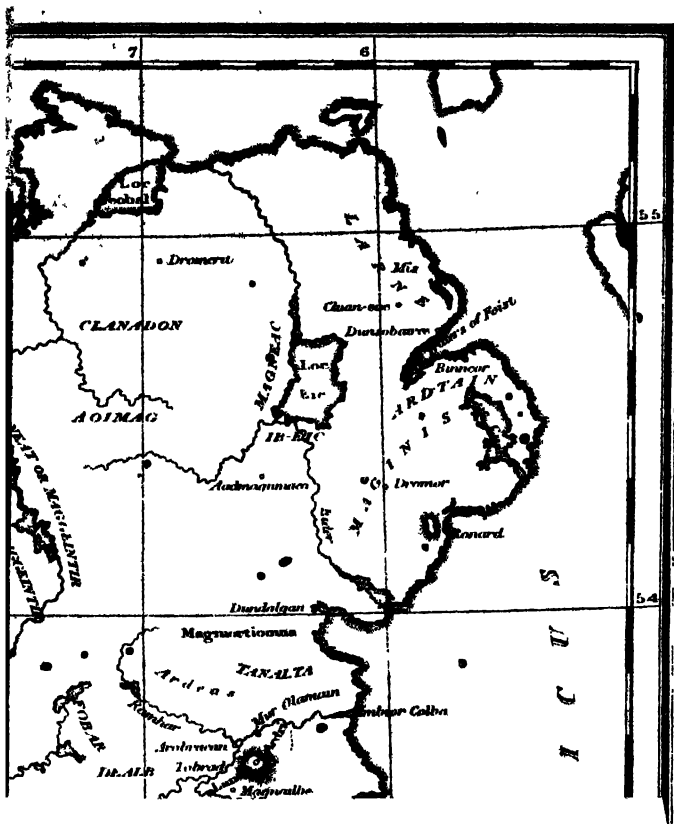




THE  
Chronicles of End  
Part - 2

*Sms.*  
Librarian

Uttarpara Joykushna Public Library  
Govt. of West Bengal





# The Chronicles of Eri.

## PART THE SECOND.

### CHAP. I.

*Here commence the annals of Eri. This chapter gives an account of the arrival of the colony from Spain in Eri—their conquest of three quarters of the island—their covenant with the Danan, the former rulers—their division of their own portion into three separate kingdoms—the contention of Iber and Erimionn—the fall of Iber; and the death of Erimionn. The whole embracing the space from 1006 to 1004 years before Christ, being two years.*

**BAAL** was favourable until the host came within sight of the land of their vengeance. Then did he send forth his messengers of air; and they brake the vessels, and scattered them on every side: twelve ships did the servants of the anger of *Baal* bury beneath the waves of the vast deep.

On that day was *Colba* overborne at the mouth of a river of the land. (*a*)

On that day perished *Cier* within the jaws of an inlet of the sea at the extremity of the world of land.

Howbeit the remainder of the host with difficulty reached the shore with *Marcad*, *Iolar*, and *Blat*,

sons of the hero, and *Lugad* the son of *Ith*, and the children of *Marcad* and *Iolar*, and *Er* son of *Cier*, he would abide with the sons of *Marcad*, his companions in *Gaelag*.

And *Marcad* bad, "Let three men abide with each ship, and let all the women tarry with them, whiles their brethren go to take vengeance for *Ith's* blood, and win the land; and the cloth was spread to take the lots of those to stay behind.

When all the men, and all the women cried aloud, "Let none be left, let all die together, or all have glory of those who shed *Ith's* blood!" They would not be intreated.

And the *Gaal* were gathered together, and the men of the land assembled, more in number than the *Gaal*, one score for one.

And the battle endured, not long, when bands of the servants passed over unto us, and the masters fled.

And on the next day the battle was renewed, and the men of the land were overthrown: the clubs availed not, the servants stung the masters sorely.

And on the third day, the chiefs of the land did send messengers unto *Marcad*; and the messengers had their clubs behind them, and both their arms on their breasts, token of peace.

Now it happed that men of the *Gaal*, in a ship of *Feneid*, on their way from *Breotan* to *Gaelag*, driven from its course, was broken here eight rings gone by; these did know the speech of the *Danan*.

These did the *Danan* bring before *Marcad*; and when their joy had abated in some sort, for seeing the face of their brethren, they did speak in the

speech now of one, now of another; and after this manner was the covenant made sure between the chiefs of *Iber*, and the chiefs of the land aforetime.

And the chiefs of the land said, "Ye be mightier than we through the falsehood of *Cloden*, the *Danan* will not be in subjection nor yet under tribute to thee. We will move to the far side of the old river, and dwell between the waters thereof, and the waves of the vast sea. We will not pass over to this side of the river to thy people, nor must thy people pass over to us. Moreover *Cloden* is in thy hand; do unto them as seemeth good to thee; if ye deal kindly by them, and put thy trust in them, look to it.

On that day, the second day after *Baal* had entered into the second chamber of his house *Sgith*, was the covenant made.

And the *Danan* did set up a large stone on the spot, where the covenant was made; and I *Ordac* have set down words on the chronicles of the *Gaal*, to remain for ever. (b)

And *Marcad* said, "Let this place be called *MAG-MOR-TIOMNA*," and all said, "Yea." (c)

Now peace abideth. The *Danan* are in motion towards the country of the covenant. *Firgneat* flock around the *Gaal*.

The tents of *Marcad* are raised up on *Magmortiomna*; and the tents of *Iber* stand about the tents of the chief; for *Marcad* saith, "'Twere well that the *Gaal* rest together, till the *Danan* pass the waters."

*Firgneat* are helping unto us in all things; and the *Gaal* cast on this land in the days of *Golan*—are with their brethren.

And they do tell of *Cloden*; they are *Firgneat*, *Cegail*, born of the elements of this land.

And the *Danan* did hither come from beneath the fingers of *Baal*, ten score and eleven knots now passed; and they did overbear *Firgneat*, and hold them in bondage with rigour.

Neither did ever hear of *Baal*.(d)

Now what time we had sojourned three moons on *Mægmortiomna*, *Marcad* called to him all the children of *Iber*; and the chiefs did hold talk in the presence of the *Gaal*; and he did rise in the midst, and said,

“The land is now free for the foot of the children of *Iber*. What, if it were explored, none knoweth the limits thereof? After what manner shall we go forth? The *Danan* may prove false. Shall we separate, or shall we move together? Thin is our host by the power of *Baal*.

“*Sru* was but his messenger, as drought and pestilence; *Golam* the renowned, though mighty, could not stand against the mightier *Baal*; therefore is our host thin.

“*Colba* is beneath the waters of the deep unburied.

“*Cier* can no more hear the sound of *Marcad*’s voice. Oh, that he could!—*Cier* lieth under his heap; his death-song chaunted; his war-song raised. Who, but *Baal*, could overthrow *Cier* the magnanimous? What availeth man against the Almighty?” And *Marcad* wept; and all the host lifted up their voice, and cried. After awhile, *Marcad* said, “If *Blat* would speak.”

And *Blat* said, “What, if all move together?”

And *Marcad* said, “What saith *Iolar*?”

And *Iolar* said, “What, if three parts be made of

the *Gaal*, and 'that one part move nigh unto their brethren, keeping a course all to the same point?"

The words of *Iolar* being good, preparations were made; and what time *Baal* entered the threshold of his house *Tirim*, the congregation were in motion.

• And *Marcad* went out before the host, with one-third towards the south; and *Blat* moved on the right of *Marcad*; and *Iolar* took his course on the right of *Blat*.

And the *Olam* and the priests, the bards, and the minstrels, were divided amongst the chiefs; and the women and children were with their *Clann*; and *Firgneat* were with us, conducting the *Gaal* through the passages of the land.

And *Er* the son of *Cier* was in the hand of *Marcad*; yea, before the sons of *Marcad*, as he went, the step of the warrior shortened e'en to the pacing of the lad.

And we journeyed, *Marcad* having the waters of the great sea on his left close by, until we met water of rivers unfordable; then artificers of the *Gaal* constructed boats, for *Marcad* caused all the vessels to be burned on which the host were conveyed from *Gaelag* to this land.

And thus did we proceed, till we saw from the summit of mountains, the extremity of the world of land.

Then we changed our course descending into the planes beneath, till we reached the streams of the waters, wherein perished *Cier* the magnanimous; and *Marcad* would go, to look upon the heap, beneath which lieth the brother of his soul, that was, O, grief! and go he did, taking with him a few in his company.



And as we entered into that land, did we not see of *Gaal* of *Iber*, abiding thereon? we did hear them speak in the tongue of the *Gaal* in great part: and they did tell of strange things confusedly; but they know not of *Gaelag*, nor *Dunmianac*, nor much of aught: these did minister unto us, to the fulness of their little means.

And we did stand upon the extremity of the world of land, save the small portion separated therefrom, whereon is raised the heap of *Cier*, in the midst of the waters of the roaring sea, on which the raging winds did not suffer *Marcad* now to pass.

Therefore did we raise our eyes toward, our hands outstretched, tears flowing from the eyes of the boy *Er*; yea, and of all; and *Marcad* said, with faltering voice,

“May the spirit of *Cier*, the son of the hero, be immortal!” and he added, moreover, “Let this river be called the river of *Iber*, for the times to come, in memory of this son of *Iber*, the glory of the race.”(e)

And we returned to our brethren, and they would go also to see the heap of *Cier*, but *Marcad* stayed them.

And the host moved forward till we reached the waters of *Seanamhan*, beyond which are the lands of the *Danan*; and we kept the river on the left of us, nor departed *Marcad* therefrom, till we reached the fountain thereof.

Then we moved towards the sun's going, till we touched upon the world of waters, and we did hear of a truth, “the waves of the vast sea do wash the margin of the land, through all the course from the

going forth of the waters of *Seanamhan*, to the very spot whereon ye stand."

Then we moved northward; the ocean on our left very near, till our foot was stayed by ocean's self.

Then changing our course towards the sun's rising, the waters of open sea or of salt lakes on our left, we advanced till our step was arrested at the extreme of land again; then we did turn our faces towards the strength of *Baal*.

And, as *Baal* was entering the threshold of the mansion of his blessed fire, the whole host did move into *Magmortiomna*, for *Marcad* loitered, that we may return to the spot, whence we did take our departure, at that set time.

And now it was manifest, that the land was encompassed with the waters of the mighty sea on every side—*an island*.

For nine days after, the *Gaal* abided in repose: then *Marcad* assembled the congregation, and he stood up in the midst, and said,

"When our fathers came from *Iber* unto a strange land, did they not give names to their dwellings, the hills and planes, the waters of the rivers; yea, the waves of the sea itself; to preserve the memory of their former place, that the name of *Er* should ne'er be lost, whilst time shall endure.

"What, if this land, standing alone, an island, be called *ERI* for the times to come?(f)

"The *Gaal* of *Sciot* of *Iber*, *Nomades*, *Oigeageis*, we are, and ever shall be, go where we will, fare as we may.

"For myself, I would, that those of my loins were called the race of *Iber*, so long as they endure.

"Words have passed to my ear, 'This land is

large, too large for one chief; the chiefs did choose *Marcad* in the place of his father to rule in *Gaelag*. *Gaelag* is not *Eri*. These words are true.

“What, then, if the chiefs speak their free thoughts, concerning these things; if any have taken thought to utterance—if not. What, if we forbear for other nine days, and in time that passeth between think, and then hold talk.”

And it was so.

In the meanwhile the priests came together, and they did choose *Blat*, the son of the hero, *Ard Cruim-tear*, in the place of *Fionar*, who remained behind in *Gaelag*, oppressed with sickness and with age.

And when the time was come for the assembly to be together, *Iber* rose, and said,

“This land is large as it is said, six moons were the *Gaal* encompassing their portion thereof. What eye can see, what voice can be heard, what arm reach so far? There remain three of the race of the hero. Let the chiefs speak.”

Now *Blat Ard Cruim-tear* was on the mount. Mild and gentle as the evening's breeze from the summer's sun, was *Iber*; he said not aught—all the chiefs held their peace therefore.

And *Blat* opened his mouth, and said,

“There remain three of the race—what if the land be divided between *Iber* and *Iolar*? Let my glory be, that I am of the race, and belong to *Baal* moreover.”

When *Blat* uttered these words, the chiefs on the mount stamped with their feet, and the *Gaal* round about the assembly raised an outcry, all repeating the name of *Cier*.

After awhile, *Aongus*, a chief of the *Gaal*, said,

“Is *Cier* so soon forgotten? *Cier* is beneath his heap—not so his spirit;” and passing to *Iber*, by whose side stood the boy *Er*. *Aongus* added,

“What, though *Blat*, now *Ard Cruimtear*, therefore not here in place, should think the day was forgotten whereon *Marcad* was chosen chief in *Gaelag*; the words of *Cier* on that day, saying, ‘Let *Marcad* take the seat of his father,’ still resound in the ear of *Aongus*. Do not they resound at this moment in the ear of *Iber*, yea, and of all who first heard them? Were not these the words of *Cier*, the minds of the chiefs cleaving unto *Cier* the while?—Ah! the bulk of *Cier* is beneath his heap;” and taking the boy *Er* by the hand, he said, “The spirit of *Cier* abideth with his son. Shall the land be divided, and the child of *Cier* want the portion of his Sire? Will the chiefs allow this thing?”

The relation of *Aongus* being ended, the *Gaal* shouted, and invoked the spirit of *Cier* to look down upon his child.

Whereupon *Blat* said, “The words came from my lips, for that *Er* is not of the age.”

And *Aongus* said, “When *Enar*, the father of *Eolus*, the wisest of men, was left alone of all the race. Did not nine of the heads of the people of *Gaelag* rule the land, yea, for one score rings, and four?—Can not the portion of *Er*, in *Eri*, be so ruled for the thirteen fings that the youth lacketh?”

And the *Gaal* called aloud on *Iber* and the chiefs to protect the orphan boy. Now silence was. *Iber* rose up, and said,

“What, if the land that remaineth to the children

of *Iber* be divided into three parts, and the lots cast; and as they point, let *Er* the son of *Cier*, *Iolar*, and *Iber*, take."

And all cried, "Let *Iber* choose his portion."

But *Iber* answered, "Nay, let the cloth be spread, the words of *Eolus* the wise and good are ever present to my senses;" and *Iber* would take but as the lot.

And the land was set out in three parts, and *Iber* had the south; beyond him, still more southward, is *Lugad* the son of *Ith* to raise his tents, bordering on the waters of the great sea.

And the southern limit of the land of *Iolar* is the northern bound of *Iber*.

And the portion of *Er* extendeth from the northern marks of *Iolar*, to the extremity of the land. Howbeit, the *Firgneat* have their dwellings on the far side of the waters of the land, that spread and move between the country of the *Danan*, and the land of *Er*; and nine of the heads of the *Gaal* rule the portion of the youth, till he shall come to the age.(g)

And *Blat* is high-priest.

And portions are devising for the chiefs; and the *Olam*, the priests, the bards, the minstrels, and all of the *Gaal*. Thus doth time pass, and in providing sustenance for the life of man; therefore the *Olam* hath yet no hearer.

And when one ring was complete, strife fell out between *Iber* and *Iolar*. *Iber* lamenteth to me, *Ordac*, saying, "The love of *Iolar* to me ward lacketh. *Blath* to my seeming is the cause thereof." Now, for the first time, did the *Gaal* draw the sword one against the other, and shed brother's blood.

Was not *Iber* slain by the hand of *Iolar*! ?—O, shame!

And the heap of *Iber* is raised in the centre of the land, on the spot where he fell, the bed of his everlasting sleep; his death-song chaunted; his war-song poured forth; and the children of the land invoked the spirit of *Iber*, the strength of *Golam* now fallen in his prime, alas!

The stone being set, *Lugad* said aloud, "Let this heap be called *Cervot* for ever." (*h*)

And the land mourneth, for that *Iber* is no more: mild, and true, and just, was *Iber*.

I, *Ordac*, did not return to *Deas*. I journeyed to *Er*, the son of *Cier*; the writings of *Eolus*, and the chronicles of the *Gaal* along, which *Marcad* had put into my hands ere we did depart from *Gaeleg*. The king kept the writings since the days of *Ardfear*. *Marcad* saying to me,

"Nourish the fire of the spirit, and fill the mind of the youth with the food prepared for the children of *Iber*, by *Eolus* the Wise, and by the *Olam*, in the words of the Chronicles of the *Gaal* of *Sciot* of *Iber*; and *Ordac* will do his endeavour to the utmost to make *Er* enamoured of justice and truth, and mercy, that he may be perfect.

#### NOTES TO CHAPTER I.

(a) At this day the haven of the river *Boyne* is called *Imbar Colba*, from this prince.

(b) In this modest tale is to be found, the authentic history of the emigration of this colony of Iberian Scythians, or as they call themselves, *Gaal Sciot Ibeir*, *Nomades*, *Oigeageis*, from Galicia, in Spain, to Eri, in which they make no boast of their own prowess; but attribute their success to the want of destructive arms by the *Danan*,

and to the co-operation of the *Firgneat*, or native aborigines, on which you may remember *Ith* placed his chief expectation of winning the land. In this narrative is to be found a wholesome lesson to all those who have acquired power over their fellows: it would teach them to raise their hope of stability, and true glory, on the sure foundation of the affections of the people they govern, and would instruct them that contempt and continuance of insult, have proved the cause of their destruction as frequently as acts of open violence.

(c) This place is still called by the same name.

(d) From these chronicles we learn the following important truths; That the aborigines were called by their first invaders, *Cloden*, a term of disrespect of the *Danan* language, which aborigines were by the Iberians called "*Firgneat*, native," and "*Cegarl*, exhalations from the earth." That the *Danan* were the first people who invaded the aborigines, more than two centuries antecedently to the coming of the Iberians, and were from the north, from *Co-Dania*, as I think, but must not assert.

That all the tales of *Bartolanus*, *Numidius*, the *Fomorians*, or *African Pirates*, with all their train, are merely fictions of the fancy of the bards, and that there is no foundation whatever, for any of the conjectures of modern systemizers, concerning the arrival in this island of a tribe of the Cimmerian *Belgæ*; a supposition arising from the similarity of the word *Fearbolg*, "a sack-carrier," a name applied to "the *Firgneat*," from their abject condition to the *Danan*, and *Viri Belgici*, of the Latinists. The refutation of all their systems being to be found in the true character of the *Belgæ*, and in the miserable state of the *Firbolg*, in *Eri*, a state to which the brave *Belgæ* could not have been reduced. The *Danan* are the *Damnonii* of the Latinists, who now by covenant yielded three parts of the island to the Iberians, and retired to the far side of *Seanaman*, where they exercised their own laws, and were an independent people for 1000 years afterwards.

(e) The scene of this action was the extremity of the land, on the northern bank of the river now called *Kenmare*, on an island a little way removed from the main land, called *Fearmor*, "the great man," was the heap of *Cier* raised, and from him was the river, now *Kenmare*, called *Iber*, for many generations.

(f) Here we have the true signification of the word "*Er-i*," the island of *Er*. What a world of pains would a little knowledge have saved would-be Etymologists!

(g) At this time the part of *Eri*, acquired by this colony, was divided into three separate independent kingdoms.

(h) "*Ceseol*" means the bed of the land, it is supposed to be the centre of *Eri*, and is now called *Geshill*.

For all the proper names you will consult the Glossary, which will explain the true significations, and point out modern corruptions.

## CHAP. II.

*The reign of Iolar, Erimionn, a space of thirteen rings, from 1004 to 991 years before Christ.*

*IBER* fell, and lieth on *Ceseol*; and *Er* is in youth, and not one of the sons of *Iber* is of the age. Wherefore *Iolar* taketh upon him to rule in *Deas*, yea, and to say unto the chiefs who sit in the place of *Er*, "Do this, refrain from that," as though he had authority. Moreover doth he not call himself *Erimionn*? (a)

And *Lugad* the son of *Ith* communed with *Iolar*; and he said unto him, "What if nine chiefs ruled in *Deas*, till the first-born of *Iber* shall come to the age, as in the portion of *Er*?"

And *Iolar* answered, "Abide thou within thy portion, *Lugad*. What hast thou to do with the children of *Iber*?"

And words of the chiefs of *Deas* came to the ear of *Iolar*, saying, "Doth *Iolar* think to rule the portion of *Iber*? It shall not be."

And *Iolar* said unto *Blat*, "Go thou and sit in *Deas*, and after a while thou and I will speak farther." And *Blat* went his way.

Now *Iolar* disclosed of his thoughts to *Aongus*,



enough to allow the chief to judge of what he did keep back, and *Aongus* repeated in the ears of his fellows the words of *Iolar*, and they were of one mind to maintain for *Er* his portion. (b)

All eyes regard *Er* with a look of love and tenderness, as well those who remembered *Daire* his father, as he fought like the wolf to save the *Gaal* from captivity, and led those who stood about him, and in triumph bore off the forms of his father, and his brethren, fallen in the battle—as those brought up with him in *Eri*.

*Er* taketh delight in the lessous of wisdom, he chargeth the *Olam* to nourish the fire of the spirit of the youth, that he and his race may rule over men.

Now it came to pass that *Blat*, sitting in the place of *Iber* in *Deas*, *Erac* the first-born of *Iber*, came to the age, and the chiefs, and the *Gael* of that land said, “None but *Erac* shall rule over us.”

Now there was a covenant between *Iolar* and *Blat*, and *Blat* was to sit in *Deas* under *Iolar*, and *Blat* answered to the chiefs, and said, “Am not I of the race of *Er* also?” and he calleth himself *Amergein*. (c)

Now *Amergein* had not taken a damsel, and *Iolar* had hope (were not his thoughts made manifest unto *Aongus*?) of over-ruling *Eri*. Still did the chiefs say, “*Amergein* may not rule and be *Ard Cruintear*.”—Then did *Amergein* say, “I rule but till *Erac* hath wisdom.”

And after a while *Amergein* took unto him *Cora*, the sister of *Lugad*; then did *Iolar* say, “*Erac*,

the son of *Iber*, my brother, is of the age," and *Amergein* answered, "*Amergein* sitteth in his own place."

And *Iolar* stirred up the children of *Iber* against *Amergein*; and he sent a messenger unto the chiefs of the land who ruled in the place of *Er*, saying, "Will ye suffer that *Amergein* keep *Erac* the son of *Iber*, the nursing father of *Er*, from his seat?" And they answered, "We will abide."

At this time, *Er* the son of *Cier* being of the age, was chosen by the chiefs to rule.

Thus it was, when the priests of *Gaelen* assembled to make regulations concerning the congregations of the children of the land; and when they were together, *Amergein* on the seat of the high-priest, *Tirac* and a company surrounded the hill, and they came upon *Amergein*, and they slew him, and went their way.

And when the priests found that life was quite gone, they laid the weight of *Amergein* on the earth, and thereon did they pile stones till a little heap was raised; and the heap is called *Breag*, because of the falsehood of *Iolar*. (d)

Nevertheless, the priests chose *Erial*, the son of *Iolar*, to be high-priest.

Now, three of the sons of *Iber* were of the age, and the chiefs of *Deas* assembled; and words were spoken, "*Erac* is the servant of *Iolar*."

And *Dorlat* stood up, and said, "Is *Erac* the servant of *Iolar*?"

And *Erac* stood up, and he did say aloud, "*Erac* never was, nor will he ever be the servant of *Iolar*, or of any man, *Erac* is the son of *Iber*, son of the

hero;" and *Erac* was placed on the seat of his father.

Now, this was grief to the spirit of *Iolar*, for he devised other things; and he pined more and more every day till he ceased; the days of his rule from the fall of *Iber* being marked full thirteen rings.(e)

And *Erial* called together the priests of *Gaelen*, and many of the *Gaal*; and a heap was raised over *Iolar*, and his death-song was chaunted; the war-song was not heard.

What tongue so false as to speak in the praise of *Iolar* in the battle?

#### NOTES TO CHAPTER II.

(a) This title of *Erimionn*, now usurped by *Iolar*, was always a source of discord and confusion amongst the ruling chiefs of the three kingdoms of *Er*. From it, this son of *Golam* and his race are known by the name of *Erimionn*, corrupted into *H'erimon*.

(b) You perceive the design of *Iolar* was to supplant all the children of his two brothers; *Iber* whom he slew on *Cescol*, and *Cier*, who was drowned; in which project *Amergein* pretended to aid, thinking himself secure of his co-operation, he sounded *Aongus*, a chief of the portion of *Er*, one of the nine tutors of the youth.

(c) *Amergein* signifies "of the race of *Er* also."

(d) It is common at this day for every person who passes by any place, where one has been killed by evil mind, or accident in the open air, to throw a stone on the place, the heap of which is called *Curn*. "*Breag*" means "false."

(e) When *Iolar* found he was foiled in all his malpractices, he took the disappointment to heart, and died.

## CHAP. III.

*The covenant of the sons of Iolar, a space of three rings. Before Christ 991.*

Now the sons of *Iolar* did not call together the chiefs of *Gaelen*, they did say amongst themselves, "*Erial*, sit thou still on the seat of the high-priest;" and *Erial* sayd, "*Mumne*, *Luigne*, and *Laisne*, my brethren, rule each one ring." (a)

And 'it was so: and *Mumne* calleth himself *Erimionn*. And *Erac*, and all the sons of *Iber*, sent a messenger with letters unto *Er*, saying,

"Will *Er* yield to the sons of *Iolar*? hath fear taken possession of his mind, that they will slay him, as their father slew *Iber* our father—then mourned for him? If *Er* would speak."

When the messenger came, *Ordac* was on the bed of sickness; and *Er* did call unto him *Aongus* and *Aod*, chiefs of the land, and *Togher* of the *Olam*, and he did set the words before them, saying, "*Er* would answer, *Er* will abide in his own land."

And the words were good, and they were sent by the hand of the messenger of *Erac*.

And *Ordac* died; and *Togher* was chosen *Ard Olam* within the portion of *Er*, whither all the *Olam* have come, and *Er* doth cherish the teachers of wisdom. (b)

The tents of the chiefs are raised up on their *Tannaisteas*, the *Olam* are in the booths, the bards, and the minstrels are distributed amongst the chiefs. The *Gaal* and the heads of the people yet move through the land.

Neither the mounts of the congregations, nor the dwellings of the priests, are established, till the land shall be explored. (c)

The *Dunan* observe the covenant, the love of *Firgneat* is to us ward. Now *Mumne* had ruled in *Gaelen* for one ring, and *Luigne* hath taken the seat of the chief, calling himself *Erimionn*. (d)

And after one ring hath *Laisne* done in like sort. And in eleven moons *Mumne* died.

And *Laisne* sent a messenger unto *Erac*, chief in *Deas*, saying, "At what time will *Erac* send to have the marks set up, that *Laisne* may send also?" (e)

And *Erac* bad the messenger to say, "The marks are set." And *Laisne* assembled chiefs and of the *Gaal* to fix the limits; and they moved with staffs and dogs, as a hunting.

And the men of *Deas* did speed to the borders to meet them; and they were armed for the battle.

But when it was told to *Erac*, "*Laisne* goeth as the hunter, bearing the staff," *Erac* said, "It is well; a son of *Iber* will not raise the sword against the club."

And the men of *Deas* did cut down poles; and they hung up their swords on the branches of the trees, noting the place.

And when the men of *Gaelen* shewed themselves, the men of *Deas* hastened towards them; and *Erac* stepped out before the *Gaal*, and *Laisne* did speed to meet him, each the pole of the hunter in his hand. And *Erac* said unto *Laisne*, "Hath *Laisne* had sport so far from his dwelling?—Moveth he with his company to the tents of *Iber*?"

And *Laisne* said, "*Erimionn* hath hither come

to stop the foot of *Iber* from straying beyond the limits of his land.”——Scarcely had the last of the words been uttered, when *Erac*, raising his staff on high, smote *Laisne* on the summit of the head; and ere *Luigne* and the *Gaal* of *Gaelen* had come nigh unto them, *Erac* repeated the blows so oft, that *Laisne* lay motionless on the earth. (*f*)

Now *Luigne* speeded to the spot, the *Gaal* of *Gaelen* at his back; and thither also ran *Erun*, the brother of *Erac*, the men of *Deas* at his very heels: and they strove on the body of *Laisne*, till any of life that may have remained from the blows of *Erac* vanished.

And after a while, *Luigne* fell also.

And when the men of *Gaelen* saw *Luigne* fall, they gave way; and the men of *Deas* cried aloud, “Why in such haste, men of *Gaelen*? Have ye forgotten that ye came with your *ERIMIONNS* to fix the limits of the land?”

Now the host was gathered together, and the forms of *Laisne* and of *Luigne* were placed nigh unto each other, and the circle was made, and *Erac* stood in the midst, and he said—

“When *Iber*, my father, went to *Ceseol*, thither called by *Iolar*, *Iolar* slew my father with treachery, then lamented him, calling him the strength of *Golam*, fallen in his prime!—Spirit of *Iber*! look out in smiles upon thy sons; have they not taken vengeance for thy blood! Let the shades of the children of the spoiler of a brother’s life stray where they may; the finger of man shall never point to the heap of these sons of *Iolar*.” (*g*) •

And *Erac* bad, " Let the bodies of these twain be flung into the waters." And it was so.

And *Erac* added moreover, " When the *Gaal* take down their swords from the branches whereon they hang, let them carry with them the clubs also where-with they humbled the pride of the ERIMIONN'S, and made the men of *Gaelen* skip before them, and shew them to their children. And for the times to come, let this place be called *Urlann*." (h)

And *Erac* returned to his place.

#### NOTES TO CHAPTER III.

(a) From hence it appears, they began to decline from the institutions of their forefathers, who never presumed upon doing any act of government, without consulting and getting the sanction of the assembly.

(b) Though the *Olam* were generally established through *Gaelag*, it appears that they were confined to the portion of *Er*, in *Eri*, for a long series of years; from which circumstance, as you will observe, that kingdom was far superior to the other two.

(c) Here we have the progress of the colony in the assignment of portions of the land.

(d) The Chronicles never fail to remark upon the usurpation of the sons of *Iolar*, of the title of *Erimionn*.

(e) It seems the people of *Deas* removed the land-marks.

(f) This was a haughty reply of *Luisne*, not called for by the kind salutation of *Erac*. Whilst the mention of *Erimionn* served to inflame *Erac's* anger.

(g) This was the religious idea, but always combated by the *Olam*, who held, that the immortality of the spirit was the perpetuity of the knowledge and wisdom which man imparted and left (to use their expression) amongst men on earth.

(h) *Urlann* is a staff, the place is this day called *Hurling*, or *Urlingford*.

## CHAP. IV.

*The reign of Erial, a space of seventeen rings, from  
988 to 971.*

Now there remained but two sons of *Iolar*, *Erial* and *Ard Cruimtear*, and *Balb*, the words of whose mouth were not to be understood: and the chiefs of *Gaelen* said, "*Ard Cruimtear* may not draw the sword: let the priests chuse another; *Erial* must sit in the place of his father." (a)

And *Erial* listened unto their voice, and *Biordac* was *Ard Cruimtear*.

Now the sons of *Iber* did carry high the head, stepping haughtily, calling *Erac Erimionn*, saying, "Are not the children of *Iber* the first-born of the hero?" and they did trouble *Gaelen*.

And the chiefs of *Gaelen* said unto *Erial*, "What if messengers be sent to *Erac*, to cease to vex the land? or"—

And *Erial* did send unto *Erac*, saying,

"Son of *Iber*, when our fathers won this land, were not the lots cast? did not *Iber* get his portion? and had not *Iolar*, who was *Erimionn*, his division thereof? Were not the marks set up? and did not our fathers swear, that they should there abide for ever?

"And when *Laisne* did call on thee to fix the limits, camest not thou forth with violence? didst thou not slay *Laisne* and *Luigne*? and thou vauntest thyself, calling theeself *Erimionn*, which belongeth not unto thee. (b)



"The chiefs of *Gaelen* and *Erial* will have the marks set. *Erial* loveth peace, but he feareth not the sword. Let *Erac* say, Yea or nay; no more."

Now *Erac* called not together the chiefs of *Deas*; yet did he send unto *Erial* words; and these were they: "Doth the blood of the horseman poured out on *Ceseol* yet smell in the nostrils of the eaglets? Attempt not too high a flight, lest thy wings be clipped, and a hook be put in thy nose, brood of *Iolar*. *Erac* answereth, "Nay"—(c)

\* The young men would not listen to the voice of peace; headstrong, they were hurried away headlong.

And when the chiefs of *Gaelen* heard the words, they all cried, "*To battle!*"

And the warriors of *Gaelen* were together on the hills of *Earb*: there did the host of *Deas* stand before them, and there was the battle fought, from light even unto the failure thereof.

And there did fall *Erac*, *Eran*, and *Erbac*. And the men of *Gaelen* returned to the lands of their dwelling.

And *Ernac*, the remaining son of *Iber*, was chosen to rule in *Deas*.

*Er* ruleth in peace; he turneth away his ear from the voice of the sons of *Iber* and *Iolar*; yea, he rebuketh them for their strife: and when they would that he should decide between them, he listeneth not to them in that neither.

*Erial* dwelled in peace, save that one day on *Earb*, the time of seventeen rings, then he died.

## NOTES TO CHAPTER IV.

(a) No person could rule if he had any defect of body or mind. This law was never violated.

(b) The title of *Erimonn* was a constant source of jealousy and contention.

(c) This passage, in the original, is full of keen satire. *Marcud*, the original name of *Iber*, signifies a horseman; and *Iolar* means an eagle.

## CHAP. V.

*The reign of Ete-Erial, a space of thirteen rings,  
from 971 to 958.*

**EETEERIAL** was chosen to reign in *Gaelen*, in the place of his father, and he maketh his father his boast and his glory: he will tread in his steps in all his ways.

I, even I, am that *Eteerial*, who write down these words, that they may be added for a perpetual memorial of the days of *Erial*, and his son, for the eye of the race, and of the chiefs, yea, and of the *Gaal* in the times to come.

For twelve rings and moreover, have I sat on the seat of my race, in the presence of the children of the land—nought have I done of myself—peace hath abided, my mind cleaveth to peace. (a)

*Maratel*, the partner of the secret thoughts of *Eteerial*, is no more, and two sons of *Eteerial* and *Maratel* are no more; *Filiat* abideth.

The spirit of *Eolus* liveth in *Eteerial*, and will endure for ever, to light the people in the ways of truth; the children of the land will warm their spirit

at the everlasting fire of *Eolus*. May the spirit of *Eteerial* abide amongst men with the spirit of his sire! (b)\*

O that the race of *Iber* were like unto *Er*! in truth hath he been suckled, in knowledge hath he been reared up, in wisdom is he strong; he heareth the words of *Eolus* day after day, and he doth profit therefrom.

*Er* is like unto the oak, the seed whereof hath fallen on good ground, and its roots and fibres have been nourished by a sound and wholesome soil: *Er* is the friend and brother of *Eteerial*.

Children of *Golam*, are we not brethren?

Sons and daughters of *Eri*, love one the other. *Eri* of ours delightful beyond *Gaelag* of our fathers. Who hath seen *Iber* of our great fathers? Is *Gaelag*, yea, is *Iber* fair as *Eri*? \*

*Gaal* of *Sciot*, hear the words of *Eteerial*. Sprinkle the devouring flame of your passions with the cool water of reason. Let the light of *Baal* glow within you, so will ye preserve yourselves from doing unto others what thou wouldst not have done unto theeself. \*Shun *Casantireider*, go not to the land of metals. The children of *Feine* have fair words on their lips, their hearts are treacherous, the fire of their spirit burneth too fiercely; is it not continually fanned by the breath of avarice? How terrible the fire of avarice! Doth it not burn up the desire of man toward that which is good?

Now doth *Conmaol*, the son of *Erac*, sit in the place of *Ernac*, already hath he stained his hands in the blood of *Balb*. *Conmaol* thirsteth for dominion. (c)

And now *Eteerial* goeth to battle.

Children of *Gaelen*, hear the words of *Eteerial*: should he return from the rage of *Conmaol*, he will rule as aforetime. Whence can the chief derive true glory but from the free praise of the people? Such was the glory of *Erial*, such is the glory of his son. What though *Conmaol* assembleth the warriors of *Deas*, *Eteerial* will not draw *Er* into the battle; if the men of *Gaelen* cannot limit the strides of *Conmaol*, troublous will be the days of *Eri*.

And *Eteerial* did send by the hand of *Marcad* the writings of *Eteerial*; and *Marcad* did abide in the booth of *Togher* many days; and *Er* did listen unto his words concerning *Deas* and *Gaelen*, and the words did pain our hearts.

And *Marcad* took his departure; and *Er* said unto me, "*Togher*, write down all the words of *Eteerial* fit for the chronicles of the land;" moreover *Er* added, (d)

"How full of thanks is my mind unto *Ordac*, and unto thee, *Togher*, for giving a right direction to my reason, whereby my passions are in subjection thereunto continually.

"*Iber* my son oweth thee no less; still be assisting unto me, *Togher*, to guard him from the serpent flattery, whose mouth is filled with deceit, and from the worm envy, which consumeth all the precious parts, leaving the offal, wherein to engender its pernicious kind." (e)

Now words came unto *Er*, "*Eteerial*, the wise and good, hath fallen on *Ardcoran*, there is his heap raised;"—the time of his rule being thirteen rings.

## NOTES TO CHAPTER V.

(a) *Eteerial* was a wise prince, and ruled according to law.

(b) Here we have the opinion of the *Olam*.

(c) *Balb* was a son of *Iolar*, whom *Conmaol* slew.

(d) Whatever more *Eteerial* wrote, the *Olam* did not think it fit for the chronicles of the land.

(e) It may be said, how came our forefathers to have a name for a creature that did not exist in *Eri*? The answer proves our race having originated in a country where snakes and lions were known: in the original the word is *Nathair*, the signification of which is a snake, at least so we always translate the word into the language in which I am writing.

## CHAP. VI.

*The reign of Conmaol, a space of one score and seven rings, from 958 to 931.*

*FILIAT*, the son of *Eteerial*, was chosen to rule in *Gaelen*; *Conmaol* calleth himself *Erimionn*.

Now when the *Gaal* had abided in *Eri* two score and sixteen rings, two *Ratha*, and one day, *Er*, the son of *Cier*, died, having ruled for the course of two score rings and two.

And all the children of the land gathered together to the tent, wherein lay *Er* in death, and a grievous lamentation was made.

And when the days were fulfilled, the weight of *Er* was borne to *Maginis*; in that land hath his heap been raised.

And I, *Togher*, was led by my brethren, for my eyes are dim, my limbs are weak; slow were the

steps of the congregation, loth to part from our beloved, though no more.

With a low, a slender, and a trembling voice, I feebly raised the death-song of the chief, all joined their voices to the voices of the harps. No war-song was heard, *Er* lived all his days in peace.

And the bards and the minstrels told of *Cier*, the son of the hero, the father of *Er*, now laid in death; borne on the tide of victory, forcing back the waves of *Sruamac* from spreading over the land; now seeking the forms of his father and his brethren amongst the slain, now bearing them in triumph to the tents of *Astiereis*, and our shouts touched the heavens.

Then they sung in lamentable strains, of *Cier*, overthrown by *Baal* himself in the great sea, and of the *Gaal* questing him amidst the rocks in the waters of the vast deep, envying them the treasure they would have concealed.

Now they sung, how the warriors undaunted e'en by the horrid frowns of raging *Baal*, bore his fine form to the summit of the rock, whose head doth peep above the fretted waves; how they chaunted his death-song, the winds howling as in sorrow for the havoc they had made; how they poured forth his war-song, as when the hero was used to return with his fame from the battle, the sound of their voices lost in the roaring of the angry flood.

Who so renowned as *Cier* in *Gaelag* of our fathers, who so glorious as *Er* in *Eri*.

And when the stone was rolled to the entrance of the house of darkness, *Aod*, a chief of the land, raised his voice, and said, " Let this land be called

for the times to come 'THE LAND OF ULLAD,' a memorial of the first of the race laid therein." (a)

And I, *Togher*, have set down the words on the roll of the chronicles of the land.

And *Iber*, the first-born of *Er*, was chosen to rule in *Ullad*, and I did stand before *Iber*, and I said unto him, "My eye hath endured to behold the heap beneath which is laid the form of thy father, and to set down words for other times, up to this day."

"Now suffer me to abide in the tent of my dwelling, I am no longer fit to sit on the seat of *Ard Olam*, the tongue of *Iber* will not gainsay his eye."

And *Iber* did embrace *Togher*, saying, "Should *Togher* hear that the foot of *Iber* stray from the path on which he did direct that he should move, will not *Togher* tell him thereof as he was wont to do?" *Togher* was silent, the fulness of his heart did deny utterance to the words he would have spoken.

And *Iber* had the tent of *Togher* raised up nigh unto the tent of the chief.

And *Neact* the son of *Tol* was chosen *Ard Olam* of *Ullad*.

And *Conmaol* calleth himself *Erimionn*, 'evil is his mind towards the race of *Iolar*; the fall of *Iber* on *Ceseol* is still before his eye, still on his lips.

And strife arose between *Conmaol* and *Filiat*; and the *Danan* for the first time passed over the waters of *Seanamhan*, and helped the men of *Gaelen*; but those of *Gaelen* could not stand before *Conmaol*, and he wasted *Oldanmact*, and did put that land under tribute. (b)

Peace abideth in *Ullad*; *Iber* walketh in the steps of his father in all his ways, and passages are opening through the land, and nine mounts are established; (c) the youth are in the booths of the *Olam*.

Now *Filiat*, chief of *Gaalen*, was of a weak spirit, neither did he enquire of the blood of *Balb* the son of *Iolar*, nor did he resist *Conmaol*, when he did spoil the borders, during one score and seven rings that he sat in the place of the chief.

But when one score and seven rings were complete, and *Filiat* died, and *Tighernmas* his son was chosen, the chiefs called on him to reclaim the lands within *Oir* and *Ceas*, that *Conmaol* had enforced; and they roused him to fix the limits, and to maintain them.

And *Tighernmas* sent letters unto *Conmaol*, saying, "The portion of *Erimionn* doth not remain within *Oir* and *Ceas*; what if the heads of the people were to meet from this side, and from that, and set up the marks where they did stand aforetime, and of right ought to stand?"

And *Conmaol* answered, "The portion of *Iolar* doth remain, the marks are fixed, and may not be disturbed; so saith *Conmaol*, who is *Erimionn*?" (d)

And *Tighernmas* sent the words to *Conmaol*, and the answer of *Conmaol* unto *Iber*; adding, moreover, "Will not *Iber* lend the strength of his arm to guard the borders of the nations of *Eri*?"

And *Iber* called for counsel, and he said unto the messenger, "*Iber* will not go forth of *Ullad*."

And the anger of *Tighernmas* was kindled, and he assembled the warriors of *Gaalen*, and he sent defiance unto *Conmaol*.



And the battle was fought on *Mag Aonac*, there fell *Conmaol*, having ruled one score and seven rings, and there has his heap been raised, wonderful to behold.

#### NOTES TO CHAPTER VI.

(a) *Ullad* means a place of burial, from which the kingdom of *Ullad*, now Ulster, had its name.

(b) This act of *Conmaol*, contrary to the covenant of *Magmorti-omna*, produced a good effect in after times; as the kings of *Ullad* never enforced this unjust imposition, by reason of which the bond of friendship was firm between *Ullad* and *Oldanmact*, in consequence of which the balance of power was kept tolerably even. The kingdoms of *Deas* and *Gaelen* being generally opposed to *Ullad*, which was strengthened by the *Dunan*; as to *Firgneat*, they appear not ever to have been of any account.

(c) These mounds were the *Brittgnic*.

(d) This expression may be taken in two ways, either that *Conmaol* said he was *Erimionn*, or asks the question, "Who is *Erimionn*?" which last, according to the original, is the true reading.

### CHAP. VII.

*The reign of Tighernmas, a space of one score and seven rings, from 931 to 904.*

**AONGUS** the son of *Conmaol* was chosen to rule in *Deas*.

And *Tighernmas* sent a messenger unto *Aongus*, saying, "At what time shall the heads of the people meet on *Oir* and *Ceas*, to fix the limits of the lands of *Erimionn* and of *Iber*?"

And *Aongus* called the chiefs; and they would

not answer to the words of *Tighernmas*: they sent back words, saying,

“ The land is the inheritance of the sons of the race, as to their portions, and of the chiefs; yea, and of all the *Gaal*, according to the law of *Tainistatht*. The men of *Deas* know not of the lands of *Iber*, nor of *Erimionn*;—have not the words of *Tighernmas* come from the priests?”

And *Tighernmas* sent other words, calling the lands *Deus* and *Gaelen*. And the heads of the people met, and the marks are fixed, and there is peace. (a)

*Ullad* enjoyeth repose.

And when *Iber* had ruled one score rings and eight, he ceased, and the land mourned for him.

And *Iber* his son was chosen, and he is called *Iberic*. When he had ruled for one ring, *Neact* died, and *Felind* the son of *Strot* was chosen *Ard Olam*. (b)

In these days came a ship, with men of *Feine*, with letters, saying, “ Let my servants search through thy land for metals of precious things, if any such are to be found therein, and ye shall have one twentieth part, and my servants will pay for whatever they have from thee. Let there be a covenant between thee and me.”

And *Tighernmas* took counsel within *Gaelen*; and he told the words of *Feine*: and the assembly called out, “ It shall not be as *Feine* listeth; deceit is in the heart, falsehood is in the tongue of *Feine*. Hath not *Eteerial* bad the *Gaal* ‘ beware of *Casantireider*?’ Are not our brethren in the land of metals? What if men of the *Gaal* abiding therein were

sent for? cannot they live amongst their brethren here, and search in the bowels of this land? Let no man hearken to the words of *Feine*."

And it was so.

And a vessel was made ready, and those who went therein returned as they went; they were not suffered to come to land. (c)

And it came to pass in the days of *Iberic*, there came a ship to the inlet of the waters of the sea, nigh unto *Buid-Cloc*; and those who were therein had the similitudes of the *sun*, *moon*, and the stars of *Tarsnasc*. And they told unto the priests, how *Baal* had given command to his servants to raise up a dwelling-place for *Baal*, and to set therein the likenesses, that *Baal*, and *Re*, and *Treasnasc*, may be always present before their eyes. (d)

These words did the high-priest whisper into the ear of *Tighernmas*; and he added moreover, "What if *Tighernmas* would assemble the people, and say unto them, 'Thus hath *Baal* spoken unto *Tighernmas*,—

'Am I, too far from thee—is my habitation too distant from the children of *Eri*? See that thou raisest up a pillar, and engrave thereon the sign of *Sul*, even me, and of *Re*, my dwelling-place, by night, and of *Tarsnasc*: (e)

'And bow down before me, nigh unto thee, and I will hear thy voice; and my servants will whisper my answer into the ear of the people; and when thou askest aught of *Baal*, remember his servants, that it may be well with thee.'

And *Tighernmas* did and said according to the words of the high-priest; and the priests said, "As

*Baal*, the light, and heat, and life of the world, hath spoken unto *Tighernmas*, so be it; blessed be *Baal*, blessed of *Baal* be *Erimionn*."

And pillars were raised up nigh unto the mounts of the congregations of *Gaelen*, images of *Sul*, and *Re*, and *Tarsnasc*, set thereip; of gold, and silver, and brass, were the pictures. (f)

And the priests bowed down before the pillars; and *Tighernmas* humbled himself in the sight of the children of the land. •

And the congregations murmured, and raised a loud cry, saying, "Is the glory of *sun*, *moon*, and chief of the *stars*, to be confined within stones? We will not bow the head, save to *Baal* only:"—and they were of a mind to tumble down *Cromcruad* to the ground; howbeit their hands were stayed at that time. (g)

And all the people were provoked with *Tighernmas* because of *Cromcruad*; and he did blame the priests in the hearing of the assembly.

And when it came to the ear of the high-priest, that the priests were blamed of *Tighernmas*, he did creep privily to him, and he did say, "Shall the *Gaal* rise up against *Baal* and *Erimionn*? let the words go out from *Erimionn*, saying, 'Let the congregations bow down before *Cromcruad*.'" •

But *Tighernmas* would not, according to the words of the priest; moreover, he repeated all his words in the hearing of the great congregation. (h)

And, behold, on the morrow, *Tighernmas* was found dead, as he lay within his tent.

And the people called on the spirits of *Erial* and of *Eteerial*, and on the name of *Tighernmas*: and

the high-priest told them, that the chief had been struck by *Baal* for his words spoken of the priests.

And the people would look upon him, and lo, there was no mark on his body from *Baal*; and they fell upon the high-priest, and they slew him, and of the priests those whom they found: and *Cromcrudd* was tumbled down wherever he was raised up.

And the bards sung the death-song; and the *Gaal* laid the weight of *Tighernmas*: no priest was there.

Thus perished *Tighernmas* the son of *Filiat* by the falsehood of the priests; having ruled one score rings and seven.

#### NOTES TO CHAPTER VII.

(a) By the law of *Tainistact*, you have been informed of the regulation concerning the property of the territory, and very jealous were all the people of this law, here we have an instance of it. The words of *Tighernmas*, calling the lands—of *Erimonn* and of *Iber*, gave so great offence, that the chiefs of *Deas* would not send an answer, till the lands were called by their proper names.

(b) *Iberic* means a remedy, healing, or balm for *Iber*.

(c) The Phœnicians had heard of the emigration to, and settlement in, *Eri* of the *Gaal* of *Iber*, and they came at this time to endeavour to get a footing here in the expectation of finding metals.

(d) This relation confirms the fact, that this *Gael* emigrated from *Spain* antecedently to the establishment of image-worship in *Egypt* and *Phœnicia*, which *Sesostris* first introduced in *Spain*. Had the emigration of our forefathers been later, it is not possible that they, in close communication with the *Phœnicians*, should not have heard of the innovation, more particularly as the visitations of the traders of that country, in consequence of the discovery of the mines of *Breotan*, were much more frequent on the coasts of *Gaelag* and *Buasce*: but our ancestors, having left *Gaelag* immediately after the irruption of *Sesostris*, we escaped the contagion with which it was now attempted by the priests of *Gaelen* to infect king and people,

for the advancement of the power and the increase of the wealth of the servants of *Baal* on earth.

(e) For the meaning of all the proper names, consult the Glossary.

(f) Had the priests succeeded, their *Asti* would have been converted into temples and oracles, as in Greece and Italy.

(g) *Cromcruad* means "the pillar to bend before."

(h) What a picture of art, imposture, and dissimulation! What an exact similitude between all men, at all times, in pursuit of power and dominion!

## CHAP. VIII.

*From the death of Tighernmas to the death of Eocaid, a space of eleven rings, from 904 to 893.*

Now when *Tighernmas* ceased by the hands of the priests, *Erbot* his son was in his youth. And in three moons died *Aongus*, chief in *Deas*, and *Airt* his first-born was in youth also, nor was there one of the race in *Deas* or *Gaelen* who could rule; and *Eri* did call on *Iberic* to rule *Erimionn*, but he would not.

And thus passed six rings, when *Iberic* died, having ruled one score and fourteen rings, and *Ullad* mourned for him.

And *Sobairce* his first-born, the goodliest of the sons of *Eri*, was chosen to sit in the place of his father; and *Ciermna*, his brother of one birth, was but little inferior to *Sobairce* in outward form or inward worthiness.

And now *Eocaid* the son of *Daire*, of the line of *Ith*, chief of *Ib Lugad*, took on him the name of *Erimionn*; he passed away his time trifling, his

mind bent more on the colours of raiment than on things useful to be known or done.

*Eri* was troubled, words being spread abroad, "the *Danan* are holding talk with *Firgneat* privily."

Now when *Eocaid* had called himself *Erimionn* for a course of nearly five rings, all the chiefs of *Deas* and *Gaelen* did send letters unto *Sobairce* and unto *Ciermna*, saying,

"Will not the sons of *Er* listen to the voice of *Eri*, calling on them to guard her from the foemen, preparing to rise up against her? Will they not remove *Eocaid* the son of *Daire* from the seat of the chief?"

And *Sobairce* and *Ciermna* answering, said, "The sons of *Er* will remove *Eocaid*, and watch over *Eri*."

And ere *Sobairce* assembled the warriors, he sent a messenger of peace to *Eocaid*, saying,

"*Eocaid* son of *Ith* hath not been chosen, nor doth it seem fit to the chiefs that he should rule: what if he remove to his own place?"

But *Eocaid* delayed answer till *Sobairce* came upon him, and those about him fell off from him.

And after two days *Eocaid* did send to *Ciermna*, by one who brought food unto him, to come to him, no covenant being made; and when *Ciermna* did not come so soon as the impatience of *Eocaid* looked for, he slew himself.

*Note.*—It appears that the king of *Deas* and the king of *Gaelen*, whichever conceived himself most powerful, arrogated the title of *Erimionn*; and now we find a prince of *Ith*, who, though of the royal line, was not strictly eligible to a throne, assuming the title of *Erimionn* also.

## CHAP. IX.

*The reign of Sobairce, a space of two score rings, lacking one ring, from the death of Eocaid, that is from 893 to 854.*

Now *Sobairce* sent messengers through the nations of *Eri*, saying, "Let the chiefs assemble on the plain of *Almain* out of hand, to meet *Sobairce* chief in *Ullad*."

And the assembly were together, and they held talk, for *Sobairce* said, "I will do nought of myself."

And the chiefs of *Gaelen* did intreat *Sobairce* to rule over that land; and the chiefs of *Deas* did beseech *Ciermna* to sit in *Dsas*.

And *Ciermna* took his departure with the chiefs of *Deas*, and *Sobairce* returned to his place; *Erbot* the son of *Tighernmas* along with him.

And *Felimid* hath lived to see the sons of *Er* rule over all the *Gaal* in *Eri*: their minds are stored with wisdom, the words of *Eolus* are in their hearts. Now is discord banished from the land; no more will our ears hear of the preparation of the *Danan* for battle. *Felimid* hath lived to a happy time; his days draw near unto an end.

In one moon after *Sobairce* returned to *Ullad*, did *Felimid* breathe for the last time: and *Catarac* was was chosen *Ard Olam*.

*Sobairce* hath given the *Olam*\* a charge to instruct *Erbot* in the ways of truth, and to repeat in his ear the words of *Eolus* continually.



Now *Sobairce* raised up an house durable on the rock, that standeth above the waters of *Foist*; (a) and *Ciermna* hath builded a house durable also on the summit that looketh out upon the world of waters at the eastern extremity of *Ib Lugad*. (b)

And the chiefs and all the people murmured when they saw and heard thereof; a thing not known to be done by our fathers aforetime.

And when the words came to the ears of *Sobairce* and of *Ciermna*, they said,

“ Let not the chiefs nor the *Gaal* take fear unto them, that the sons of *Er* will do an injury unto them, how could they hurt the people and not endamage themselves?

“ The gates of *Dun Sobairce* and of *Dun Ciermna* shall be open as wide, and as continually, as the mouth of the tent.

“ Nevertheless if the minds of the people are troubled because of this thing, let their full thoughts be declared; short will be the time till the evil shall be removed out of sight.” (c)

And when the people heard the words, they said, “ The strength of our hope is in *Sobairce* and *Ciermna*; may the houses of the children of *Er* stand for ever!”

Now *Erbot* was of the age, and *Sobairce* did go with him to *Gaelen*; and he called together the great congregation, and *Sobairce* presented *Erbot* to the assembly, and he said,

“ When the children of *Eri* did call on *Sobairce* to watch over *Gaelen*, for that not one of the race of *Iolar* was of the age, and the *Danan* was said to

threaten that land, *Sobairce* did listen unto their voice.

"*Gaelen* is the portion of the sons of *Iolar*, of whom is *Erbot*, no longer in youth. The *Olam* have instructed him in lessons of truth and wisdom, which will teach him how to rule."

And when *Sobairce* made an end, all being silent, after a while he said,

"Was *Sobairce* a chief of *Gaelen*, he would say, What if *Erbot* the son of *Tighernmas* of the race of the hero sit on the seat of his fathers?"

And a shout was raised, and the assembly and all that were about the mount, cried aloud, "May *Baal* prosper all the works of *Sobairce* the son of *Er*!"

And *Murcad*, a chief of *Gaelen*, stood up, and said, "What if *Erbot* the son of *Tighernmas* of the race of the hero sit on the seat of his fathers?"

And all said, "Yea."

And *Sobairce* laid a beautiful mantle of curious work on the shoulders of *Erbot*, and he did call me, *Catarac*, and he said, "Behold *Catarac* hath a present for *Erbot*!"

And I did give into the hands of *Erbot* the words of the writing of *Eolus*, and of *Eteerial*, and I did say, "Son of *Iolar*, accept at my hands these words of thy great fathers, the wisest of the race. Before thy eyes heretofore have I set them, to thy heart I would have laid them; thou wilt find in them food for thy mind, more delicious than the cool waters of the fountain to the parched lips of the hunter, as he raceth after his dogs, pursuing the deer on the sides of the naked hills, what time the sheep yieldeth his

cumbrous raiment to man, more provident for the times to come."

And *Erbot* did lay the writings beneath his mantle. And now the boards were spread, and there was feasting, and music, and dancing, and tales of other times—times of *Gaeleg*, yea, and of *Iber*, for full nine days.

And *Sobairce* returned to *Ullad*, and *Erbot* and all the chiefs of *Gaelen* attended his steps on his homeward way to the waters of *Ramhar*, which run between the nations of *Ullad* and of *Gaelen*; and we did pass by the way that *Sobairce* hath opened throughout from thence even to *Dun Sobairce*.

Now did *Sobairce* send a messenger unto *Ciermna*, saying, "*Airt* the son *Aongus* is of the age; the eye of *Sobairce* doth long to look upon his brother."

And *Ciermna* assembled the chiefs of *Deas*, and they did choose *Airt* the son of *Aongus*.

And *Ciermna* returned towards *Ullad*, and a great company moved with him, now of one land, now of another, to the limits of *Deas*; and multitudes surrounded his way through *Gaelen*.

And when he touched the border of *Ullad*, he came down from his horse; and he bowed the head, and he bathed his body in the waters of *Ramhar*: and when he stood on the land of *Ullad*, he kissed the earth.

And *Sobairce* moved on the way that *Ciermna* was a coming the journey of two days; and they did meet in the vale of *Beurna*: and when they were yet far distant, they did come down from their horses, and they did run with all their speed to meet each

other, and they embraced tenderly, tears of joy rushing from their eyes.

And a huge stone is set up on the spot, on the one side of which is engraved the name of *Sobairce*, and on the other the name of *Ciermna*.

• And the boards were spread at *Dun Sobairce*, and there was feasting for one entire moon, even the moon *Cruining*—all were bidden : tents were raised all about, and the song, and the voice of the harp was heard, and the tales of other times ; and the dance and the chase passed days and nights away in joy and gladness. •

And the day before the congregation were to be separated, they were called to one place, and boards were raised up in the midst ; and *Leat*, one of the *Olam*, was lifted up thereon : *Leat*, whose voice is strong, and the sounds thereof are sweet.

And I, *Catarac*, did give into his hands, the writing of *Eolus*, and the roll of the chronicles, up to the day on which *Leat* was standing in the presence of the children of the land, and *Leat* did read the words aloud ; and the joy of amazement ran through the congregation.

And all the chiefs, and *Olam*, and priests, ~~birds~~ and minstrels, and all the *Gaal*, and the matrons and damsels, all raised up their hands towards the heavens ; and they did beseech *Baal* to prosper all the works of *Sobairce* and of *Ciermna*, the glory of the *Gaal*, the sword and buckler of the land.

Now peace is on every side : the *Dangan* seek the love of the men of *Ullad*. *Firgneat* join themselves to us, fearing nothing.

And *Airt* and *Erbot* did journey to *Dun Sobairce*.

*Erbot* inclineth unto the priests ; he hath, or seemeth to have, forgotten the lessons of the *Olam*.

It happed on a day that *Sobairce* did speak of words of *Eolus* unto *Erbot*, who knew them not ; and *Sobairce* did inquire of the writings *Catarac* did give unto him in *Gaelen* ; when *Erbot* said, *Ard Cruimtear* did remove them from my tent, saying, they are the work of the *Olam*, who speak evil of *Baal* and his servants continually.

*Airt* delighteth in sports and music, and the song and dance, more than in wisdom.

*Sobairce* and *Ciermna*, lament unto me, *Catarac*, the gloominess of *Erbot*, and the trifling levity of unthinking *Airt*.

When *Sobairce* had ruled for the course of one score rings and one, *Catarac* died, and *Leat* was chosen *Ard Olam*.

Ways are making through the land ; the *Gaal* increase—cattle abound—the *Olam* are heard—knowledge is in respect. Five congregations are added through *Ullad* : day followeth day ; as the things are of one day, so of the next. *Ullad* is as the infant reposing on the breast of the mother, after sucking the pap. (d)

When *Sobairce* had ruled for one score rings and twelve, *Leat* died, and *Nid* was chosen *Ard Olam*.

And when *Sobairce* had ruled one score and seventeen rings over *Eri*, *Erbot*, chief in *Gaelen*, died, and *Smior Gaal* his son was chosen.

And ere that moon did wane, *Airt* the son of *Aongus*, chief in *Deas*, died also ; and the chiefs did not come to the mount for eight moons that lacked of his full age ; then they did choose *Eocaid* his son.

And when *Sobairce* had ruled for the circuit of two score rings and four, he sickened and died; and his heap hath been raised, as he did bid, nigh unto the mount of *Ullad*.

For he said, If at any time the mind of the chief, of the thoughts of the people, should be unruly, peradventure they will return into the way of reason, when they think on *Sobairce* laid beneath the heap before them.

And ere the twelfth day was to an end, from the day that *Sobairce* ceased, *Ciermna* ceased also; his spirit, though great, could not endure existence, *Sobairce* being no more.

And the heap of *Ciermna* is raised nigh unto the heap of *Sobairce*, as though he had ruled in *Ullad*; and *Ullad* mourneth, and long will mourn for *Sobairce* and *Ciermna*.

#### NOTES TO CHAPTER IX.

(a) This is the first mention of an house, according to our present acceptation of the word, in the history of this *Gaal*.

(b) This house was called *Dun Sobairce*. See the Glossary and Map; as also for *Dun Ciermna*.

(c) This is language worthy of a wise man and a good prince; such conduct always serves to inspire the people with confidence in their rulers. The modern practice of oligarchies, who have usurped the government of the whole of Europe, is never to concede any thing to the wishes of the people, however just or moderate they may be; for which reason, the people have no confidence in the usurpers, who depend for the continuance of their power not on the affections, but the corruption of the people; and endeavour to extenuate their offence by charging the corrupted with the guilt to which they have enticed them.

(d) What is translated *congregations*, is *Britetgne*, or fire-hill, as heretofore explained.

## CHAP. X.

*The reign of Oilliol, a space of one score and four rings, from 854 to 830.*

WHEN the chiefs of *Ullad* were called to the mount, they chose *Oilliol* the son of *Sobairce*.

Now *Eocaid*, chief in *Deas*, raised his hand high, and his voice higher, in threats against the *Danan*; and he sent an herald to demand tribute not due; and if not paid out of hand, to say, in the hearing of *Seorl*, chief of that land, that the warriors of *Deas* would pour into *Oldanmact*.

And *Seorl* sent the words of *Eocaid* by the mouth of his messenger unto *Oilliol*, and to say moreover,

"It hath been told unto the *Danan*, that when the pillar was raised up for a memorial of the covenant between their fathers and the race of *Iber*, your fathers of that day did shape figures, rolled one upon the other, that tell why the stone was set up, and shew that they were not to pass over the waters of the great river to trouble *Oldanmact*; and that the figures then formed remain together within the house of the chief of *Ullad* even unto this day. Now *Eocaid*, chief in *Deas*, calling himself *Erimionn*, threateneth to pass over the river, against the will of the *Danan*, demanding tribute. Therefore *Seorl* and the *Danan* would know, if *Oilliol* will stop the foot of *Eocaid*, the covenant being as *Seorl* sayeth, or to that like."

And *Oilliol* said, "The words of the covenant

do abide within the booth of the *Ard Olam*; thou shalt hear them."

And *Nid*, even I, did open the roll of the chronicles; and words were read as *Seorl* had declared by the mouth of his messenger.

And *Oilliol* inquired the cause of the wrath of *Eocaid*; and the man answered, "The *Danan*, from the chief to the *Clod*, have done nought." (a)

Whereupon *Oilliol* said unto the messenger, "Say thou unto *Seorl*, *Oilliol* will send unto *Eocaid* to refrain, and if he will persist wrongfully, *Oilliol* will then declare unto him what he intendeth."

And the man took his departure, and *Oilliol* did send letters unto *Eocaid*, saying:

"Words have come from *Seorl* unto the ear of *Oilliol*; 'Eocaid doth threaten to pass over the waters of *Seanamhan*, under pretence of exacting tribute;' and *Oilliol* addeth, Why tribute to *Eocaid*? why calleth *Eocaid* himself *Erimionn*? *Oilliol* will fulfil the oath of his father, sworn on *Magmortiomna*, even against a son of *Iber*. Therefore,"——(b)

And *Eocaid* refrained, and peace abided.

*Oilliol* walketh in the path of his fathers; moreover he maketh circuits through *Ullad* ring after ring, sojourning now in the tents of one, then of another, looking into the conditions of the children of the land: and the gates of *Dun Sobairce* are open at all times, for the entrance of chiefs, and the *Gaal*.

Now when *Oilliol* had ruled for the course of one score and two rings, it happed that *Smior Gaal* went



to the tents of *Iber*, where the half of *Eri* was assembled for the chase.

And whilst the hunters were together, the boards were spread, the horns went round, the nights passed away in song, the harps, and the dance.

And one morning, after *Smior Gaal* had heated himself in the dance, and the horns had been emptied to excess the night before, he plunged into the waters of *Sior*, and long time passed not till his skin was hot, his frame was as in fire; yet did he hunt the whole day long, and thus kept struggling with distemper, till forced to become companion to his bed by night and day: and he did rage.

The hunters now began to move towards their dwellings, and *Eocaid* was troubled sore because of *Smior Gaal*, hearing that he was in doubtful case to live or die.

And *Eocaid* went to the tent wherein *Smior Gaal* lay, to comfort him. And on the fifth day did *Smior Gaal* die.

And *Eocaid* was not at ease, yet he went to and fro, as he was wont, in open air, till the subtle poison imbibed from *Smior Gaal* ran through all his frame, and on the fifth day also from the time he sickened, did *Eocaid* die.

And many were they who were swept off in *Deas* in like manner.

And *Mogfeib* the son of *Eocaid* was chosen to rule in *Deas*.

And *Fiaca* the son of *Erbot* was placed on the seat of the chief in *Gaelen*.

And when *Oilliol* had ruled in *Ullad* for the course

of one score rings and four, in truth and justice, he died.

## NOTES TO CHAPTER X.

(a) This *Danan* word, *Clod*, must mean one of the lowest degree : *Cloden* was the term applied by the *Danan* to the aborigines of this island.

(b) It has been the practice of those who have put together bardic tales of *Eri*, to give a regular catalogue of chief kings, from the fall of *Iber* on *Cestol*, elected as it were by constituted authorities. You see by these chronicles (the only authentic record that hath escaped the tooth of time, and the destroying hands of Danes and English), that the assumption of the title was an usurpation not warranted by law.

## CHAP. XI.

*The reign of Daire, a space of seventeen rings, from 830 to 813.*

IT was against the will of *Daire* that he was placed on the seat of his father : he said, " My frame is weakly, and if *Ullad* should be troubled !"

But the chiefs would not pass on to another of the sons of *Oilliol* ; and whilst *Daire* sat amongst the *Olam* and the bards, and touched the strings of the harp, *Eocaid* his brother did bestir himself for the chief.

And when *Daire* had sat during one ring, *Nid* died, and *Grad* was chosen *Ard Olam*.

Now when *Daire* had ruled for six rings, it came to pass, that *Cuil*, chief of the *Danan*, stirred up the *Firgneat*, saying,

“ The strangers have evil minds towards us ; they be weak ; do they not slay each other in *Deas* and *Gaelen* ? (a)

“ Let us join our hands together ; ye shall have one quarter of *Gaelen*.”

And *Firgneat* did spread themselves from the borders of the waters that wash the lands of their dwellings ; and they did join themselves to the *Danan*, and a great multitude they were ; and they moved towards *Gaelen*. ”

And when words came to *Fiaca*, “ The *Danan* and *Firgneat* are moving towards the land,” he called together the chiefs, and *Morad* stood up and said, “ What if a messenger be sent to *Daire*, to drive back the waves that threaten the land ? ” (b)

And *Colgar* stood up in haste, and said, “ Who is he that will write the words ? Shall the hand be upon a pen, not on the sword ? Whilst *Scriobnoir* is writing for help, where will be our flocks and herds ? where the glory of the *Gaal* ? ” And all cried, “ To battle ! ”

And they met on *Mag Duor* ; and the men of *Gaelen* had the worst : howbeit, they turned not their backs, and the *Danan* and *Firgneat* advanced into the land.

And on the morrow, as the multitude were passing towards the sun's rising, *Fiaca* bad *Colgar*, “ Take with thee a chosen band of youths, and haste behind the foe, and thence rush upon them with uproar.”

And *Colgar* did so ; and whilst those with *Fiaca* met them in front, those with *Colgar* were on their backs ; and when *Firgneat* felt the weight

of the *Gaal* they escaped as they could ; but *Danan* proved men, many were the warriors of *Oldanmact* who fell on that day, for they said, " Are we worthy to live, if we cannot stand on the land of our fathers ? " and many of the *Gaal* fell also.

• And they returned each to their own lands, bearing evil minds to each other.

Now when *Daire* came to hear of these things, his mind was troubled, for he said, " Should *Iber* join himself to *Fiaca*, and part *Oldanmact*, it will fare ill with *Ullad*." (c)

And *Daire* sent *Eocaid* his brother unto *Cuill*, to learn of a truth the cause of the passing of the *Danan* into *Gaelen* ; that if it should appear the *Danan* were not transgressors, *Eocaid* may whisper words of comfort in his ear.

And *Eocaid* discovered that *Fiaca* and *Mogfeibe* had been harassing *Oldanmact* for a long while ; moreover, that the messenger sent from *Cuill* unto *Dun Sobairce* with tidings thereof, had been laid hold on, and put under an oath in the presence of the earth, in the hearing of the waves of the sea, that he would say unto *Cuill*, " The chief of *Ullad* would not listen unto the words of my lips."

Whereupon *Eocaid* said unto *Cuill*, " *Cuill*, hear the words of *Daire* from the mouth of *Eocaid* his brother. Let not the *Danan* break the covenant of *Magmortiomna* ; and if the children of *Iber* do not observe the same for the times to come, let *Cuill* send words by a sure tongue to the chief of *Iargael* : so will they come to the ear of *Daire* ; then will the warriors of *Ullad* haste to help the *Danan*." (d)

And *Eocaid* returned to *Dun Sobairce*.

And *Daire* preserved *Ullad* in peace all his days, of seventeen rings that he ruled ; then did he sicken and die.

#### NOTES TO CHAPTER XI.

(a) In ancient days it was a thing unknown for tribes and the people of the same community to destroy each other ; domestic butchery was reserved for polished ages, for more advanced stages to civilization of the *perfectible* animal, man. Insatiable appetite for power hurried the chiefs of *Deas* and *Gaelen* into the commission of frightful excesses, which it is not my intention to extenuate ; at the same time I beg of those *English*, who are in the habit of stigmatising us with every foul epithet their language furnishes, to review the pages of their own history, tolerably authentic ; exempt as it is from captivating figures of fine imagination, unclouded by mists of fable, on the shoulders of which the mantle of antiquity was never laid.

(b) It is observable that the figure generally presented for an hostile invasion is a flood, as you may have seen in divers passages in these Chronicles, and in the Dissertation. Which instances could be given five hundred fold, was it necessary.

(c) From this passage you can understand the policy of *Ullad*, which you will find adhered too invariably, and which throws considerable light on the true state of *Eri*.

(d) The reason of sending to the chief of *Iargaal* was, to prevent the danger of the messenger from *Oldan-nact* to *Dun Sobairce* being intercepted. *Iargaal* is this day called *Donegal*.

#### CHAP. XII.

*The reign of Eocaid, a space of sixteen rings, from 813 to 797.*

**EOCAID** the son of *Oilliol*, and brother of *Daire*, was chosen chief in *Ullad*.

Now there was amity between the sons of *Iber* and of *Iolar*: the children of *Iolar* were touched at heart because of the tenderness of *Eocaid* to *Smior-gael*.

And what time *Eocaid* had ruled five years in *Ullad*, *Fiaca* sent *Fionn* his son to *Mogfeibe* to say unto him,

“ So long as *Ullad* is in friendship with the *Dan-an*, to move and stay them, and *Firgneat* at his pleasure, there will be no safe footing for the sons of *Iber* nor of *Iolar*. What if *Mogfeibe* join his strength to the weight of *Fiaca* to the feeling of *Oldanmact* ?”

Now *Mogfeibe* being no way subtle, and *Fionn* being young, moreover not knowing that the words were secret words for *Mogfeibe*’s ear, *Mogfeibe* said unto *Fionn*, “ I will send an answer at such a time.”

And *Mogfeibe* assembled the chiefs, *Daire* chief of *Ib Lugad* being present: and *Mogfeibe* repeated the words of *Fionn*, but the assembly would not according thereunto.

And long time passed not till *Mogfeibe* died, and *Eocaid* his son was chosen.

And *Fiaca* journeyed to the tents of *Eocaid*, in hopes to persuade him to enter *Oldanmact*; but the chiefs of *Deas* would not consent thereto.

Urged by the vehemence of his passion to destroy the *Firgneat*, for they were despised of him, he assembled a small company, enough as he thought, and with these did he move to *Maggeintir*. (a)

What though *Firgneat* were taken unawares, yet did they run together, and they did surround *Fiaca*,

and all that were with him; and they did smite the men of *Gaelen* sorely, and they did slay *Fiaca*.

And they drew the body of *Fiaca* to the margin of their land, and they flung it into the waters of *Aron*.

Thus perished *Fiaca*, and *Fionn* his son was chosen to rule in *Gaelen*.

And when *Eocaid* had ruled seven rings, *Grad* died, and *Deirim* was chosen *Ard Olam*.

*Eocaid* walketh in the steps of his father, he delighteth in that which is good; *Ullad* is in repose, *Eri* resteth in the calm of peace.

And when he had ruled sixteen rings he died, and the land mourned for him.

#### NOTES TO CHAPTER XII.

(a) Dull of apprehension, slow to avenge even flagrant wrongs, it appears the *Firgneat* were not insensible to insult and contempt, the original word *diomeas* denoting that *Fiaca* had spoken of them in terms of reproach—contemptuously—though the particular instances are not mentioned; and to retaliate, even after life, they treated his body in the manner most mortifying to his race, as though he had been a murderer.

### CHAP. XIII.

*The reign of Eolus, a space of one score and nine rings, from 797 to 768.*

*EOLUS* sitteth on the seat of his fathers; he is not exceeded by one of the race for wisdom.

He hath journeyed through *Ullad* ring after ring.

and visiteth the booths of the *Olam*, and sitteth amongst them, hearing and giving lessons of knowledge continually, now six rings that he hath ruled.

And now he moved towards *Deas*, I, *Deirim*, in his company. He had a strong desire to see *Eocaid* chief of that land: the report of *Eocaid* is good, he loveth truth and justice and peace more than any of his race since the *Gaal* first touched *Eri*.

And *Eolus* and *Eocaid* exchanged vows of friendship all their days.

And as *Eolus* was returning through *Gaelen*, he tarried awhile at the tents of *Fionn*: all the efforts of *Eolus* to lead him in the path of wisdom availed not—the priests have taken dominion of his reason.

Great was the joy when *Eolus* returned to *Dun Sobairce*. And when *Eolus* had ruled for nine rings, he sent messengers through *Ullad*, saying, “Let the congregation be gathered together at the mount of *Dun Sobairce*, what time *Baal* shall enter his house *Sgith*.”

And when the time came, a great multitude was assembled, and *Eolus* rose in the midst, and he said,

“It is the wish of *Eolus* that the number of the *Olam* be increased, and that three booths durable be established in divers parts of the land, where provision might be made for the *Olam* and for the youths: therefore if it seemeth good, what if three schools be builded, one at *Druimcrit*, one at *Druimmor*, and one at *Dun Sobairce* here, and nine *Olam* abide in each?” (a).

And the words were heard by all with gladness; and it was so. And when *Eolus* had ruled for ten rings, words came to *Dun Sobairce* that *Eocaid*



*Mumo*, chief in *Deas*, had ceased,\* being flung from his horse in passing\* over on the hurdles on the waters of *Sior*, where they glide between *Arda*, and there was he drowned.

And a mighty heap hath been raised on the far side of the river, and the heap is called *Mumain*, and from thence is all *Deus* aforetime called *MUMAIN* in respect for the chief. (b)

And *Glas* the son of *Noid*, the son of *Eocaid* *Faobarglas* was chosen to rule in *Mumain*.

And when *Eolus* had ruled fourteen rings, *Fionn* chief of *Gaelen* died, and *Aongus* the son of *Fiaca* was chosen.

Now the mind of *Aongus* was evil towards the *Danan* and to *Firgneat*; he remembered the death of his father, and he took to heart the manner thereof, which he laid to the *Danan*; how be it they had no share therein; and he sought pretences, now one, then another, to do them injury.

And he sent a messenger to demand tribute, and when *Forb*, chief in *Oldanmact*, asked, "What tribute?" he was answered, "*Eiric* for the blood of my father." The *Danan* were amazed at hearing the words, yet did they know the mind of *Aongus* thereby.

And after a while the warriors of *Gaelen* came upon *Oldanmact* unawares, and the *Danan* fled from the presence of *Aongus* towards the sun's going, not having time to send words to the chief of *Iargael*.

And the *Gaal* pursued after them; still the *Danan* kept on flying before them, feigning fear.

And when the *Gaal* had gotten entangled in the midst of the hills, the *Danan* rose up against them,

and many of the *Gaal* fell, and *Mal*, a chief of *Gaelen*, fell also.

Now *Aongus* was not with the host; the moon was at the palest; *Aongus* yet lay in his tent, *Bana*, the delight of his soul, nigh unto him. And one came running to the tent of the chief, and told what happened: and *Aongus* trembled, for he did not yet know that *Baal* was in the chamber of his rest. (c)

But when he heard that *Baal* had not come forth, he was rejoiced, and said, "Good, our fathers drew not the sword till *Baal* looked out upon them."

And *Aongus* hastened to the battle, the hills were covered with the foe: *Aongus* strode in his strength, and his strength was terrible.

The *Danan* fought valiantly; all could not avail against *Albuadac*; great was the slaughter of that day. And when the men of *Gaelen* stood round *Aongus* after the battle, he said aloud, "Let these hills be called *Cealg* for the times to come, because of the treachery of the *Danan*." (d)

And *Aongus* wasted *Oldanmact*, and he laid *Cios* for *Eiric* on the land, vengeance for the blood of his father; for he said, the *Danan* were helping unto *Firgneat*; but that was not so: and he doubled the tribute, calling himself *Erimionn*.

And *Aongus* turned his face toward *Maggeinim*, with intent utterly to root out *Firgneat*; and as he was about to enter that land, lo! the warriors of *Ullad* were moving towards *Oldanmact*, words having passed from mouth to ear, even unto *Dun Sobairce*, of the doings of *Aongus*.

And now *Eolus* sent the warriors, and three of

his brethren, *Oilliol*, *Ruidruide*, and *Ros*, to aid the *Danan*.

*Oilliol* staid the foot of the host, whilst *Ruidruide* and *Ros* rode towards *Aongus*; and when they reached within the hearing of their voices by the men of *Gaelen*, they came down from their horses, their swords in their left hands, their shields at their backs, their mantles girded close. and they moved on their feet towards *Aongus*.

And *Ros* raised his voice, and said, "We have hither come according to the words of *Eolus* to say unto *Aongus*, "The *Firgneat* against whom thou raisest up the sword are of *Ullad*, and the children of *Er* have sworn unto them, and the covenant of peace is between them and us.

"What hath been done is done. Have the *Firgneat* joined themselves unto the *Danan*? Let *Aongus* search them out through *Oldanmact*, they are warriors, their hands upon the sword: why spoil the lands of those who abide in their dwellings?

"Hath *Aongus* an evil mind towards *Firgneat*? Shall it be said in times to come, The *Gaal* of *Sciot* of *Iber* turned their backs on men, to war with the earth, and dwellings, and women and children?" and *Ros* repeated the words aloud in the hearing of the *Gaal*.

And the words of *Ros* were pleasing in the ears of the *Gaal*, and *Aongus* took counsel, and returned to *Gaelen*.

And *Oilliol* sent a messenger, even the chief of *Iargael*, with words unto *Forb*, that *Forb* may know *Don* for times to come.

And the hearts of the *Danan* beat warmly in love for *Ullad*, and the race of *Er*.

And there is peace, for *Glas* doth walk in the steps of *Mumo*; he would have the youth of his land instructed in lessons of truth; his voice is of no account, the children of *Mumain* are more inclined to sports, and music, and tales of the bards; but *Glas* preserved the land in peace all his days, of nine rings that he ruled; then he died, and *Eunda* the son of *Eocaid Mumo* was chosen.

At this time died also *Deirim*, *Ard Olam* of *Ullad*, and *Dub* was chosen in his place.

Peace abideth; *Eunda*, yea, and *Aongus* listen to the voice of *Eolus*: he holdeth on in the ways of truth and justice, never stepping aside from the lessons of his great father, the sure guide thereto.

And four congregations are established, and nine booths are on the passages through *Ullad*, to minister to the wayfaring and to the stranger, far from the voice of his kindred. *Eolus* toileth without ceasing for the good of *Ullad*.(e)

When *Eolus* had ruled one score rings and eight, *Aongus*, chief in *Gaelen*, died, and *Maine* his brother was chosen.

And when *Eolus* had ruled for the course of one score rings and nine, he did feel as though he had run his course to the view of the utmost end; and he bad those about him to raise up the tent of the chief, midway between the mount of *Ullad*, and the booth of the *Olam* of *Dun Sobairce*.

And when it was told unto *Eolus*, that his tent was fixed, he said, "Let my weight be borne hence,

and laid within my tent, that I may cease therein, as my fathers did, no soil on "*Sobairce* from my words." (*f*)

And it was so: and when he was placed within the tent, he felt inclined to sleep; and sleep came over him, and his spirit was refreshed therefrom. And he called for me, *Dub*, and he said unto me, "Let my sons be gathered together, even here, that I may see and speak to them ere that I die." \* \*

And when the youths did stand in the presence of their father, *Dub* within the tent, *Eolus* raised himself up, and he opened his mouth, and said,

"My sons, a treasure hath been committed to my care by *Eocaid*, my father, entrusted to him by his father, and so from father to son, from generation to generation. Whether it hath suffered aught of diminution in my hands hath no doubt been judged, though the truth will not be declared in full till I shall be beneath the heap."

Now *Eolus* perceiving that the young men looked one upon another with inquiring eyes, as in conjecture of a treasure so long concealed, of which they had not heard afore, he said,

"Ye seem in wonder at the mention of a hoard, which till now ye heard not of. Think ye that I have great possessions in flocks and herds, and many horses, and a store of dogs; that the apparel of my house is of great worth, and metals had from within the bosom of the earth; that costly arms are mine?"

"Be undeceived; of these and of such like I have not more nor less as I know of than my gone father had. Howbeit, *Dub*, let me hope that *Eolus* hath

increased the store he cometh now not to part amongst these his sons : nay, he will give all to each, no severance made.

“ To all of you, my sons, and unto each, I leave the treasure, reputation—a good name. It will endure with care, should all else fail—the care yielding the highest gratification to the spirit of man ; all the race will be partakers of this inheritance with ye, my sons. .

“ In nothing will ye run so great a risk of loss of any portion of this vast treasure, as by suffering your passions to diminish the love ye ought to bear one towards another ; whereby the band would be loosened, that should firmly unite you.

“ O my sons, beware of vanity. Let not the gaudy fly approach too nigh unto you. Crush beneath thy feet the worin Envy, that consumeth the heart's blood, and changeth the colour of the eye of man.

“ Ye have the words of our great father, whose name I bear—preserve them in your memories : they have been the guide of thy father—let them be thine, my sons. .

“ The spirit of *Eolus* yet abideth with me : may it abide with you, and be immortal, to light his race, and all the children of the land to glory and to happiness !

“ Few words more : .

“ From this tent let not thy father be removed ; hitherto hath my weight, enlivened by my spirit, been borne : suffer not my form to be touched in death : here let the heap be raised over me, if the children of *Ullad* shall think me worthy of memo-

rial. Go now, my sons, unto *Dun Sobairce*, and there abide till ye shall hear of me."

But they besought their father to permit them to raise up their tents nigh unto him. And *Eolus* was touched at heart; tears flowed from him—he wept aloud: the youths looked on their father, then on each other, making no effort to smother their grief.

When *Eolus* found utterance for his words, he said, "How pleasing are the words of my children to my ears, how refreshing to my feeble spirit! Do abide near unto your father, that his eyes may look on his children whilst *Baal* yet affordeth his light."

Now when it was spread abroad, that *Eolus* lay on the bed of sickness within his tent, chiefs, and of the *Gaal* in multitudes, swarmed around him; and when he heard the humming of the voices, he inquired, and *Ros* told unto him, "The children of the land stand about thy tent, to know what service they can render unto my father."

And *Eolus* said, "It is good: this is a sign unto me, that my labour hath been well accepted. Behold the full reward!" And he clasped his hands, and said, "O that my spirit may abide with the spirit of my fathers amongst the children of *Eri* for ever!"

And he said unto *Ros*,

"Go forth, my son, and take unto thy tents the chiefs, and the *Olam*; and let the boards be spread, and for the *Gaal*, and the women, and the little ones, that they may be comforted." And it was so.

And *Eolus* watched the whole night through; and ere *Baal* had reached the summit of his next day's course, *Eolus* breathed for the last time.

Now when it was known that *Eolus* had ceased, a loud and grievous lamentation was heard; and the lower part of the tent was raised up, and the entire congregation moved one after the other round the tent; and they did look upon the form of the chief: and they lifted up their hands and eyes towards the heaven, and besought *Baal* to take the spirit of *Eolus* nigh unto him, and to give him power and dominion over evil spirits of the air. And the *Olam* said aloud, "Children of *Ullad*, inhale the spirit of *Eolus*; let it be preserved for ever." (g)

And when the day came, that the heap of *Eolus* was to be raised, and the congregation were together, trunks of trees were fixed up round about the tent, wherein lieth the form of *Eolus*; and the tops of the trees leaned one against each other, and on them was piled up the heap, beneath which his bulk abideth as he ceased, according to his words.

"And the death-song of the chief was raised by me, *Dub*, and chanted by the voices of the children of the land.

#### NOTES TO CHAPTER XIII.

(a) Before this regulation of *Eolus*, the *Olumi* instructed the youth at their booths; none, therefore, could have attended the *Olam* but those of the neighbourhood; the inconvenience of which being felt, three seminaries, or colleges (in the original, "*Mur Olaman*," the wall of the teachers, denoting the durability of the dwelling), were now established, for nine *Olam* each, and lands assigned for the maintenance of teachers and disciples, who abided within the schools from the time they put on the "*Brat*," or close cloke, till that of wearing the *F'olan*, or open mantle; neither age mentioned that I know of.

(b) The kingdom of *Deas* (the south, and also the right side, or hand, that point being on the right when the face is towards the



east) was now called "*Mumain*," "*respect for Mumo*," from the heap raised over him, as *Ullad* had its name for the like reason. Look on the Map for the situation of the place. This kingdom is now *Munster*, a word of no meaning; according to English custom, sufficient for the purpose, if it disfigures the venerable features of antiquity.

(c) This *Gaal* held it dishonorable to attack a foe by night. \*

- \* (d) Here is proof of the proneness of man to give good or evil report of the same action, according to the doer. *Aongus* calls the hills "*Cealg*," that is, "*deceit*," because of the trick of war practised by the *Danan*, which the *Dunan*, no doubt, considered a fair stratagem, and which *Aongus*, had he done the like, would have called address and prudence. Will man never desist from imposture? Never, whilst the multitude are so easily imposed on, as really to seem pleased with deception.

(e) Considering that *Ullad* enjoyed an uninterrupted state of peace and repose for two hundred and thirty years, their march would appear slow, were not the state of the land covered over with woods and stagnate waters in a great measure, and the paucity of the *Gaal* on their arrival, "a thin host, by the power of *Baal*," as *Marcad* said, taken to account. These booths were called *Raths*, where hospitality was exercised to travellers and strangers.

(f) This expression alludes to *Sobairce* having built *Dun Sobaircē*; and though *Eolus* desired to end his days in his tent, after the manner of all his race before the time of *Sobairce*, he wished to have it understood, that he meant not to find fault with *Sobairce*, or those descended from him, who had done otherways.

(g) Here we have a demonstration of the difference between the airy fancies of the priests, received and cherished by the multitude under the name of Religion, and the substantial opinions of the *Olam*, founded upon all the knowledge attainable by man, rejecting every thing as fraud and imposture, for the ends of self-aggrandisement, that was incompatible with the senses, and at variance with right reason. They did not admit of any partiality in their supreme being, or that he selected one or more as depositaries of his will, secreted from the rest of his creatures; they preferred a belief, that those who pretended to have communication with the Author of life and light were cheats and impostors, more particularly when the evidence was before their senses continually, that the very individuals, and their order and descendants, were to possess riches

and influence, in consequence of the reception of laws they called divine, of which they were to be the interpreters, as well as authorised to model, enact, and repeal, from time to time, every alteration tending to increase their own power.

## CHAP. XIV.

*The reign of Oílliol, a space of seven rings, from 768 to 761.*

NOW the chiefs were together on the mount of *Ullad*, and they chose *Oílliol*, the first-born of *Eolus*.

And he sent letters unto *Maine*, that *Oldanmact* might be relieved from the tribute under which that land had been laid by *Aongus*: and he said unto *Maine*, "Call thou for the writing of *Eolus*, my great father and thine, which the priests, in the days of *Erbot*, did steal away from that chief, and therefrom thou wilt find, that no word of tribute was spoken of on *Magmortiomna*."

"Moreover shall the *Gaal* of *Sciot* of *Iber* unto the *Danan* what they would not bear from *Sru*, and therefore did not our fathers depart from *Gaelag*."

And *Maine* was consenting unto the desire of *Oílliol*, but the priests did prevent *Maine*, saying, "This is a device of the *Olam*, to make the *Danan* strong to help the sons of *Er* to rule over *Eri*;" and *Maine* repeated the words to *Oílliol*; but they were vain words, words of the priests. (a)

*Maine* is ruled by the priests in all things.

*Eunda* passeth all his days in searching into the bowels of the earth, in the mountains at the extremity of *Eri*, that look over the world of waters. (b)

Peace abideth.

Now *Oilliol* took delight in the chase; and when he had ruled for seven rings he went a hunting, as he oft had done afore, to the vale of *Cora* in *Ardtain*; and a stone flung from the sling of *Solar* of the *Gaal* at a wolf, struck the head of *Oilliol*, and he fell into the arms of death on the instant.

And where he fell there hath his heap been raised.

#### NOTES TO CHAPTER XIV.

(a) This was a calumny of the priests of *Gaelen*: the conduct of *Sobairce* and *Ciermna*, and every part of the conduct of the race of *Er*, are proof that they had no intention to exercise any authority over any part of *Eri*, save *Ullad*; for surely the policy of cultivating the friendship of the *Danan* and *Firgneut*, for the purpose of preserving peace, which we have seen the chiefs of *Mumain* and of *Gaelen* ever ready to disturb, could not give a colour to this charge of the priests: the fact is, the priests detested the *Olam*, who despised the priests and regarded not what they said—"theirs were vain words, words of the priests."

(b) The part of the country here spoken of were the mountains between the present Bantry Bay and the river Kenmare, wherein is found, at this day, abundance of ore of divers kinds.

---

### CHAP. XV.

*The reign of Ros the son of Eolus, a space of seven rings, from 761 to 754.*

**ROS** the son of *Eolus* was chosen to reign in *Ullad*.

And when two rings were complete, *Dub* died, and *Trien* was chosen *Ard Olam*.

And when three rings were run, *Eunda*, chief in *Mumain*, died, and *Fearard* his son was chosen.

And when five rings were numbered, *Maine* died, and *Roiteasac* his brother was chosen chief in *Gaelen*.

And when *Ros* had ruled for the circuits of seven rings, he sickened and died.

The bards and minstrels bewailed *Ros*.

## CHAP. XVI.

*The reign of Ardfear the son of Eolus, a space of eighteen rings, from 754 to 736.*

**ARDFEAR**, the youngest of the sons of *Eolus*, was chosen chief in *Ullad*.

He abideth in *Dun Sobairce*, inclining his ear to the bards, and the music of the harps; all of *Ullad* save *Dun Sobairce*, he leaveth unto *Cier* of the race; and *Cier* assembleth the hunters.

Thus passed the days of *Ardfear*, for thirteen rings that *Cier* lived, then did he die; and from that day *Ardfear* lifted not up his head for the five rings that he endured: then did he cease, having sat on the seat of the chief for the course of eighteen rings.

## CHAP. XVII.

*The reign of Seadna, a space of ten rings, from 736 to 726.*

**SEADNA** the son of *Ardfear* was chosen in the place of his father; and when he had ruled for one ring *Trein* died, and *Murdac* was chosen *Ard Olam*.

And ere one other ring was completed, *Roiteasac* died, and *Don* his first-born was chosen to rule in *Gaelen*.

And when *Seadna* had ruled for three rings, messengers were sent through *Ullad*, saying,

“ Let the chiefs, and one of three of the *Olam*, as seem good unto them, and all the heads of the people, and of the *Gaal* as may be, meet *Seadna* on the mount of *Ullad*, what time *Baal* shall have run his course through his house *Sgith*.”

And when the time came, a great congregation was together, and *Seadna* rose in the midst, and said,

“ *Seadna*’s desire hath been to see the men of *Ullad* about him, that he may know them, and that they may know one the other ; moreover, that the words of *Eolus* may be repeated in the ears of the children of the land, and that they may hear the words of the Chronicles of their race, that the deeds of times of old may be kept alive in the memories of all. What if *Murdac* read them ?”

And I *Murdac* did stand nigh unto the seat of the chief, and I did read the writings from the beginning unto the end, and joy ran through the assembly, for the writings had not oftentimes been read since the days of *Eolus*.

And *Seadna* had the boards spread, and the congregation remained together for three days, in joy and gladness.

And *Seadna* cherisheth the *Olam*, entering into the booths, hearing and giving lessons of wisdom ; he delighteth in music and the song, and the tale of

other times. *Seadna* doth excel in the chase, and the management of the horse.

Now when *Seadna* had ruled for the circuit of ten rings, he did leave *Dun Sobairce*, with intent to go unto *Loc Cuan*, on the waters of *Foist*, and of the deep; and *Fiaca* his son, and *Eocaid* the son of *Doil*, chief of *Maginis*, were with the chief; and they did move forth of the waters of *Foist*, and as they turned towards the strength of *Baal*, the sea began to heave, from the strong breathing of the winds, till a storm arose, and the ship was filled with water; and *Seadna* was covered over therein, and all that were within the ship, save *Fiaca*, and *Gatth* the son of *Doil*, and *Lortan* one of the shipmen, they escaped to the land.

Thus perished *Seadna* the son of *Ardfear*, having ruled for the course of ten rings.

---

## CHAP. XVIII.

*The reign of Seadna the son of Ruidruide the son of Eolus, a space of fourteen rings, from 726 to 712.*

Now the chiefs were called together to say who should rule in *Ullad*, and *Seadna* the son of *Ruidruide* the son of *Eolus* was chosen: *Fiaca* the first-born of *Seadna* would not suffer himself to be placed on the seat of his father.

*Seadna* ruleth the land in truth and justice.

And when *Seadna* had ruled for two rings *Fearard*

died, and *Ceas* his son was chosen in *Mumain*; he ruled that land for six rings then he ceased, and *Marcad* the brother of *Fearard* was chosen.

And when *Seadna* ruled during fourteen rings then he did die.

---

## CHAP. XIX.

*The reign of Fiaca the son of Seadna the son of Ardfeair, a space of nine rings from 712 to 703.*

Now *Seadna* was no more, and all the chiefs were together on the mount to say who was to rule, and all called out as with one voice, "Let *Fiaca* the son of *Seadna* the son of *Ardfeair* take the seat of his father."

And *Fiaca* did beseech the chiefs to permit him to abide in the tent of his dwelling, that his mind was not fit to rule; but chiefs and *Gaal* continued to raise their voices, saying, "Let none but *Fiaca* rule the land;" and he listened unto them.

And *Fiaca* abideth within *Dun Sobairce* lamenting his father, and oft doth he say unto me, "*Murdac*, my spirit grieveth that I did suffer myself to be placed on the seat of my father: I strive to the utmost to justify the love of the people towards me, but I do feel that I fail therein."

And *Eocaid* his brother sitteth for *Fiaca* on the mount, and in the hall within *Dun Sobairce* for the chief.

And *Eocaid* doth call together the chiefs, and the *Olam*, and the heads of the people to the mounts of

the congregation, ring after ring ; and the words of *Eolus* and of the chronicles are told in the ears of the children of the land.

And the boards are spread, and the voice of the harp, and the tales of other times are heard, but not by the ear of *Fiaca* ; alas ! the eye of *Fiaca* is still bent in fancy on the form of his father, lying on the earth beneath the waters of the sea, his days and nights are passed in solitude.

And what time *Fiaca* did rule three rings, *Marcad* died, and *Noid* his son was chosen to rule in *Mumain*.

*Fiaca* mourneth continually, yet doth he charge *Eocaid* his brother, and *Eocaid* his son, to nourish the fire of the spirit of the youth of *Ullad*.

And now having ruled for nine rings complete, and *Eocaid* his son being of the age, *Fiaca* did call him to him, and also *Neartan* the son of *Beirt*, *Murcad* being on the bed of sickness ; and *Fiaca* did pour into the ear of *Eocaid* lessons of wisdom never exceeded by any of the wise men of the race.

And he did send *Eocaid* his son, and *Neartan* the *Olam*, under whose eye *Eocaid* hath been brought up, to *Druimcrit*, with words unto the *Olam* within the booth there, and not to return for full seven days.

And *Fiaca* did shut himself up within his chamber, and he took not of the food with which he was served, and he pined away into the arms of death.

And when it was noised abroad that *Fiaca* was no more, the children of the land flocked together to *Dun Sobairce*.

And messengers were sent to *Druimcrit* to tell



unto *Eocaid* of what had happed ; and he did return in haste.

And when the days were fulfilled, the weight of *Fiaca* was borne to the land of *Ardtain*, and there was it laid, wrapped in the mantle of his father, as *Fiaca* did bid, and there is his heap raised, looking over the deep, according to the words of the chief.

And I *Murdac* did raise the death-song ; and it was chaunted by the bards and matrons, and damsels, to the sound of the voices of a thousand harps.

And the mournful tale of *Seadna* was told by the bards ; and the melancholy of *Fiaca* for the loss of his father, are they not amongst the writings of the bards in *Dun Sobairce* ? (a)

The children of the land knew not *Fiaca*, but I *Murdac* did know him to the inmost ; therefore do I bewail him ; excelled he was not, no not by any of the race.

#### NOTES TO CHAPTER XIX.

(a) Let me remark here, once for all, that the writings of the *Olam* were of an entirely different kind from those of the bards. Every work called a " History of *Ireland*" that has ever yet been offered to the world, has been put together from the materials furnished by the bards, of which the works themselves give ample proof.

# The Chronicles of Eri.

---

## PART THE THIRD.

---

### CHAP. I.

*The reign of Eocaid, Olam Fodla Ardri, a space of two score rings, from 703 to 663.*

Now all the chiefs were gathered together on the mount of *Ullad*, and *Eocaid* the son of *Fiaca* the son of *Seadna*, was chosen.

All eyes delight to look upon him, all ears are charmed with the sound of his voice.

What though he was brought up amongst the *Olam*, and heard with attentive ears the lessons of wisdom in the words of truth. Yet did he take pleasure in the chase, and whilst he stored his mind with the treasure of knowledge, he did make strong his frame by exercise, and thereby laid up a gathering of health for times to come.

In years a youth, in wisdom aged is he:

At this time died *Murdac*, and *Neartan* the son of *Beirt* was chosen *Ard Olam* of *Ullad*.

Now *Eocaid* took deeply to his heart the dealing of *Marcac* towards *Fiaca* his father; for *Marcac*

had said (as told to *Eocaid*) in the hearing of many of the chiefs of *Mumain* and of *Gaelen*.

“*Fiaca* was the cause of *Seadna*’s death with evil mind;” and the words of *Marcac* did *Noid* repeat, and many more words of his own did he add thereto.

Now *Eocaid* being chosen chief in *Ullad*, he did send letters unto *Noid*, saying,

“The words said to be spoken by *Marcac* thy father, and by thee now, concerning *Fiaca* my father, wound my spirit.

“The words of *Marcac* had passed, and had been forgotten, did not the lips of *Noid* now recal them.

“Saidst thou them not? so answer—so shall my wounds be healed. Saidst thou them? Declare also the cause of thy knowledge, or confess thou hast none, and we may live in peace; or answer not, or say *Noid* hath said, Let *Noid* and *Eocaid* think on everlasting sleep—*Eocaid* and *Noid* may not live.”

And *Noid* sent letters unto *Eocaid* by the messenger of *Noid*, and these are the words thereof:

“Shall *Mumain* speak humbly unto *Ullad*, and sue for pardon of his words? What *Noid* hath said, that hath he said; and he will speak the words again in the hearing of *Mumain*; yea, in the hearing of *Eocaid*, even in *Ullad*.”

And when *Eocaid* did read the words, he said unto the messenger,

“Say unto *Noid*,

“The chief of *Ullad* will hear the words of *Noid* in the land of *Noid*.”

Are not the words on the Chronicles of *Ullad* in *Dun Sobairce*?

And *Eocaid* called together the assembly, and he bad unto me *Neartan*,

“Let the words of *Marcac* aforetime, and now of *Noid*, and the words of *Eocaid* unto *Noid*, be repeated aloud.”—And it was so.

And the chiefs and the *Gaal* raised up their hands, and swore, to take vengeance of *Noid* for his words,—so great a host went not forth of *Ullad* since the *Gaal* first breathed in *Eri*.

We were all of one mind, was not I myself, even I *Neartan* with the host?

And the warriors moved towards the south, and when we came to the waters of *Buidaman*, we washed ourselves therein.

And we passed through *Gaelen*; the men of that land were amazed, they thought not of our coming.

And we passed over the waters of *Sior*, and we raised our tents on the narrow plain, that runneth its length between the hills of *S'oir* and *Siar*.

And *Eocaid* did send a messenger unto the tents of *Noid*, saying,

“*Eocaid* standeth on the land of *Mumain*, to hear the words of *Noid*, in the presence of the host of *Ullad*.”

And *Noid* answered,

“*Eocaid* dealeth deceitfully; could not the words of *Noid* be more distinctly heard in the calm of peace, than in the storm of preparation for the battle? The warriors of *Mumain* are scattered through the land.”

Now *Baal* had entered into the second chamber of his house *Meas*.

And *Eocaid* answered,

“ Let *Baal* take his course through *Meas*, and through as many chambers of his house *Cruining*, as will suffice for the gathering together of the men of *Mumain*; then will *Eocaid* hear the words of *Noid*.”

And *Eocaid* returned to this side of *Sior*, and there did he raise up his tent in the midst of the warriors of *Ullad*; for he said, “ We will pass through the waters of the land, even in the presence of *Noid* and the host of *Mumain*.” ”

And *Noid* sent through *Mumain* to assemble the host.

And when *Baal* had entered the last chamber of his house *Cruining*, we beheld the warriors of *Mumain* pouring from the tops of the mountains into the plain.

And on the next day *Noid* sent defiance unto *Eocaid*: he thought to have kept the men of *Ullad* from passing over the waters of *Sior*.

For it had not been told unto him, that *Eocaid* had stones, great and small, thrown into the shoals of the river, for the men of war to pass over.

And when the men of *Mumain* saw the men of *Ullad* go through the waters where it was not thought upon, they moved backward their faces towards us, till they reached the tents of *Noid*, nigh unto *Tuamleimor*, beneath which lieth *Airt* the son of *Conmaol*, there thrown from the back of the horse, there fallen to rise no more.

Now it was mid-day when the warriors stood be-

fore each other; and they did fight till *Baal* denied his light.

And as *Eocaid* lay in his tent after the battle, in the midst of the warriors, and one third kept watch, word was brought unto him that *Noid* had been killed.

And *Eocaid* raised himself on the bed whereon he lay, and he said,

“As the spirit of *Noid* is quenched, so let the fire of the wrath of *Eocaid* be extinguished for ever.”

And on the morrow *Eocaid* sent to the chiefs of *Mumain*, saying,

“Sheathed be the sword, let peace abide. *Noid* was chief of the race of *Iber*, let the people chaunt the death-song; none but a chief shall raise the war-song of the chief.

And the *Cruimtear* laid the weight of *Noid* in the chamber of ever-during sleep, in the house of death; and the bards, and the matrons, and the damsels chanted the death-song; and when the harps poured forth their mournful voice, the men of *Ullad* seemed as though every sense had sat within their ear, and feasted there, so ravishing the sounds of *Mumain*’s harps. (a)

And *Eocaid* raised the war-song: and he told of *Marcac* and of *Cier*, sons of the hero, their hearts knitted together in love—of *Cier*, overwhelmed by the waves of the sea, and of the youth *Er*, in the hand of *Marcac*, as he moved before the host to make a circuit of the land, the strides of the warrior shortened e’en to the pacing of the lad.

And the warriors were touched feelingly.

But when he spoke of *Marcac* the father of *Noid*, and of *Noid* self, now low, the sons of *Marcac*, *Iber*

first-born of the hero, blasting the glory of *Fiacca* the son of *Er* with the deadly poison of false tongues, the warriors wept, and *Eocaid* wept, and cried.

And *Eocaid* tarried in the land of *Mumain* for nine days, and the chiefs of that land were with him; and *Ceas* the brother of *Noid* came unto *Eocaid*, and they gave the hand of friendship one to the other.

And we heard the minstrels of *Mumain*, and *Eocaid* was charmed with the music of their harp.

And we did hear the bards relate the tales of other times; one would almost fancy they believed what they did tell, so aptly are the words suited to the tale.

We were in amazement; and *Eocaid* said unto me, “*Neartan*, ’twere good the men of *Ullad* tarried here not long; the levity of *Mumain* is captivating, and levity is hurtful to the man of toil.” And *Eocaid* did give unto *Ceas* two beautiful horses, and two dogs, for the horses and the dogs of *Ullad* do excel the horses and the dogs of *Gaelen* and of *Mumain*.

And we passed over the *Soir*, and we did keep the waters thereof on our right, till we did see the waters of *Biora*; and we did turn our faces to the fingers of *Baal*, till we came to the tents of *Maol*, chief of *Ros*; and there *Don*, chief of *Gaelen*, did tarry, waiting the coming of *Eocaid*, for *Eocaid* had sent a messenger unto him, to meet him there.

And *Eocaid* bad, “Let the warriors move slowly towards *Ullad*,” and *Eocaid* staid two days after.

And as *Eocaid* moved towards *Ullad*, the princes of *Er*, *Ros*, and *Ardfear*, and three chiefs of *Ullad*,

*Aod* chief of *Maginis*, *Naolt* chief of *Ardtain*, and *Conn* chief of *Iargael*, and I *Neartan*, and a goodly company of horsemen, we did view the mount of *Gaelen*.

And on the third day we did raise up our tents on *Eaden Siar*; and *Eocaid* did abide there for three days, then we did move towards *Dun Sobairce*.

And when the days of one moon had passed, *Eocaid* did send a messenger unto me, saying,

“ Let *Neartan* stand in *Dun Sobairce*.”

And I did stand in the presence of the chief, and he did disclose unto me the thoughts of his mind; and he did call unto him *Aod*, chief of *Maginis*; and *Aod*, and I *Neartan* did abide within *Dun Sobairce* continually, our ears intent on the wonderful wisdom of *Eocaid*, far exceeding the counsel he sought of us.

All his words were of *Eri*, the glory of the chiefs, the happiness of the *Gaal*.

And when *Baal* had entered the threshold of his house, *Tionnsnad*, *Eocaid* did send *Aod* chief of *Maginis*, and *Naolt* chief of *Ardtain*, with letters unto *Ceas*, who had been chosen to sit in the place of *Noid* his brother in *Mumain*, and unto *Don* chief in *Gaelen*, saying unto *Ceas*: “ *Eocaid* will move towards the tents of *Maol* chief of *Ros*, in *Gaelen*, with words for the ear of *Ceas*, the son of *Marcac*.”

And unto *Don*:

“ If *Don* the son of *Roitheasac* will come to the tents of *Maol* chief of *Ros*, *Eocaid*, king in *Ullad*, will be there with words for the ear of *Don*.”



And *Eocaid* bad the chiefs, *Aod* and *Naolt*, to await his coming to the tents of *Maol*.

And *Eocaid* did take his departure from *Dun Sobairce*; I *Neartan* in company of the king: and we did tarry four days on *Eaden Siar*; and *Eocaid* did speak with the *Gaal* from *Leir* even unto the stream of *Magnailbe*, till lost in the waters of *Buidaman*.

And we did move towards the tents of *Maol*, and there did *Ceas* and *Don* tarry, waiting the coming of *Eocaid*.

And there also were *Aod* and *Naolt*.

And on the day after the day on which we were together, *Eocaid* did speak unto *Ceas* and unto *Don*, of his desire that the chiefs of *Iber* should know each other; and that laws should be set down connectedly for the nations of the *Gaal* in *Eri*, and that all the rules now in confusion should be placed in order for the eye of man for the times to come.

“What if the sons of *Iber* and of *Iolar*, and the chiefs of *Mumain* and of *Gaelen*, should meet the sons of *Er* and the chiefs of *Ullad*?”

And he did add moreover:

“As I did go from hence towards the land of *Ullad*, and now did hither come from thence, I did stand upon a hill, *Eaden Siar* it is called; and as I cast my eyes from thence on every side, I did think, and I did say unto *Neartan*:

“O that the children of the race and all the chiefs of the *Gaal* of *Sciot* in *Eri* would gather themselves together to this mount, not made by hands of man; and there would utter their preconceived thoughts

for the glory of the chiefs and the happiness of the *Gaal*.

“ If *Don* and *Ceas* would speak.”

And they did consent thereunto.

And *Eocaid* said, “ What if *Ceas* and the princes of the race of *Iber*, and all the chiefs of *Mumain*, and *Don*, and the princes of the race of *Iolar*, and all the chiefs of *Gaelen*, would raise their tents on *Eaden Siar*, what time *Baal* shall enter into his house *Cruining*, there will they meet *Eocaid*, and the princes of the race of *Er*, and the chiefs of *Ullad* ?”

And it was so.

And the chiefs gave the hand of friendship and of surety to each other; and they took their departure at the same time from the tents of *Maol*; and *Eocaid*, and those with him, returned to *Dun Sobairce*.

#### NOTES TO CHAPTER I.

(a) It is a singular fact, that the description of the three kingdoms of *Eri*, found interspersed through these chronicles, are just as at this day.

For all the proper names, you are referred to the Map and Glossary.

#### CHAP. II.

Now messengers were sent out through *Ullad* with letters, saying,

“ Let the tents of the sons of *Er*, and of all the chiefs of *Ullad*, stand nigh unto *Dun Sobairce*, what time

*Baal* shall touch the threshold of his house *Meas*, the mantle clasped, the sword sheathed in the left hand."

And it was so.

And *Eocaid* called all the sons of *Er*, and all the chiefs of *Ullad* to him in *Dun Sobairce*, and *me Neartan* did he call unto him also. And he did speak unto them of the words passed at the tents of *Maol*, and they were pleasing to the ears of the assembly.

And in nine days *Eocaid*, and all the race of *Er* of the age, and all the chiefs of *Ullad*, and *I Neartan* the son of *Beirt*, did take our departure from *Dun Sobairce*, and in twelve days we were on *Eaden Siar*.

And on the third day *Ceas*, chief of *Mumain*, and all of the race of *Iber*, and all the chiefs of *Mumain*, and *Ith* the son of *Lugad*, chief of *Ib Lugad*.

And *Don*, chief of *Gaelen*, and all the race of *Iolar*, and all the chiefs of *Gaelen* (save *Murcad*, chief of *Ard Cloc*, he lay on his bed sick), were on *Eaden Siar*.

And on the four days, *Eocaid*, and *Ceas*, and *Don*, did look over the land on every side.

And what time *Baal* was within his house *Cruining*,

All the assembly were together on the summit of the hill.

And *Eocaid* stood up in the midst, and he did say—

"Kings of *Mumain* and *Gaelen*, princes of the race, chiefs of the nations of the *Gael* in *Eri*:"

"According to the words of *Eocaid*, by the hands

of the messengers are we together. Now hearken, that ye may understand the cause of the desire of his mind, that we should be met even here.

“ When *Cealgac* did deal deceitfully, did not *Calma* and *Ronard* take their departure from *Iber* of our fathers, that no strife should be ?

“ When the children of *Feine* thought to throw chains of slavery over them, did not our fathers escape from them ? for they were of one mind.

“ Did not *Cogarrað*, though of the race, lead his followers over *Bearna*, that no seeds of hatred should be scattered over the land of *Gaelag* ?

“ For the circuit of four hundred and fourscore and four rings that our fathers sojourned in that land, did the nations of *Eisfene* and the chiefs of *Aoimag* prevail against the children of *Iber*, their force as the force of one man ?

“ When *Sruamac* spread the waves of devastation over *Gaelag*, what power could stop them ? *Golum* the victorious, and all the host availed nought.

“ Could they stand up against pestilence, and drought, and famine ? Did they fall, no fault was theirs ; these are of necessity. Those who survived the havoc, were they not of one mind, preferring every danger, yea, death itself, to the risk of the loss of their darling liberty.

“ And, therefore, did they preserve the treasure ; and hither did bear it through all the perils of the raging seas. And even here, did not the host made few and thin by *Srumac*, sorely reduced from one cause and another, plant and take root by help of such a hand as even *Cegail* the *Firgneat* could lend,

in despite of the rude blasts of the bold and angry *Danan*?

- "What though the *Gaal* were as one for all the rings counted from the days of *Ardfean* even unto *Golam*, two rings only had been complete in *Eri* till strife arose: the sun blushed, the moon grew pale, the stars did wink in shame, affright, and sorrow, for the foul deeds of *Eri's* sons. . . .

"Instances *Eocaid* must not rest upon; let the bare mention now suffice to prevent the like for times to come.

"The sons of *Golam* know not each the other: the nations of *Eri* have become as strangers, the chiefs of the *Gaal* as foes; their voices sounding in discord one to the other.

"On these things hath *Eocaid* deeply thought, and on the means for staying them.

"Therefore, what if the kings of the nations in *Eri*, and all of the race of the hero, and all the chiefs of the *Gaal* of *Sciot* of *Iber*, should meet, and that they would chuse one from amongst them to sit e'en one step higher than his fellows, and all should consent to laws to be set down for the eye, and the direction of the whole to be holden talk upon?

"And as this hill doth stand so aptly for the end, inviting us by his kindly aspect to so fair a work of love and harmony,

"What if the *Gaal*, from the hill of *Leir* to the fountain of *Magnailbe's* streams, and as they move till mingled with the waters of the *Buidaman*, and as the *Buidaman* doth glide to where one, stand-

ing on the head of *Leir*, can see the highest land thereto—

“What if the *Gaal* thereon were entreated to move to *Mumain*, to *Gaelen*, and to *Ullad*, and to dwell thereon according to portions dealt out with nò sparing hand : thanks for their accord.

“And all the land now spoken of rest with the chief of *Eri*, reward for his care, yielded to his somewhat, though so little, height above his brethren of the race.”

And *Eocaid* added moreover :

“If *Ceas* and *Don* would speak.”

And *Ceas* stood up and said, “The words of *Eocaid* are pleasing in the ear of *Ceas*.”

And *Don* did stand up, and he did say, “The words of *Eocaid* are good.”

And *Eocaid* said, “What think the race and the chiefs of the *Gaal* ? If they would tell their thoughts.”

And all said, “It is well.”

And the boards were spread, and there was feasting, and mirth, and great joy, that the chiefs in *Eri* were drawn towards each other.

And the day before the chiefs did separate, *Ceas* and *Don* did entreat *Eocaid* to perfect the work he had begun, and that three of the chiefs of *Mumain*, and three of the chiefs of *Gaelen*, would abide with him on *Eaden Siar*, to look into the conditions of the *Gaal* to be removed from round about *Eaden Siar*, that their portions may be assigned to them through the nations of *Eri*.

And it was so.

And *Eocaid*, and three chiefs of *Mumain*, and three chiefs of *Ullad*, and three chiefs of *Gaelen*,

did abide on the hill, and all save those did move towards the tents of their dwellings.

And *Eocaid* did toil without ceasing, and he bad that words should be spoken to the *Gaal*—"Repose within your homes, till it shall be convenient that ye remove; yea, think not of taking your departure till in gathering pass in the ring that is to come."

And the words did gladden the hearts of the *Gaal*.

And *Eocaid* did not move towards *Dun Sobairec*, till *Baal* had entered into his house *Blat*.

And joy ran through *Ullad*, for that *Eocaid* did abide thereon.

And he did call chiefs and *Olam*, and heads of the people about him; and he did make inquiry from them, of all things fitting for him to know.

And when *Baal* had entered into his house *Sgith*, messengers went forth through *Ullad*, with words, saying, "Let the princes of the race, and the chiefs of the *Gaal*, meet *Eocaid* on the mount of *Ullad*, what time *Baal* shall enter into his house *Meas*."

And when the time came, and the assembly were together on the mount,

*Eocaid* rose from his seat:

And he did repeat unto all the account of what had been done; and he added moreover—

"It is the desire of my mind to make known laws for *Ullad*, shaped; but that *Eri* should take place of *Ullad*, as is fitting to be done; therefore doth he defer the mention of them.

"This is not a business of haste; it would not be good that words put on the roll should be of no effect, or to be blotted out therefrom. Therefore

the messengers cannot go forth through the nations of the *Gaal* in *Eri*, till this ring shall be completed at the soonest.

“And to the end that the work now in hand should be durable, and spoken of in times to come, our fame borne on the lips of all that shall utter them, what if the chiefs, and *Olam*, and heads of the people in *Ullad*, did think upon those things that would insure the harmony of the nations of *Eri*, and the happiness of the *Gaal*?”

And *Eocaid* said, “The day is now spent; this night let the tales of other times be heard from the lips of the bards, and sweet music from the harps of the minstrels.

“And on the morrow the *Olam* will repeat unto us the writings of *Eolus*, and the words of the chronicles.”

And it was so.

And the assembly took their departure to the tents of their abidings.

And *Eocaid* ceaseth not from toil: he goeth forth alone: he heareth the words of men and gaineth knowledge of all sorts of things: he doth commune with me *Nearlan*; he enricheth my mind from the store of his amazing wisdom.

Now *Baal* had entered his house *Blat*, and messengers went forth through *Eri*, saying,

“Let the kings of the nations of *Eri*, and the princes and the chiefs of the *Gaal*, be together on the hill of *Eaden Siar*, what time *Baal* shall enter the threshold of his house *Iarsgith*.”

And *Eocaid*, and the race, and the chiefs of *Ullad*, and three of the *Olam*, one from each of the schools,



and I *Nearlan* did move towards the south, what time *Baal* had passed through three chambers of the blessed fire.

And *Eocaid* did see the *Gaal* who were to remove; and they did all desire to raise up their tents on the lands of *Ullud*; but *Eocaid* restrained them. And when I *Nearlan* did inquire the cause therefore, he did answer unto me,

“The priests of *Gaelen*, and the bards of *Mumain*, may raise jealousy in the minds of *Don* and *Ceas*, that would burn up the knitting fruit, but now put forth from the blossom of the hope of *Eocaid*.”

And I did hold my peace.

And now the chiefs of *Eri* and the chiefs of the *Gaal* were gathered together on *Eaden Siar*.

And the boards were spread, and there was feasting and sports for three days: and on the fourth day, when all stood together on the summit of the hill, *Eocaid* rose up, and he did say:

“Words were spoken heretofore by me, and they were pleasing in the ears of *Ceas* and *Don*, and of the princes, and of all the chiefs of the *Gaal* of *Eri*, for so they did declare.

“What if one of the race did sit even one step higher than his fellows to watch over *Eri*?

“Doth the same mind abide even now?”

And all said, “Yea.”

And as *Eocaid* was about to speak,

*Ceas* stood up, and said,

“What if *Eocaid* the son of *Fiaca* the son of *Seadna*, of the race of *Er*, son of the hero, do sit on the seat of the chief of *Eri*?”

And all said, “Yea.”

And *Eocaid* said, "The desire of the mind of *Eocaid* is to justify the judgment of his brethren concerning him: what his thoughts are may not now be disclosed; better be late, yea, not be, than ready to evil.

"The *Gaal* abide yet on the portion of the chief; what if forms and substances were delayed to be established, till *Eocaid* shall be prepared to lay before the assembly of *Eri* the things that are to stand or fall to nought according to their words."

And he added moreover,

"What time *Baal* shall enter his house *Iarsgith* in the ring that is next to be completed, messengers shall go forth through the nations of *Eri*, who shall bear the tidings of our gathering ourselves together, even here; and in the time between, let all think of what is best to be done."

And it was so.

And the assembly did remain together for nine days, in exceeding mirth and gladness.

And *Eocaid* did not move towards *Ullad*, he abided in his tent on *Eaden Siar*.

*Note.*—The words of the chronicles are so clear, they stand not in need of explanation.

### CHAP. III.

#### *The Tale of Liafail. (a)*

Now it happened upon a day as *Eocaid* did commune with *Neartan*,

That *Ionar*, *Ard Cruimtear* of *Gaelen*, did come unto the tent of *Eocaid*, and he did say,

“ As I did rise, three mornings now are passed, from the arms of the image of death, and had purified my head, my feet, my hands, and my heart in the presence of *Baal*, ‘

“ And forth had walked to refresh my spirit ; lo, three young men drew nigh unto me, and one said,

“ If I see *Ard Cruimtear*, ’twere good he knew we have tidings for the ear of the chief of *Eri*, fit to be told and heard.

“ And I did return unto *Asti*, nigh unto the mount of *Gaelen*, with the young men, and I did inquire of them, what manner of thing it was the chief should know.

“ And *Saqr*, one of the youths, did stand up before me, and he did tell,

“ We be of the *Gaal*, of *Sciot* of *Iber*, and have hither come with words for the ear of the chief, a son of *Cier*, as we hear, whose heap is raised on the rocks of the terrible sea, behind the utmost limits of our land ; and hither have we come to tell.

“ Our fathers of old time did leave the land of *Iber* with *Cathac* one of the race, and his mind was to be chief. And when the chiefs of *Iber* would not have it so, *Cathac* did call unto him a company of young men, and they did provide a ship upon the gathering together of all the waters behind the land.

“ And before the day that he who was to be chosen king was named, *Cathac* and the young men were together.

“ Now long and long before this time, one whose name we never heard was to be called chief ; and the night before the day he was to come forth into the presence of the *Gaal*,

“ A mighty stone, white as snow, round as the head of man, smooth as the arrow for the warrior’s bow, was borne in a chest drawn by many beasts, the priests surrounding the way they moved.

“ And the priests said, how *Baal* had sent the blessed stone even from the bosom of the mountains that rear their mighty heads above the plains, thus formed by his own hand, white and round, and smooth, to show unto the chief, e’en what he ought to be.

“ And mighty *Baal* forth did send his terrible voice, saying, Let all the face for evermore receive the name of chief on *Liafail*, (for so they called the stone) from the mouth of the high-priest, the servant of *Baal* on earth.

“ And thus were four chiefs named.

“ Now before the day the chief who crossed the way *Cathac* desired to move was to come forth and take his seat on *Liafail*, lo, *Cathac* and the young men did bear away the blessed stone to the ship that floated on the waters behind the land of *Iber*, and thereon they had much store ;

“ For being but few to journey on the land, they would move on the face of the waters in search of their brethren, led by two of the race, to the extremity of the world of land to the sun’s going, as they had heard.

“ And they were driven from their course.

“ These words have we heard ; it is but a tale of other times long passed, told from mouth to ear ; it is but breath : what hath been said fit for the chief to hear remains.

“ We are of *Ton*, companion of *Cathac*, our fa-

thers told, the vessel was borne to this land, and here was broken, but all the men came safe with *Liafail*; and *Firgneat* did lead our fathers to their caves, and when they came to understand the words concerning *Liafail*,

“ Chiefs of *Iber*, *Gaal* of *Sciot*, look on this stone,  
So smooth, so fair, so round, and so compact.  
Be thus ; guard well this blessed gift,  
And in what land this messenger shall say  
A chief of *Iber* shall still bear the sway,”

“ *Firgneat* would not suffer him to abide with us ; and when the *Danan* came to hear the words, they did bear away our *Liafail* from them.

“ And *Liafail* is now in *Oldanmact*, and called *Stanclidden* : the *Danan* cast their lots beneath him, as we hear.

“ Thither send, O king ! and have the name of chief on *Liafail* from the priest’s mouth ; so will the land remain to a son of *Iber* and the *Gaal* of *Sciot* for evermore.”

And *Eocaid* said, let me see the youths.

And *Saor* repeated his tale ; and *Eocaid* inquired of the young men if they did ever hear, what time these things did hap ? But they had no note, only that the *Danan* then were not upon this land.

And the youths did speak most part in the tongue of the *Gaal* of *Sciot*, though not throughout.

And they do dwell on the hills and in the vales that touch the waves of the world of waters, and of the sea of *Iber* unto the waters that do spread themselves upon the land, as thou goest towards the fingers of *Baal*.

And *Eocaid* did send *Saor*, and a company of gallant youths, to *Meirt* chief of *Oldanmact*, with a present of four horses, and a piece of fine cloth, and a request to give *Stanclidden* unto *Saor* ; *Stanclidden* which is *Liafail*.

And *Meirt* did commune with those about him, and they were of a mind to consent unto the desire of the son of *Er*.

And *Eocaid* had sent a car for *Liafail*, and he was placed thereon, and *Saor* and the young men returned with him unto *Eocaid*.

And when the day came for seating *Eocaid*, and all the assembly were on the mount, and a mighty congregation of the children of the land were round about, what time *Baal* had touched *Iarsgith*,

And the heralds proclaimed aloud,

“ Let *Eocaid* the son of *Fiaca* the son of *Seadna* the son of *Ardfear* the son of *Eolus*, of the race of *Er*, son of the hero, sit *Erimionn*.”

When the air had ceased to tremble for the shouts of joy,

*Eocaid* said, “ Let *Saor* of the *Gaal* of *Sciota* of *Iber* be called.”

And he was raised upon the shields of the tallest of the warriors, and *Saor* did repeat the tale of *Liafail*, and when he had made end,

*Eocaid* did speak unto the heralds, and they did say aloud,

“ The desire of *Eocaid* is towards *Liafail*.”

Thus spake the heralds ; but the *Cruimtear* and the *Carneac* held their peace ; they remembered of *Luban* and *Cromcruad*, as the days of *Tighernmas*.

But when it did seem good in the eyes of the

people, and all the chiefs were consenting unto it, *Ionar* stood up, and he did say,

“Is it the will of the congregation that *Erimionn* receive the asion and mantle on *Liafail*?”

And all shouted, “Yea.”

And *Eocaid* was seated on *Liafail*, and the *Ard Cruimtear* of *Gaelen* placed the asion on the head, and the mantle laid he on the shoulders of *Eocaid*.

And the *Ard Cruimtear* and all the priests turned their eyes towards *Baal*, and bowed the head,

And all the assembly turned their faces toward *Eocaid*, and clapped their hands and shouted.

And when silence abided, *Erimionn* did speak again unto the heralds,

And they did say aloud,

“From this day forth, for evermore, what if this mount be called,

“The hill of TOBRAD?” (b)

And all said, “Yea.”

And the tale of *Liafail*, and all the acts of the day whereon *Eocaid* was proclaimed *Erimionn*, are taken down as *Eocaid* did bid unto me *Neartan* the son of *Beirt*, *Ard Olam* of *Ullad*, to remain with the words of the chronicles for ever.

And there was feasting and sports for one whole moon, and the song and music, and the dance, and tales of other times.

And at the end of one moon, even the moon *Iar-sgith*, when all the assembly of *Eri* were together on the mount,

*Erimionn* rose, and said,

“The full mind of *Eocaid* is not formed even yet; in the ring that is to be completed after that

which now is, he will be prepared with words for the ears of the chiefs, and *Gaal* of *Eri*, if the chiefs of the race and of the *Gaal* will suffer him to take his course."

And all said, "Yea."

• And *Erimionn* said, "*Neartan*, *Ard Olam* of *Ullad* hath a feast for the ears of the assembly."

And I did stand up, and I did read the writings of *Eolus* and of *Eteerial*, and the words of the chronicles of *Gaelag* and of *Eri*, to the day on which I spoke.

And what time *Baal* entered into the second chamber of his house *Cruining*, the assembly returned to the tents of their dwellings.

And *Erimionn* gave a charge unto *Ros*, a chief of the race, to have an eye of care for *Ullad*.

And *Eocaid* dwelleth on *Tobrad*; he went not unto *Dun Sobairce*.

And he had timber hewed down, and he had an house durable builded up on the summit of the hill of *Tobrad*, and chambers added he thereto of timber framed together; and timbers were laid upon those fixed, and covered with rushes and branches, and the house and the chambers were finished ere *Baal* had taken his departure from his house *Deirionac*. (c)

And *Erimionn* did send a messenger unto *Ardfear*, of the race of *Ey*, to come unto him.

And when *Ardfear* was on *Tobrad*, I *Neartan* in the presence of *Eocaid* and *Ardfear*, *Eocaid* did say,

"Go, *Ardfear*, with words to *Ceas* and *Don*, and say unto them, *Eocaid* would that three of the



*Olam*, and nine of the heads of the people, were chosen in each of the nations of *Eri* by their fellows, that they may hear and be consenting unto the laws to be spoken of for the children of the land, and that they may be known ere *Baal* entereth *Iarsgith*."

And *Ardfear* did go, and he did return with words, "As *Erimionn* hath spoken, *Ceas* and *Don* will do according thereunto."

And the *Ard Cruimtear* of *Gaelen* did come unto *Erimionn*, and he did remind him of the nine laws of *Baal* to the nine *Cruimtear* from the beginning; and he did raise his voice, and he did say,

"Son of *Er*, touch not the laws of *Baal*;" and he did speak as having authority.

And *Eocaid* smiled, and said, "The thoughts of *Erimionn* are on *Eri*, so downward are they bent thereto, fancy hath not leisure for the air. Prithee *Cruimtear*, hold thy peace, till counsel be required of thee."

And *Ionar* spake again, and said,

"Will *Erimionn* destroy the laws of *Baal*?"

And *Eocaid* opened his mouth, wherefrom did flow wisdom, as the stream from a pure fountain; at length he said,

"Is the knowledge of *Ard Cruimtear* no greater than it seemeth? Is it in the power of man to alter the unchangeable? The laws of *Baal* are beyond the reach of man.

"When man can mount unto the air as doth the bird:

"When he can dive unto the bottom of the deep, and sport amidst the waters, as the fish:

“ When he can burrow in the earth, and there abide e’en as the worm doth :

“ When he can endure the burning flame, to dwell therein :

“ When he can retain his food, or sustenance reject, and live :—Then can he set aside the laws of the Almighty.”

Nay, *Ard Cruimtear Eocaid* can not touch the laws of *Baal*. But he will touch, and strike, and down will beat pernicious laws of man, speaking with false tongues in the name of the Most High.

And *Ionar* turned to speak, when *Erimionn* said unto him tenderly,

“ What availeth it to speak of things whereon no man can decide.”

And *Ionar* went his way angrily.

#### NOTES TO CHAPTER III.

(a) *Liafail* means the stone of destiny, on which many chief kings of *Eri* were crowned, till the time of *Feargus*, who led a colony to present Scotland, 503 years since Christ, at which time he requested permission to take the stone to that land, to secure the establishment of his race therein ; which request was complied with, and many of the Scottish chiefs of *Caledonia* were inaugurated on *Liafail*, which it is generally supposed was laid hold on, and brought away from *Scone* to *London*, where, in Westminster Abbey, a stone is shown for *Liafail*, by the name of Jacob's pillow ; but that *Edward of England* did not take off the real stone is evident from a view of it, and the perusal of these chronicles ; Jacob's pillow being in nothing like *Liafail*, save in its being a stone.

(b) *Tobrad* means election ; it is now corrupted to *Tara*.

(c) This building was called *Teacmor*, the great house ; called by M<sup>r</sup>Pherson *Temora*, to please the English ear.

## CHAP. IV.

Now *Baal* had entered the threshold of his house *Iarsgith*, freshly,

When *Eocaid* sent forth messengers with letters, saying,

“ Let the kings, princes, and nobles of the *Gaal* in *Eri*, and chiefs of the *Olam*, and heads of the people, meet *Erimonn* in the high chamber of *Teacmor*, on *Tobrad*, what time the fires shall be lighted on the summits of the plains of *Eri*.

And now as *Baal* was moving into *Fluicim*, the fires blazing on the summits of the land, the glory of *Eri* shined on *Tobrad*.

And all the heralds raised their voices aloud, and the gates of the high chamber of *Teacmor* opened, and *Erimonn*, and the kings of *Mumain* and *Gaelen*, and the princes and nobles and the chiefs of the *Olam*, and heads of the people of the nations of the *Gaal* of *Eri* entered.

And the throne was set in the middle of the chamber, one step higher than the floor thereof.

And a table stood on the floor beneath the throne, and the king of *Mumain*, of the race of *Iber*, took his seat opposite to the table, on the right side of the throne.

And the king of *Gaelen*, of the race of *Iolar*, took his seat opposite to the table, his face towards the throne.

And the seat of the king of *Ullad* of the race of *Er*, opposite to the table on the left side of the

throne was empty. Did not the king of *Ullad* sit on the throne *Erimionn*?

And the chief secretary of *Eri* sat between the throne and the table, close thereunto:

And the chief secretary of *Mumain* sat between the king of *Mumain* and the table.

And the chief secretary of *Gaelen* sat between the king of *Gaelen* and the table.

And the chief secretary of *Ullad* sat between the seat of the king of *Ullad* and the table.

And the princes of the race of *Iber*, the first-born of the hero, and the princes of *Ith*, sat on the right and left of the king of *Mumain*.

And the princes of the race of *Iolar*, sat on the right and left of the king of *Gaelen*.

And the princes of the race of *Er* sat on the right and left of the seat of the king of *Ullad*.

And the nobles sat behind the princes of the nation, to which they belonged.

And the *Olam*, and the heads of the people, sat behind the nobles of their lands.

And on the table in the midst were the rolls of other times closed, and the writings of *Eolus*, and the chronicles of the *Gaal*.

And rolls open to receive the words of the days as they pass, for the eye of the children of the land that are to come.

And as *Erimionn* rose from the throne, and was about to speak, an uproar was raised about *Teacmor*, and it was told within, that men armed stood on *Tobrad*.

And *Eocaid* loosed the girdle, and opened the clasp of his mantle, and he said,

“ When the laws of *Eri* are the theme, let the sword remain in his scabbard, the bow in his case, and *Cran Tubail* be hung up in the tents of the *Gaal*.

“ Reason is the parent of Justice ; Justice is the handmaid of the laws ; arms are instruments of the passions of man.

“ Behold *Erimionn* beareth not the sword in the habitation of the laws.

“ Heralds, say without—

“ Let those who are armed depart every man to his tent ; and those who stand on *Tobrad* abide in peace.”

And it was so.

And *Erimionn* rose again, and he said,

“ Four rings have been completed since *Eocaid* the son of *Fiaca* hath been chosen to sit on the seat of the chief in *Ullqd* ; since which time the kings, the princes of the race, and chiefs of the *Gaal*, have placed him even here, the tie and knot of the cincture that is to bind together the affections of all the children of the land ;

“ That he may do somewhat to justify their thoughts of him, he hath laboured without ceasing to give the laws a form, and strength moreover to protect the children of *Eri* from violence and oppression.

“ It is known unto you, that the *Cruimtear* have feigned nine laws from *Baal*.

\* “ The foundation laid in deceit, the work hath been raised by imposture, and propped up by ignorance on this side, and by fear on that side thereof.

“ When I have inquired of the priests that now be, for the ground of the fancy of some, of the artifice of others, the answer of one and of all hath been—

“ The many of the race are poor, they are igno-

rant, their ways are perverse ; they have the desire of all men, to live at ease, and passions exciting them to avarice, yea, and to the possession of power.

“ If they be not controlled by laws other than the work of their fellow man, those who have riches and dominion will hold both doubtfully. Where ignorance prevaieth, fear alone inspireth awe and respect. . . .

“ Will the kings, and princes, and nobles, surrender their flocks, and herds, and masterdom, to the multitude ?

“ Is it not wiser and better, far, that the king reverence the priests ? so may the servants of *Baal* keep the minds of the *Gaal* in obedience to the king.

“ Then will the king enjoy in peace his large authority, and the priest his small portion of the land.

“ Such and such like hath been the saying of the priests.

“ When I have inquired of them, What if the pains taken by the priests to make men ignorant, and to keep their minds in the ways of falsehood, were bestowed by the *Olam* to instruct them in the lessons of wisdom, in the words of truth ?

“ Still hath the answer of the priests been—

“ Let the *Olam* speak unto the poor ; and all their lessons of knowledge and of wisdom will but create in their minds a hunger for riches, a thirst for dominion, not to be allayed nor quenched till satisfied in both.

“ So saith the *Cruimtear* ; nevertheless my opinion differeth from the fancy or the artifice of the priest :

“ Therefore,

“ What if five of the laws of the olden time only be retained to stand on the roll, at the head of the laws of *Eri*, not deceitfully, as commands from *Baal*, according to the words of the priests, but openly, laws of the land, by consent of all the children thereof?

“ *Baal* spake not to *Astor*.

“ It is the voice of Reason that crieth aloud,

“ LET NOT MAN SLAY HIS FELLOW.

“ *Baal* spake not to *Lamas*.

“ It is Justice that directeth,

“ LET NOT MAN TAKE OF THE BELONGINGS OF ANOTHER PRIVATELY.

“ *Baal* held not converse with *Soth*.

“ It is the spirit of Truth that saith,

“ LET NOT THE LIPS UTTER WHAT THE MIND KNOWETH TO BE FALSE.

“ *Baal* opened not his mouth to *Al*.

“ It is the gentle voice of tender Pity that whispereth,

“ MAN, BE MERCIFUL.

“ *Baal* talked not with *Sear*.

“ It is the tongue of Wisdom that teacheth,

“ LET MAN DO EVEN AS HE WOULD BE DONE BY.

“ What if these five laws stand laws of *Eri*?”

And all said, “ Yea.”

And *Erimionn* raised his voice, and said,

“ When we were together aforetime, I did say unto the assembly then—

“ The desire of the mind of *Eocaid* is towards peace, and the laws of peace continually :

“ True ; we have laws from our fathers, the work of the chiefs ; therefore they restrain not their passions, no punishment following their transgressions.

“Fences there are round about the *Gaal* on every side; the *Gaal* respect them through fear, nothing from love.

“Moreover, the words of the laws from the mouths of our great fathers to the ears of our fathers, and so to us, are loosed and made fast, as the justicer pleaseth, without the consent of the *Cluastig*.

“Whilst the words are guarded as though they were the property of the judge, and by whom set forth no one can render account.

“Therefore, that the laws should be made sure to curb violence, and to punish the doer of wrong, be he chief, be he of the *Gaal*, and that the justicers also be brought within the rule of number and authority;

“What if the number of the justicers in each of the nations of the *Gaal* in *Eri* be twice nine justicers; one in the land of each *Tanaisteas*, and one chief judge to abide nigh unto the king in each of the nations, and one other justicer moreover to sit nigh unto this *Teacmor*?”

And all said, “Yea.”

And *Erimionn* said,

“It is known unto us, that heretofore the justicers have taken on them to hear and to determine, the *Cluastig* not called;

“What if the justicer be silent, till the *Cluastig* say aloud, Yea, or Nay; and if nine *Cluastig* be present, they do all say Yea, or they do all say Nay.

“And if twice nine, or more, do stand round about the seat of the justicer, the thing inquired of shall be as the greater number shall say.



“ And the justicer open not his lips till the hands be counted ; then the justicer shall spread out the roll of the laws, and he shall say aloud, in the hearing of all the *Chuastig*, and of him complained against, the words thereon.”

And all said, “ Yea.”

And *Erimionn* said,

“ If the *Chuastig* say, The man did slay his fellow with evil mind,

“ What if the judge read aloud,

“ Let the slayer of man be swept alive out of sight into the bowels of the earth, no trace of him remaining.”

And all said, “ Yea.”

And *Erimionn* said,

“ If one hath declared other than the truth before the justicer and the *Chuastig*, and the falsehood be made manifest,

“ Let the false one suffer in like sort, as by his words another had been troubled ; and so in all cases whatsoever.”

And all said, “ Yea.”

And *Erimionn* said,

“ If one taketh by stealth ought of another, and the taking be proved,

“ Let the evil-doer restore two-fold, and be put to shame in the sight of the children of the land ; and if the transgressor cannot restore, the clan make good the loss, and the evil-doer bear his own shame.”

And all said, “ Yea.”

And *Eocaid*, still standing, raised his voice, and said,

“What if words be set down on the roll of the laws?

“Let not the *Gaal* of *Sciot* of *Iber* go forth of *Eri* to waste the lands of others: and should the *Gaal* of strange nations enter the land of the children of *Iber* to vex them, let the warriors be of one mind, and as one arm, to drive the foreigner into the sea, or give them graves in *Eri*, unless they become subjected.”

And all shouted “*Eri*,” nine times.

And *Erimionn* said,

“*Eri* is the birth-right of all the children of the land; the king hath his portion, the prince, the nobles, each hath his portion thereof; the *Olam*, the priests, the bards, and the minstrels have their portions.

“And the *Gaal* by their clan have their portions thereof.

“From the earth man deriveth sustenance whereby to live. Hath any increased his store of cattle, or of stuff, or of arms? Let his words as to these, and these like, stand; of his portion of the land none can have dominion longer than he doth abide thereon, the children of his loins, and the mother of the children shall dwell thereon, till partition made; then let not the woman who bore, nor the damsels who are to bring forth, be forgotten; are not all the race born of woman?

“Sons of *Eri*, honour and respect thy father,

“Love, honour, and respect, and tenderly cherish all the days of thy life the mother who bore, and suckled, and reared thee up. Let thy hands minister unto her in all her necessities; let thy eye never

look upon thy mother but in thanks and gentleness.

“ Sons of *Eri*,

“ Let the strength of thy arms protect the weakness of the daughters of the land,

“ What if *Eri* lay under the rules of *Tainistact*, as aforetime?”

And it was so.

And *Erimionn* said,

“ What if words be set down as laws of the *Gaal* in *Eri*, according to your will now expressed?”

And all said, “ Yea.”

Whereupon *Eocaid* said,

“ The chief desire of *Eocaid* is yet to be made known. The children of the race since our fathers first touched this land have been strangers one to the other, nay worse—when, till now, have they come together, but in strife and enmity?

“ When *Don* and *Ceas*, chiefs of the race of *Iber* and of *Iolar*, did say unto me, ‘ *Eocaid* the son of *Er*, perfect, we pray thee, the work thou hast taken in hand;’ from that time, even unto this, have I applied my mind thereunto, and I have thought,

“ That if all the kings, and princes, and nobles, and chiefs of the *Olam*, and heads of the people should come together to the high chamber of *Teacmor* in *Tobrad*, even to this place, at what times the fires shall be seen on the summits of the plains, in every ring, after three rings shall be completed;

“ And that the assembly shall hear and shall decide all controversies of the nations; so shall reason take place of passion, and harmony succeed to discord. The kingdoms of *Mumain*, and of *Ullad*, and

of *Gaelen* remaining perfect, the assemblies willing for themselves as to themselves, as heretofore.

“ Each here is equal, free for his words ; he who first riseth let him speak unto the end, and when all who will speak what his mind had thought upon have said, let the right hands be counted, and let them be of avail.”

And all said, “ Yea.”

And *Eoçaid* said, “ Of one thing more let my words be heard.

“ When the sons of *Golan* first did hither come, and win this land, it was divided into portions, the *Danan* keeping *Oldanmact*, according to the covenant of *Magmortiomna*, as aforetime ; and lands were assigned to the *Cegail Firgneat*, on the borders of the waters of the land, between *Ullad* and *Oldanmact*.

“ *Marcac* moved to *Deas* ; and there also, on the waters of the vast sea, *Lugad* the son of *Ith* abided. *Iolar* raised his tents in the middle of the land.

“ And in the northern portion was *Er* the son of *Cier* seated by the affections of the nobles and of the *Gaal* ; howbeit *Amergein* the priest devised other things.

“ Two rings were but completed, when *Marcac* fell on *Ceseol* ; there was his name invoked, calling him *Iber*, the strength of *Golan*. Then did *Iolar* take upon him to rule all the nations, the children of *Iber* and the son of *Cier* not of the age, calling himself *ERIMIONN*.

“ Since which day the sons of *Iolar* are called of *Erimionn*, *Iolar* no longer spoken of.

“ Two *Erimionn* there cannot be ;

"Therefore, what if he that shall be seated on this seat, by the voice of the kings, princes, and nobles of the land shall be called for all the time that is to come

ARDRI."

And all said "Yea."

And *Ardri* said,

"*Eocaid* hath now disclosed all his thoughts: as occasion maketh necessary, laws can be added by us, and by those hereafter."

And the assembly went forth of the high chamber, and the boards were spread, and the feast was served, and all were rejoiced for three days;

And on the fourth day,

When the assembly was together in the high chamber,

*Ardri* rose, and said,

"The words of the laws of *Eri*, and the custom of *Tainistact* are set down on the rolls, and now abide on the table of the high chamber of *Teacmor*.

"What if the words be read?"

And all said, "Yea."

And the chief secretary of *Eri* read aloud,

"O man, shed not the blood of thy kind maliciously.

"Take not thou aught belonging to another, covertly.

"Let not thy lips speak falsely to the injury of another.

"Have mercy on every living being; be merciful.

"Do thou unto others as you would wish others would do unto thee. This is just and proper.

"Shall one kill another treacherously, let him be

dragged on the ground and cast beneath the surface of the earth without memorial.

“ Shall one take privately the property of another, let him pay *Eric* twice the value of the thing taken, and set apart. Is he not able to pay, hath he absconded from the land of his dwelling, let the family pay, but let the transgressor bear his own shame.

“ Shall one have spoken falsely of another, let the false one suffer in the like manner as he designed against the other, and let the like be observed in all cases for ever.

“ Let not the *Gaal* of *Sciot* of *Iber* go forth of *Eri* to trouble another land; and if another race shall enter the land of the children of *Iber*, to oppress them without cause, let the warriors be of one mind, and as one arm to drive them into the sea, or give them graves in *Eri*, unless they become subjected.

“ Let the custom of *Tainistact* abide.”

And it was right and good.

“ And *Ardri* said, “ What if the judgments stand?”

“ And all said, “ Yea.”

And *Ardri* said, “ Let the writing of *Eolus* and the words of the chronicles be read.”

And I *Neartan* did read the words thereof, and when I had made an end,

*Ardri* said,

“ Let the heralds say without,

“ Staffdeth any one on *Tobrad* for justice?”

And it was answered, “ Nay.”

And the assembly went forth, and the doors of the high chamber were closed.

And *Eocaid* suffered not any one to depart whilst *Baal* abided in his house *Fluicim*.

The song and the harp, and dance, and tales of other times, and sports ceased not.

And after one moon all took their departure from *Tobrad*, save *Ardri*, he dwelleth thereon.

*Note.*—Though the chronicles give a good idea of the facts herein related, few words may not prove unacceptable to render the history perfectly clear.

As at some certain stage of society, every nation of the earth has produced its legislator, so hath *Eri* her *Eocaid Olam Fodla*.—His was a spirit of peace, and having lamented the strife and contention that had existed ever since the arrival in this island of this tribe, and foreseeing the probability of a dreadful continuance thereof, if some bond of union should not be devised, he conceived the idea of a triennial assembly of the kings, princes, nobles, a deputation of the *Olam*, and heads of the people—an epitome of representation. The place of meeting was on the mount of *Tobrad*, the situation almost central, whereon *Eocaid* had erected an house durable, in which was one apartment where the states sat, called the “*high chamber of Teacmor on Tobrad*.” The usual season for calling the assembly together was the beginning of November, when the fires were lighted on all the summits of the plains of *Eri*. The nine laws established at this time, were, with a very few additions, the only laws of *Eri* whilst sovereignty resided within the land; they sufficiently demonstrate the genius of the people.

## CHAP. V.

Now *Eocaid* lay beneath the covering of his tent, and the rain descended in torrents; but he would not enter into the chambers of *Teacmor*.

For he said, "The sons of *Marcac* and *Iolar* abide in their tents."

He would not be intreated.

And *Eocaid* is intent on building up a house durable for *Olam*, and of the youth nigh unto *Teacmor*, but the rains and the cold did prevent the work.

Now *Baal* had entered into his house *Blat*, and *Eocaid* moved towards *Dun Sobairce*.

And when it was known through *Ullad* that the king was within the land, all the princes, and all the chiefs, and of the *Olam*, and of *Gaal*, flocked about him.

And tents were raised up about *Dun Sobairce*.

Now *Eocaid* took delight in hearing the tales of other times, and *Noradan* told the tale of *Alt* and *Deama*, and of the dog *Gaoth*, in the presence of *Eocaid*, in the ears of the people.

And *Eocaid* inquired if the tale was true, or the invention of the fancy of the bards?

And *Meiltan* the aged chief of *Larn*, said, "The words are true; in the tent of my dwelling now abideth *Cosluath*, sprung from *Gaoth*."

And *Eocaid* said unto *Noradan*,

"Let the words of the tale be set down, they are of pleasure and instruction, fit to be told and heard."

And *Eocaid* made a circuit of *Ullad*, at the charge of the king; and he did give directions that houses durable should be builded at *Druimcrit* and *Druim-mor*, and where the booth of the *Olam* standeth, nigh unto *Dun Sobairce*, as *Eolus* had thought to do.

And he did pass through the land of *Firgneat* to



*Oldanmact*, he had desire to speak with *Meirt*, chief of the *Danan*.

And as he passed through the land of *Geintir*, he did chance to see *Tatla*, a damsel of that land: she was fair, yea, very fair. *Tatla* was in every mouth in *Geintir*, and how she abided with her widow mother, nor could he won to leave her and the little ones, by any of the *Dorlant* of *Firgneat*.

And *Eocaid* took *Tatla* unto him.

And messengers were sent through *Ullad* with words, saying,

“ Let the princes and nobles, and nine chiefs of the *Olam*, and twice nine heads of the people, meet the king on the mount of *Ullad*, out of hand.”

And *Eocaid* sent words unto *Morda* chief judge, and unto *Nelt* judge in *Ardlam*, and unto *Beirid* judge in *Iargael*, to come unto him in *Dun Sobairce*.

And when the assembly were together,

*Eocaid* rose and said,

“ We are met to hold talk on laws for *Ullad*. It is known unto you that the words are set down on the roll on the table of the high chamber of *Teacmor* on *T'qbrad*.

“ Hath any here present to add thereto?”

And *Morda* stood up, and said,

“ Hath not the king thought of the judges choosing from amongst them to sit in the assembly of *Eri*, and to stand with the king on the mount of *Ullad* for times to come?”

And *Eocaid* said,

“ The king hath thought, and he hath determined that the office of the judge is to listen to complaints

of the injured, to hear the *Chastig*, and to read aloud the words on the roll of the laws.

“How be it ’twere well that some three of the justicers were with the assembly, to speak if called upon, but by no means to hold up their right hands.

• “Therefore, what if three of the judges named by the king stand on the mount with the assembly hereafter?”

And it was so.

And the king said,

“What if the chief judge read aloud the words on the roll of the laws of *Eri*?”

And *Morda* did read the words.

And *Eocaid* said, “What if the nine laws for *Eri* be accepted as laws for *Ullad*?”

And all said, “Yea.”

And *Eocaid* said,

“What if the judgments stand even here also?”

• And all said, “Yea.”

And *Eocaid* said,

“What if the custom of *Tainistact* abide also?”

And all said, “Yea.”

And *Eocaid* said,

“Let the writings of *Eolus* and the words of the chronicles be read aloud.”

And *Meilt*, chief of the *Olam* of *Dun Sobairce*, did read the writings of *Eolus*, and the chronicles of *Gaelag*.

And *I Neartan* did read the words of the chronicles of *Eri*.

And the king bad the heralds to say aloud,

“Stand any on the mount for justice?”

And no voice answered.

And all the assembly did abide at *Dun Sobairce* for nine days in mirth and great joy.

And *Eocaid* called unto him *Feargus*, a prince of *Ullad*, *Delb* of the *Olam*, and *Morda*, chief judge, to sit for the king in *Ullad*.

And he did give a charge unto *Feargus* to have an eye to the work of the *Mur Olamam*.

And unto *Delb* he did intreat to speak to the *Olam*, to nourish the fire of the spirit of the youth, and to repeat in their ears the lessons of wisdom, till their tender minds should comprehend the truth of the words thereof.

Now *Eocaid* moved towards *Teacmor*;

His mind intent on building *Mur Olamam* of *Teacmor*.

And *Mur Olamam* is builded up, nevertheless the *Olam* have not entered therewithin.

And there is peace throughout *Eri*: *Ardri* is the delight of all the children of the land:

He doth walk in the ways of justice; reason lighting his paths, truth directing his steps thereon.

Now when *Baal* entered the threshold of his house *Iarsgith*, *Eocaid* moved towards *Dun Sobairce*, and he bad *Ardfear*, a prince of *Ullad*, to call companions to him, and to go unto *Tobrad*, and to abide there; and to send tidings unto him if any thing did hap fit for his ear.

And on the morrow, after *Eocaid* reached unto *Dun Sobairce*, he did say unto me,

“*Neartan*, go thou to *Mur Olamam*, and wait my coming.”

And on the next day *Eocaid* went towards *Mur*

*Olamain*, and all the *Olam*, and all the youths went forth to meet the king.

And when they arrived at the door of *Mur Olamain*, the *Olam* made way that the king may go therein.

But *Eocaid* said, "Nay, not so; let the *Olam* enter. No man should appear so great as the teacher in the eye of his disciple." And the king would have it so.

And *Eocaid* was seated in the midst, and he did utter lessons of wisdom, instruction to the minds of the wisest of the *Olam* of *Ullad*.

And he did give strict charge to the *Olam* to take care of the youth.

*Eri* enjoyeth peace on every side.

And when *Eocaid* had ruled in *Ullad* for the circuit of six rings, *Don* king in *Gaelen* died, having ruled one score and seventeen rings, and *Roitheasac* his son was chosen.

And *Eocaid* did not return to *Teacmor* till *Baal* had entered his house *Blat*; and nine of the *Olam* of *Ullad* were in his company.

And when every thing was ready that they may enter into *Mur Olamain* of *Teacmor*, *Eocaid* did go thither with them, and he did seat them therein, and they did eat of the king's meat every day.

And his mind was in doubt what he should do; for he said, "Should portions be dealt out unto the *Olam* of *Teacmor*, before the assembly shall be together on *Tobrad*, consenting thereunto, peradventure the kings of *Mumain* or *Gaelen* may think evil therefrom."

And he called *Ardfear*, and me *Neartan* unto

him, and many words did pass; at length *Ardri* said,

“One ring and two *Ratha* is too long a time that the youth be neglected, the work shall not stand.”

And he called the *Olam* to him, and he bad them to receive the youth who should come unto them.

And he did set out nine portions for the *Olam*, and nine equal portions for the youths of the land of *Ardri*.

And when it was known, the children of the land did flock to *Mur Olamain*; for till now the youth of *Gaelen* were neglected. There the priest is regarded as the bard and the minstrel, yea, as the dancing-master is in *Mumain*, and as the *Olam* in the land of *Ullad*.

And *Feargus* did send words from *Dun Sobairce* unto *Ardri*, of practices of the priests in *Ullad*, respecting the *Carneac*, and offerings to *Baal*.

But *Eocaid* bad that the words be guarded till he should be in *Dun Sobairce*; and he added, moreover, “The priests must be spoken of on the mount.”

Every tongue in *Ullad* is loud in *Feargus* praise, he ruleth the land in truth and wisdom, in justice and in mercy.

*Ardri* abideth on *Tobrad*, his mind intent on *Mur Olamain* of *Teacmor*.

## CHAP. VI.

Now the messengers went forth through *Eri* with letters, saying,

“Let the kings, princes, and nobles, and chiefs of

the *Olam*, and heads of the people, meet *Ardri* in the high chamber of *Teacmor* on *Tobrad*, what time the fires shall be lighted on the summits of the plains of *Eri*."

• And when the time came, and the assembly were together, *Ardri* rose from the throne, and he did say,  
 " When the days of mirth shall have passed, *Ardri* hath words for the ear of the assembly, touching *Mur Olamdin of Teatmor*."

And when he had made an end, the heralds said aloud,

" A man of *Firgneat* standeth on *Tobrad* to complain of the *Danan*."

And the king said, " Let it be inquired, doth the *Danan* hear the words of *Feargneat*?"

• And it was answered, " Nay."

And *Eocaid* said,

" Let the man of *Geintir* abide in the tents of the king, and let a messenger with words be sent unto *Meirt* chief in *Oldanmact*."

And the assembly went forth, and the boards were spread, and there were feasts and sports, and all were full of joy and gladness.

And on the ninth day the doors of the high chamber were opened,

• And *Ardri* rose, and said,

" Since the assembly of *Eri* were together, even here, *Eocaid* hath had *Mur Olamain* of *Teacmor* builded durable, and nine *Olam*, and many of the youths of *Gaelen* dwell therewithin.

" And twice nine portions of the land of *Ardri* have been assigned unto them.

"What though the word of *Eocaid* sufficeth so long as he endureth, yet hath he thought fit to make known his desire, that the work which he hath begun may be upheld for ever, by the arm of the law, sanctioned by the assembly,

"Therefore,

"What if the portions of the *Olam*, and of the youth in *Mur Olamain* of *Teacmór* abide?"

And *Roiteasac* said,

"Hath *Eocaid* words concerning the portions of the priests on the lands of *Ardri*?"

And *Eocaid* answered, "Nay." How be it, hath *Roiteasac* aught to say, the ear of *Eocaid* is open to hear, and his tongue will be ready to make answer thereunto,"

But *Roiteasac* held his peace.

And *Eocaid* repeated his words,

"What if the portions of the *Olam*, and of the youth in *Mur Olamain* of *Teacmor* abide?"

And it was so.

And *Eocaid* did conduct *Ceas* and *Roiteasac*, and of the princes and nobles of *Mumain*, and of *Gaelen* to *Mur Olamain* of *Teacmor*; and the *Olam* of the assembly did thither go also with *Neartan*.

And the spirit of *Eocaid* did rejoice, and the spirit of *Neartan* was partner of the silent thoughts of the king; how be it, a ray of disappointment darted from his heart, and appeared on the countenance of *Eocaid*, when he did behold the levity of *Mumain*, and he did feel the indifference of *Gaelen*, king, princes, and nobles of that land.

And when *Eocaid* returned to *Teacmor*, he said

unto me *Neartan*, "Hope of *Gaelen*, yea, and of *Mumain*, languisheth within me."

Now the assembly were together in the high chamber of *Teacmor*, and the heralds said, without and within,

• "The man of *Geintir* and a noble of *Oldanmact* stand on *Tobrad*."

And *Ardri* said,

"Let them enter."

And *Feargneat* stood before the king, and said,

"The king looketh on *Seatam* one of *Geintir*, as the men of *Er* say, and *Seatam* saith,

"The *Danan* flingeth out, yea, as the steed fed at the stall of the chief of *Eri*, loosed without a rider; the *Danan* is light, eased of tribute by *Ullad*, for *Stanclidden*, our *Obbo* that they took from us with clubs, *Obbo* that our fathers had from the seamen of the world that was.

"Have the masters of *Fodla* forgotten how our fathers did help their fathers to win our land of the *Danan* for them; the *Danan* remembereth the evil of our fathers; will not the rulers of *Fodla* call to mind the good of them also?

"The *Danan* go through our land, and pass over the waters thereon at their pleasure, and when our men did stand before them, did they not smite our people? Doth not one of *Graidol* now lie covered with wounds?

"And when words were sent unto *Meirt* chief in *Oldanmact*, he that bear the words, was he suffered to pass?

"Therefore do I *Seatam*, a man of *Fodla*, stand



on this ground to say these things, and to hear the words of the king."

And *Ardri* said,

"Let the *Danan* answer."

And *Oslot*, a noble of *Oldanmact*, replied in anger,

"Is the *Danan* to have law from his servant? Shall *Cloden* stay the waters of the land from us?"

And the king rose up, and said,

"*Oslot*, what time the sons of *Golam* did win this land, they did not lead thy fathers into captivity, did they even treat them with rigour?"

"Hath not *Eteerial* set down the words of the breath of *Marcac*, saying,

"The children of *Iber* would not be slaves, nor will they rule over slaves."

"And shall the *Danan* oppress the race produced from the elements of this land?"

"Ere the *Danan* hither came from beneath the fingers of *Baal*; ere the *Gaal* first touched the borders of the waters of blessed *Affreidgeis*, yea, what time all things were produced, were not the great fathers of *Cegail Firgneat*, of this their *Fodla*, *Danba* of thine, this our *Eri*, lords of this land, since the world of land appeared till ye did come over them? And shall no the sons and daughters of *Fodla* have rest on the bosom of their proper mother?"

"Let *Oslot* repeat the words of *Ardri* in the hearing of *Meirt*, and let peace abide through *Eri*."

And *Oslot* drew nigh unto the throne, and he did say aloud wrathfully,

"If *Oslot* should rehearse the words of the king in the presence of *Meirt*, may not *Meirt* say,

“ Did *Iber* overcome *Danan*, by the treachery of *Cloden* did he win all? Is not *Oldanmact* our's by covenant?

“ Should *Iber* rule *Cloden* hardly, and *Cloden* complain to the *Danan*, what would be the words of *Iber* if *Meirt* should say, Hold thy hand, *Iber*?”

And *Ardri* said,

“ *Oldanmact* is thine by the covenant of peace on *Mugmortiomna*, and that covenant shall stand, howbeit *Oslot* seemeth to forget the race of *Golam*, not the *Danan* rule in *Eri*.

“ The sons of *Eri* have given the hand of friendship to the chiefs of *Oldanmact*.

“ *Tatla*, the partner of the secret thoughts of *Eocaid*, is of the daughters of *Fodla*.

“ *Eocaid* will not speak, let the assembly decide; the while let *Oslot* and *Seatam* be seated with the nobles of *Eri*.”

And they held talk.

And *Ruidruid*, a prince of *Ullad*, rose and said,

“ What if that which hath passed be no more thought upon? and for the time to come, the *Danan* go not wilfully through the land, nor pass on the waters of *Firgneat* doing them injury,

“ Nor the *Firgneat* stray over the land of the *Danan* craftily?”

And it was so.

And the king said,

“ Let *Oslot* and *Seatam* give hands of friendship and the word of peace.”

And *Ardri* said,

“ When the words are set down on the roll of the

chronicles, the assembly will be called together to hear them."

And it was so.

And *Eocaid* took *Oslo*t and *Seatam* to the tent of *Tatla*, and they abided there.

And the kings of *Eri*, and princes and nobles did make a circuit of the portion of *Ardri*, and flocks and herds of *Ardri* are thereon, and many of the *Gaal* dwell thereon also, *Eocaid* hath disturbed them not.

And when the words were written on the book of the chronicles, the assembly were together in the high chamber.

And *Ardri* rose and said,

"What if the words on the roll of the laws were read?"

And they were read; both the laws of *Eri* and the custom of *Taimistact*, and the words of the chronicles were read throughout, with the additions.

And they were right and good.

And the doors of the high chamber of *Teacmor* were closed.

And *Eocaid* dwelt on *Tobrad*, and he encouraged the *Olam* to fan the fire of the spirit of the youth.

Now the priests of *Gaelen* did think to trouble *Eocaid*, and to make the minds of the king and princes of that land evil towards him.

Nevertheless he doth keep on in his course, labouring for *Eri* continually.

*Feargus* ruleth in *Ullad*, sitting nigh unto the seat of the king.

The *Gaal* increase, cattle abound.

Now when *Baal* had entered his house *Blat*, *Eocaid* moved towards *Dun Sobairce*.

And he did make a circuit through the land of *Ullad*.

- And what time he did return unto *Dun Sobairce*, a messenger with letters awaited his coming thither, Saying, “*Ceas*, king in *Mumain*, hath ceased.

“All of the race of *Iber* of the age, save *Failbe*, are calling<sup>o</sup> together the warriors of *Mumain*, and *Roiteasac* hath listened to the voice of *Roan*, and hath promised to help him to the seat of the king in *Mumain*.”

And the words pained the heart of *Eocaid*, for he said, “It was the desire of my spirit that it should be said, in the hearing of the children of the land in times to come—

“*Eri* dwelt in peace whilst *Eocaid* a son of *Er* ruled.”

And *Eocaid* thought to go unto *Mumain*, to speak with the princes of *Iber*.

Again he said, “*Eocaid* hath not been called for, and there are no words on the roll of the laws, nor yet aught in the custom of *Tainistact*, forbidding the doings of the sons of *Iber*.”

And, lo, whilst he was pondering on these things, a messenger came unto *Eocaid* with letters from *Failbe* the son of *Marcac*, the brother of *Noid* and of *Ceas*, and these are the words thereof:

“The princes of *Iber* are calling together the warriors of *Mumain*. *Roiteasac* causeth *Roan* to carry high his head, and raise his voice loudly above his brethren.

“ What though the desire of *Failbe* is towards the seat of *Marcac* his father, he will not be seated thereon by the warriors of the land.

“ *Failbe* hath profited by the lessons he hath heard from the lips of *Eocaid*: therefore he loveth peace.

“ If *Eocaid* would say unto *Roiteasac*,

“ Let the princes of *Iber* and of *Ith*, and the nobles of *Mumain* say, Who shall sit on the seat of the king in *Mumain*, the sword, and the bow, and *Cran Tubal* hung up in the tents of the warriors, peace will abide.”

And the king sent unto me *Neartan* to come unto him; and joy spread over his countenance as he did read unto me the words of *Failbe*.

And on the morrow *Ardri* did move towards *Teacmor*, the princes *Ruidruide* and *Ros*, and I *Neartan*, in his company.

And *Eocaid* tarried two days on *Tobrad*; and as he was passing nigh unto the mount of *Gaelen*, he did hear that *Roiteasac* was then at the tents of *Don*, chief of *Almuin*, and thither he went,

And he did speak unto the king of *Gaelen*, and *Roiteasac* did give unto *Eocaid* the word of promise, that the warriors should abide within the land.

And *Eocaid* did send letters unto the princes of *Iber*, and these were the words thereof:

“ A voice hath come unto the ear of *Eocaid*, king in *Ullad*, saying:

“ *Ceas* the son of *Marcac*, king in *Mumain*, hath ceased, the warriors are gathering themselves around the chiefs.

“ That *Ceas* is no more paineth the mind of *Eocaid*.

“ *Mumain* mourneth for him ; shall the time of wailing be prolonged by the strife of the princes of *Iber*, and the nobles and *Gaal* of the land ?

“ Now that laws have been made sure for *Eri*,

“ Are the sons of *Iber* carried beyond the bounds of reason in pursuit of dominion, *Eocaid* will freely quit the throne to make way for another, that so peace may abide.

“ What if the princes of *Iber* and of *Ith*, and the nobles of *Mumain* say ; Who shall sit in the place of *Ceas*, the warriors abiding in repose ?

“ *Eocaid*, king in *Ullad*, desireth this of his brethren, as a brother seeketh a kindness from his brother that his spirit doth languish for.

“ The mind of *Roiteasac*, king in *Gaelen*, is even as the mind of *Eocaid*.”

And *Eocaid* did send these words by the hand of his own messenger.

And by the hand of the messenger of *Failbe* did he send words the same as the words which he did send unto the others of the princes of *Iber*.

And he added moreover,

“ The heart of *Eocaid* doth cleave unto *Failbe*.”

And the words of *Eocaid* prevailed with the princes of *Iber*.

The warriors abided in their tents ; and the princes and nobles moved to the mount, and they did chuse *Failbe* the son of *Marcac* king in *Mumain*.

And *Neartan* said unto *Ardri*,

“ If the king would tell unto *Neartan* the words of the princes of *Iber* by the hand of the messenger of the *Ardri*, that they may be set down on the

book of the chronicles for the ear of the assembly of *Teacmor* on *Tobrad*."

And the king said, "Nay.

"Seest thou not that they were the words and the doings of *Eocaid* king in *Ullad*, not of *Ardri*?

"When thou settest down these things for the chronicles of *Ullad*, thou wilt say—

"And *Eocaid* said unto *Neartan*,

"May the princes of *Iber* prove themselves worthy of *Marcac* the first-born of the hero, for all the times that are to come."

And *Eocaid* abided in *Teacmor*; and he made additions to the house of the king, he builded up three chambers large, and three smaller:

And he goeth to *Mur Olamain* continually; he taketh delight in the youth—he heareth, and he giveth lessons of wisdom.

And what time *Batl* had entered the third chamber of his house *Iarsgith*, *Eocaid* moved towards *Dun Sobairce*.

And he inquired of *Feargus*, if he looked into the matter concerning the priests.

And *Feargus* said,

"It hath been told unto me, The *Carneac* do collect offerings, calling them gifts for *Baal*, complaining that the *Cruimtear* take to themselves the whole portion of the land, saying unto them,

"Do ye not live with the *Gaal*? Are not their tents open to you? Is not the board spread before you; for what do ye want?"

And the *Gaal* do complain that the priests terrify their minds with evil spirits of the air, over which *Baal* hath given dominion unto them:

Therefore the *Carneac* move not without an offering.

But of these things no words are spoken aloud, only from the mouth of one to the ear of another, for fear is on the minds of the *Gaal* because of the priests.

And *Feargus* added moreover,

“It is known unto me of a truth, the *Cruimtear* live in sloth and idleness amongst the heads of the people; and the *Carneac* dwell in poverty with the *Gaal*.”

And the messengers went forth through *Ullad*, saying, “Let the princes, and nobles, and chiefs of the *Olam*, and heads of the people, and the judges named, meet the king on the mount out of hand.”

And the messengers took letters to each of the chiefs, saying,

“Let one of the *Cruimtear* and one of the *Carneac* of thy *Tainisteas* be on the mount what time the assembly shall stand thereon about the king.”

And when the assembly were together on the mount,

*Eocaid* rose and said,

“Stand priests on the mount?”

And the heralds answered, “Yea.”

And *Eocaid* said,

“Let the princes and nobles stand on my right, and the chiefs of the *Olam*, and the heads of the people stand on my left, and let the priests stand before the assembly.”

And he called the three judges nigh unto him.

And the king raised his voice, and said,



“ Words have been brought to *Feargus*, who sitteth for the king in *Ullad*, and from his lips have passed to the ear of *Eocaid*.

“ The *Cruimtear* take all the portion of the land set apart for the priests, and instruct the *Carneac* to call on the *Gaal* for offerings to *Baal*, their only subsistence.

“ What if *Ard Cruimtear* declare his knowledge or ignorance of this thing?”

And *Ard Cruimtear* looked upon the assembly, then turned his eyes on the priests, now on one side, now on another, still did he hesitate to make answer.

And the king repeated his words.

After a while, *Ard Cruimtear* raised his voice, and said,

“ If *Ard Cruimtear* was to hear, from the lips of which of the *Carneac* did the words come unto the ear of *Feargus* the prince ;”

And *Feargus* said, “ The names of the men are not known to me : howbeit, peradventure I may recollect their visage if they be here.”

And *Feargus* moved from his place towards the priests, but he saw not the face of any of those with whom he had talked.

And the heads of the people laughed aloud, and all the priests looked on the ground, afeared to meet the eye of the king.

And *Eocaid* said,

“ Have the *Carneac* any, or what portion of the land? After what manner do they sustain life?”

And all held their peace.

After a while, *Ard Cruimtear* said,

"These things are of *Baal*, and may not be spoken of in the hearing of the people."

And *Eocaid* said,

"At the present, the assembly is not prepared to hold talk."

And he added moreover,

"Let *Morda* read aloud the words on the roll of the laws of *Ullad*, and the customs of *Tainistact*."

And the words were read.

And *Eocaid* said,

"Let the writings of *Eolus* be read."

And it was so.

And the king said, "To-morrow the book of the chronicles of *Gaelag* and of *Eri* shall be opened at *Dun Sobairce*."

And the heralds said aloud,

"Standeth any one on the mount of *Ullad* for justice?"

And none answered.

And *Eocaid*, and all the assembly, and all the congregation round about the mount, save the priests, moved to *Dun Sobairce*.

And the day and night were spent in mirth and festivity.

And on the morrow, *I Neartan* did read the words on the book of the chronicles of *Gaelag* and of *Eri*.

And the words were right and good.

*Eocaid* abided at *Dun Sobairce* till *Baal* entered into his house *Cruining*, then he took his departure for *Teacmor*.

And *Failbe* and *Rciteasac* did come to *Teacmor*

together; the desire of *Failbe* was strong to see *Eocaid*: and he did pass to the tents of the king of *Gaelen*, that he may bear him company.

The heart of *Eocaid* is gladdened; and he said unto me, "*Neartan*, hope is revived in me. *Failbe* hath not been surpassed in wisdom, no not by any of the race of the hero: *Roiteasac* may peradventure decline his ear from the priest to listen to the voice of the *Olam*."

And they did go to *Mur Olamain* ofttimes; and the *Olam* forebore to speak of the fancies of the priests slightingly, because of *Roiteasac*.

And *Failbe* and *Roiteasac* did tarry at *Teacmor* one entire moon; and they lay in the chambers which *Eocaid* had builded to *Teacmór*.

For the hill of *Tobrad*, standing high above the plain, when the winds do blow, and the rains descend, the unsheltered tent doth not suffice.

Nevertheless *Ardri* did not enter into *Teacmor*, to dwell till this time; for he said, "*Eocaid* will give no cause of jealousy to the minds of his brethren."

And what time *Baal* entered his house *Sgith*, *Eocaid* moved to *Dun Sobairce*.

And he inquired of *Feargus* concerning the priests, and *Feargus* did tell unto the king, that he did hear of a truth,

That the priests had contrived with subtlety, that none of the *Carneac*, who had spoken unto *Feargus*, should be called to the mount: howbeit, this was done without the knowledge of the chiefs.

And the messengers were sent forth through *Ullad*, saying,

“ Let the assembly be on the mount what time *Baal* shall be in the third chamber of his house *Meas*: and let all the priests stand on the mount: o.”

And whilst *Baal* was thither moving, *Eocaid* did go through *Ullad* at the charge of the king, nought took he of any; his tents were on the bearers every third day.

And he did pass into *Geintir*, and he did see *Tata* the mother of *Tatla*, and those who followed the king did bring divers presents for her.

And *Eocaid* said unto *Ncartan*, “ The *Olam* hold that ignorance vaunteth itself. What if the state of man was more particularly spoken of within the schools? Methinks that ignorance is too humble. Behold *Firgneat*.

“ It is when man is wise in his own conceit, hath knowledge, but what he knoweth is not the fact, which yet he doth mistake; therefore not ignorant, but unknowing of the truth.

“ It is in such a state vanity doth lay hold of man methinks.

“ If discourse was held amongst the *Olam* of these things.

“ It were well that of the *Olam* some did abide with the *Firgneat*.

“ The mind of *Roiteasac* seemeth now to have taken a right direction, yet do I fear the whispers of the priests.

“ Whispers of a deceitful tongue are as the waters of the mountain stream; they do insinuate themselves through all the passages to the very heart, sweeping all that is profitable in their winding course.”

And *Eocaid* did go into all the schools, and great was the joy of the king.

Now the assembly was on the mount, and all the priests of *Ullad* stood nigh unto.

And the king said,

“ Let the priests come before the assembly.”

And it was so.

And the king raised his voice and said,

“ When last we were gathered together, even here, we did hear of the answer of *Ard Cruimtear*, saying,

“ The priests may not speak of those things which belong to *Baal* in the hearing of the people.”

“ Could *Ard Cruimtear* have denied the words that *Feargus* said had been spoken unto him by the *Carneac*, must not his desire have been vehement to have gainsaid them?

“ Moreover, words have come unto me of the artifice of the priests, who did contrive to have all the *Carneac* retained in the land of their dwelling who had spoken unto *Feargus* of the transgression of the *Cruimtear*.

“ Though the deceit of *Ard Cruimtear* may so appear to myself, let that abide, it hath not been proven :

“ Therefore,

“ Let the heralds say aloud in the hearing of the priests and of the people round about,

“ Standeth one on the mount for justice?”

And none answered.

And the king said,

“ Let the chronicles be read aloud, of all the time of *Ardfeair* the son of *Og*, chief in *Gaelag*.”

And it was so.

And the king said,

“ The *Olam* in the land of *Ullad* are four times nine and one *Olam* moreover, whilst the *Cruimtear* and *Carneac* are treble that number, and over and above.

“ The priests have their portions, that they should instruct the children of the land : these portions do they enjoy, leaving the care of the youth to the *Olam* continually.

“ Besides, priests do abound, their children are *Cruimtear*, yea, and *Carneac*, living on the offerings of the people unto *Baal*, the substance of the *Gaal* consumed thereby.

“ Therefore,

“ What if offerings for *Baal* cease, and should the priest decline from his office, saying, Where is the offering? and the thing be made manifest unto the *Cluastig*,

“ What if the judge say aloud,

“ Let such a one lose his portion?”

And all said, “ Yea.”

And the king said,

“ What if the portions of the priests through *Ullad* shall be four times nine portions from the time that of the *Cruimtear* and the *Carneac* now being, the number shall be even with the four times nine portions of the land?”

And all said, “ Yea.”

And the words were added to the words on the roll of the laws of *Ullad*. And the assembly moved with the king unto *Dun Sobairce*.

And the tents were raised up round about the

house of the king; and the feast was prepared, and the song, and the harp and dance, and tales of other times.

And on the morrow the chronicles were read aloud in the hearing of the congregation.

No *Cruimtear* nor *Carneac* was there; thèy had moved to the tents of their dwellings in their abasement, aiming words of scorn at the king, that hurted none but themselves: all but the *Cruimtear* blessed the king.

And *Eocaid* did not return to *Teacmor* till *Baal* had run one-half of his course through his house *Blat*.

---

## CHAP. VII.

Now what time *Baal* entered the threshold of his house *Iarsgith*, the messengers wen<sup>t</sup> forth through *Eri*, with letters, saying,

“ Let the kings, princes, and nobles, chiefs of the *Olam*, and heads of the people, and the judges named, meet *Ardri*, in the high chamber of *Teacmor*, on *Tobrad*, what time the fires shall be lighted on the summits of the plains of *Eri*.”

And ere the assembly were on *Tobrad*, *Eocaid* had chambers prepared for *Failbe* and *Roiteasac* within *Teacmor*.

And when he did speak thereof to *Failbe*, *Failbe* said, “ Nay: the princes and noblès of *Mumain* did hear of my laying under the covering of *Teacmor* when last I was hereon; and when I did return to

*Mumain*, they did inquire of me if I could endure my tent for times to come. Therefore,"—

And *Eocaid* answered, *Failbe* is right: And *Ardri* abided in his tent also.

Now the assembly of *Eri* being together,

It happed on that day, that strife arose between *Cealtar* chief of *Ailb*, and *Dubar* chief in *Oir*.

And the strife was, that *Dubar* would sit nigher unto the throne than *Cealtar*.

And they fought foot to foot beside the waters of *Buidaman*; and *Dubar* fell into the arms of death, his neck half cut through by the sword of *Cealtar*.

And when the assembly were together on the fourth day,

*Neartan*, *Ard C'am*, even I, rose up, amongst the kings and princes of the land, and I did say,

"Delightful is the calm of peace to the soul of the *Olam*; the spirit of the warrior rejoiceth in the tumult of battle.

"*Dubar* hath ceased; no ray of glory on his fall: Fame and renown are not the fruit of pride and vanity.

"Are not all the sons of the hero equal?

"Is *Ardri* seated above his fellows, what though his birth from the race be of chance, not so his pre-eminence.

"Are not all the nobles of *Eri* equal in the high chamber of *Teacmór*?

"Shall a chief take his seat farther from, or nigher unto the throne as a seat of preference, making himself the judge of his own excellence?

"Let it not be told in the ears of those that are



to come, that blood was twice shed because of this thing.

“ Therefore,

“ What if the cloth were spread, and the lots cast, and where the lots shall point, there let the chief take his place for times to come.”

And the words of *Neartan* did chance to find favour in the minds of all the assembly.

Now when *Ard Cruimtear* came to hear that the cloth was to be spread on the floor of the high chamber, he went unto *Ardri*, and he said unto him—

“ Words have passed to the ear of *Eacon*, that the cloth is to be spread for the places of the chiefs.

“ Hath it not been told unto the king from *Ionar*, that *Liafail* covered the lots of the *Danan*?

“ Was not *Liafail* sent by *Baal* unto the *Gaal* of *Sciot* in *Iber*, whilst our fathers abided in *Gaelag*, and hither borne in the ship of *Cathac*?

“ Are not lots from *Baal*? and shall not the priests, his servants, still wait on *Liafail*, his messenger?

“ Did not *Ardri* receive the *asion* and *mantle* on blessed *Liafail* at the hand of the high-priest?

“ What if *Ardri* should say unto the assembly,

“ Let *Eacon* enter even here with *Liafail*, and take the lots for the seats of the chiefs, and gather the offerings for *Baal*?

“ So may all the lots for the king and *Teacmor* be casted for ever.”

And *Eocaid* answering, said,

“ My ear hath inclined to hear the words of *Eacon*, but my mind entertaineth them not; however,

if it pleaseth *Eacon*, the king will repeat his words in the hearing of the assembly on the morrow."

And when the assembly were together on the morrow, *Ardri* rose, and he did repeat the words of *Eacon*.

And the king of *Gaelen* rose, and said,

"What did *Ardri* answer unto *Eacon*?"

And *Eocaid* said, "*Ardri* said unto him neither this thing nor that; but that he would repeat his words in the ears of the assembly, which he hath done accordingly."

And all called for the judgment of *Ardri*.

And *Eocaid* said, "What if we hold talk?"

Still was the judgment of *Ardri* called for aloud.

And *Eocaid* said,

"The minstrel to his harp—

"The bard to his measures—

"The *Olam* to philosophy, to nourish the young mind with lessons of truth and wisdom, thereby to teach man to subdue his passions—

"The people to make laws—

"The judges to declare the words thereof—

"The king to see them observed—

"*Ardri* to watch over *Eri*—

"The priest to wait on the moon, and mark the seasons, and note times, and watch the motion of *Tarsnasc*,<sup>(a)</sup> to guard the blessed fires, and kindle the blaze, to direct the wayfaring man in the darkness of the night, and to comfort him beneath the covering of his booth.

"What hath the never-changing *Baal* to do with the chance of lots?

"Let none enter into the office of another.

"When the chiefs of the *Olam*, and the heads of the people, were hither called to assist in the framing of laws,

"It seemed not good at that time that judges who are to read the words of the laws, and are named by the king;

"Nor yet the priest; why? let causes now lack; should sit even here, to be aiding therein.

"Therefore, for *Eocaid* he doth say,

"Let not the priest enter unto the high chamber of *Teacmor* for ever."

And it was so.

And the cloth was spread, and the lots were cast by the secretaries of the high chamber.

And *Eocaid* said,

"What if the shields of the nobles shall be hung up, and each chief sit beneath his shield for the times to come."

And it was so.

And the words concerning the priests were added to the words on the roll of the laws of *Eri*.

And the words concerning the nobles were to be of *Tainistact*.

And now a messenger came from *Feargus* unto *Ardri*, saying,

"*Tatla* layeth on the bed of sickness, her eye doth long to look on her beloved."

And *Eocaid* called together the assembly what time *Baal* should come forth on the morrow.

And *Neartan* did read the words of *Feargus*; and the king of *Mumain* said, "What if the words on the roll of the laws, and the book of the chronicles be read?"

And it was so.

And the heralds said aloud,

“Standeth any on *Tobrad* for justice?”

And none answered.

And the assembly went forth, and the doors of the high chamber were closed.

And on the morrow *Eocaid* took his departure for *Dun Sobairce*.

And in six days after he was in *Dun Sobairce*, *Tatla* was no more.

And a messenger was sent to *Geintir* to the brethren of *Tatla*, with words—

“*Tatla* is no more; shall what remaineth of *Tatla* be laid in *Ullad*, or where else?”

And a vast multitude did return with the messenger to the king; and the weight of *Tatla* was borne to *Geintir*.

And a great congregation of the children of *Ullad* did accompany the *Firgneat*.

And many coffers were borne filled with the clothing, and mantles, and fine cloth, and clasps and bodkins, and curious girdles for the mother of *Tatla*.

And kine of all sorts on which *Tatla* took delight to look, as they grazed on the pastures of *Dun Sobairce*, did the herdsmen of the king drive for her kindred to the land of *Firgneat*.

And the death of *Tatla*, and the lamentation of *Ullad*, for she was beloved of the children of the land, and the wailing of *Geintir*—is it not amongst the mournful songs of the bards in the writing of *Masalah*?

And *Eocaid* doth mourn for that *Tatla* is no more.

And he returned to *Teacmor*, for he said unto

*Neartan*, every step I take, every thing I look upon here, remindeth me of *Tatla*.

And after a while *Failbe* king of *Mumain* came to *Teacmor*, and he did abide with *Eocaid* for two moons, and they did go to *Mur Olamain* continually; *Eocaid* and *Failbe* are as brethren, whose hearts are knitted together.

And *Meirt* chief of *Oldanmact*, did send a messenger unto *Teacmor*, saying,

“*Meirt* is the friend of the king.”

And the spirit of *Eocaid* was rejoiced; he said unto me *Neartan*, “This is very good, no storm that can blow from *Gaelen* can shake the peace of *Eri*.

“The children of the land are in repose.”

(a) *Tarsnasc* is the constellation *Orion*.

## CHAP. VIII.

Now *Eocaid* had ruled for the circuit of sixteen rings, and messengers went forth to summon the great congregation of the land.

And when the assembly were together, *Ardri* rose and said,

“Let the heralds hang the shields on the pillars raised up to receive them, that the nobles may take their seats beneath.”

And it was so.

And *Ardri* said,

“*Eocaid* hath words for the ears of the assembly, when the days of feasting shall have passed, con-

cerning the *Olam* and the youths of *Mur Olamain* of *Teacmor*."

And when the days had passed, and the assembly were together,

*Ardri* rose and said,

"When the sons of *Golam*, and *Lugad* son of *Ith*, and the nobles and warriors, their hands upon their swords, did hither come, and win this land, did one drive the foe before him more than another?

"Could the princes and nobles make place for themselves on the land?

"Could priests and justicers bear down the *Danan*?

"When the *Gaal* did stand before the foe, might not fear at some time have taken possession of their minds, had not the *Olam*, and the bards and the minstrels poured fresh spirit into the soul of the warriors?

"And the kings, and princes, and nobles, priests, and judges, have their portions, and the *Gaal* by their tribes, whilst the *Olam*, the teacher of wisdom, hath a scanty provision.

"And the pinions of the fancy of the bard are stiffened, and the finger of the minstrel is benumbed by the keen blasts of chilling penury.

"Doth not man breathe in air, his spirit refreshed by water, fed by fire? Doth he not live by the earth?

"Is not the land the birth-right of all the children thereof, to the sustenance of life, as much as air and water?

"The *Olam* of *Mur Olamain* of *Teacmor*, and the youths therein lack.

“Is it fitting that the teachers, who feed the understanding with the seeds of truth and knowledge bearing the ripe fruit of wisdom, should not be sustained by the land, from the elements of which they have been produced?

“The minds of the youth, yea, and of the *Olam*, will they not be invigorated by the tales of other times from the bards, and by the harp instructed by the delicate hand of the minstrel, to rouse the spirit to energy in deeds of glory, or to steep the senses in forgetfulness of the weight that oft oppresseth, making man bear the burden lightly e'en for the passing time?

“Shall these delightful solacers of others' griefs be care worn themselves?

“Is it fitting that the bard make barter of the sweet tale, that the minstrel merchandize the voice of his enchanting harp, as our fathers tell of the children of *Feine*, who traffic in their fellow man?

“Therefore,

“What if one-third more be added to the portions of the *Olam*, and the youth in *Mur Olamain* of *Teacmor*, from the land of *Ar'dri*; and three portions, according to the rules of *Mumain*, for the bard; and three portions for the minstrel, that fancy may be free as the element it doth delight to gambol in?”

And all said, “Yea,” sportively, save the *Olam*;

The judges and the secretaries, yea the very heralds could not contain their words within their lips, their breath did mingle with the general voice.

The *Olam* did put their fingers on their lips, their hands on their breasts, and they did incline their heads thankfully.

And *Eocaid* said, " Let this be of *Tainistact*."

And it was so.

And the assembly were on *Tobrad* through the course in *Flucim*.

And when *Baal* touched the entrance of his house *Siocan*, the assembly were in the high chamber of *Teacmor*.

And the roll of the laws was spread out, and the words were read ;

And the book of the chronicles was opened, and the words were repeated aloud.

And the heralds called without,

" Doth any stand for justice on *Tobrad*?"

And none answered,

And the assembly went forth, and the doors of the high chamber were closed.

And *Failbe* king of *Mumain* did not return to his own land, he did tarry with *Eocaid* at *Teacmor*.

And he did go unto *Dun Sobairce* with *Eocaid*; and messengers went through *Ullad*, saying,

" Let the princes and nobles, and chiefs of the *Olam*, and heads of the people, and the judges named, come unto *Dun Sobairce*, what time *Baal* shall be in the second chamber of his house *Blat*."

And the messengers said moreover, " The king of *Mumain* abideth at *Dun Sobairce*."

And *Eocaid* conducted the king of *Mumain* to *Mur Olamain* of *Drumcrit*, and of *Drummor*: the soul of *Failbe* doth long for knowledge, and he did tell of *Mumain* and of *Gaelen*, and of the ways of the children of these lands sorrowfully.

And *Failbe* was amazed and delighted; and he conversed with the *Olam*, and with the youths, and



he said, "The least of the youths within the schools of *Ullad*, appeareth to me to have greater knowledge than is to be found in *Gaelen* or in *Mumain*."

What time *Eocaid* and *Failbe* returned to *Dun Sobairce*, many of the princes and of the nobles were at the house of the king, time was divided between sport and seriousness.

And when the time came, and the assembly were on the mount,

*Eocaid* seated the king of *Mumain* on the seat beside the seat of the king, whereon did sit *Feargus* at other times.

And *Eocaid* said,

"My desire in calling the assembly to the mount at this time was, that *Failbe*, the friend of *Eocaid*, should see and speak with the men of this land.

"The mind of the king of *Mumain* doth hunger for knowledge, with which he doth desire to fill himself, and to feed the children of *Mumain*.

"Now let the words on the roll of the laws be read, in the hearing of the assembly, and of all the congregation."

And the words were read.

And the herald called aloud,

"Standeth one on the mount for justice?"

And none answered,

And the assembly and all round about the mount moved to *Dun Sobairce*.

And the boards were spread, and the tents were raised up nigh unto *Dun Sobairce*, and there was feasting, and the song, and the harp, and the dance, and tales of times passed.

And day after day, for twice nine days, was the

chase after the manner of the hunter, and the race, and the skill of the bowman and the slinger was exercised, and feats of horsemanship.

Now the king of *Mumain* said, "My memory keepeth not account of the days as they pass, yet doth the breeze of the morning whisper to my ear, the time draweth nigh to call me to *Mumain*."

And *Failbe* turned his steps towards *Mumain*, and *Eocaid*, and princes, and nobles, and a great company of horsemen, accompanied him to the waters of *Eider*.

And *Eocaid* presented *Failbe* with four beautiful horses white as snow.

And *Eocaid* took his departure from *Dun Sobairce*, what time *Baxl* entered *Meas*.

Now the minds of *Roiteasac* and of *Ard Cruimtear*, and all the priests of *Gaelen*, were evil towards *Ardri*.

And they thought to raise jealousy of him in the mind of *Failbe*; but *Failbe* did improve in wisdom day after day.

And *Eocaid* sent *Ros*, a prince of *Ullad*, and *Cartan*, one of the *Olam*, unto *Magn* chief of *Oldanmact*, in the place of *Meirt* his father, lately dead.

And *Ros* did bear words from *Eocaid* unto *Magn*, saying,

"*Eocaid* king in *Ullad*, *Ardri*, hath a desire to come to the dwelling of *Magn*, to give and receive the hand of friendship."

And *Ros* did present unto *Magn* a mantle of exquisite workmanship, and a piece of fine cloth, and a curious girdle, and two fine horses, and two dogs from *Ainleog* and *Sciot*.

And *Cartan* did give into the hands of *Magn* the writings of *Eolus*, and the chronicles of *Gaelag*, but not the chronicles of *Eri*.

For *Eocaid* said unto *Cartan*,

“It were not fitting to set before the chief and nobles of *Oldanmact*, words that would pain their eye, and bear grief to their heart. Is not the glory of *Iber* built on the ruin of the fame of the *Danan*?”

And *Magn* said,

“My eye doth long to see the king of *Eri*.”

And *Eocaid* went towards *Oldanmact*, and *Ros*, and *File* a noble of *Ullad*, and four attendants accompanied the king, all in close mantles; for he said, “It must be shewn unto the *Danan* that our minds think on them as the mind thinketh on a friend.”

And when *Eocaid* came to the waters of *Sean-aman*, those who waited for his coming did not think it was the king, so few were in his company.

And when they learned that it was *Ardri* they passed on the waters in the floats, and moved *Eocaid* and those in his company to the land of *Oldanmact*.

And multitudes came round the king, and as they were conducting him on his way, lo, *Magn*, and a gallant train, did meet him, and bare him company to the dwelling of the chief.

And *Eocaid* tarried seven days with *Magn*, but no note was taken of what passed.\*

For *Magn* said, “The wise men of *Ullad* write down words of time as it passeth, and these are read aloud in the hearing of the people continually. Let

not the king repeat his own words nor the words of *Magn* hereafter."

And *Eocaid* did give to *Magn* the word of promise.

And *Eocaid* did pass through *Geintir* on his way to *Dun Sobairce*; and he did see the kindred of *Tatla*, and he did comfort them.

*Ardri* doth watch over *Eri*, and he doth nourish the fire of the youth, great is the joy of his mind for their advancement in knowledge.

*Eri* is in peace on every side.

## CHAP. IX.

Now *Eocaid* had ruled one score rings in *Ullad*.

And the assembly of *Eri* were together in the high chamber of *Teacmor* on *Tobrad*.

When words were spoken by the heralds;

"Three nobles of *Oldanmact* stand on *Tobrad* with words from the chief of the *Danan*."

And they were admitted, and they stood before the assembly, their swords on their backs, their spears in their left hands.

And one of them came near unto the throne, and as he was about to speak, *Ardri* rose, and said,

"Let the heralds inquire who the men are."

And one replied,

"We be nobles of *Oldanmact*, I am *Saorlam* of the *Danan*."

And *Ardri* said,

"Ye are welcome;" and *Eocaid* added moreover,

"If the *Danan* cast their eyes round about, they

will not see a sword, nor weapon of war, save those borne by the nobles of *Oldanmact*. If *Saorlam* and his companions would suffer their swords and spears to abide in the house of the king, whilst they repose here in peace, under the safeguard of the laws."

And the *Danan* looked on each other, then turned their eyes round on the assembly, and they gave their swords and spears into the hands of the herald, *Saorlam* saying,

The word of the king is 'renowned through all the nations of *Eri*;' and *Saorlam* still standing nigh unto the throne, had begun to speak unto the king;

When *Ardri* rose, and with a smile, said, "If *Saorlam* would speak in the hearing of the assembly?" and he added unto the heralds,

"Let the nobles of *Oldanmact* be seated with the princes of *Ullad*."

And it was so,

And *Ardri* said,

"If *Saorlam* would speak?"

And *Saorlam* rose, and he did speak of the glory of his race, and how the *Danan* were borne on the waves of the sea, the old world before the world that is, felt the heat of the sun.

And the *Danan* had ten score knots and more on *Danba* ere *Iber* touched this land.

And he told how *Cloden* burrowed in the womb of the earth till the *Danan* brought them forth.

Now hear the words of *Magn*,

"*Saorlam*, speak thou in the hearing of the kings, and princes, and nobles of *Iber*, and say unto them,

"It is told in *Oldanmact*, that when the chiefs of *Iber* are together, they hold talk of *Eri*, is not *Ol*

*danmact* in *Eri*? are not the *Danan* of *Eri*? is it good that words be spoken of *Oldanmact* and the *Danan* absent?

“ Let the chiefs and nobles of *Oldanmact* sit with the chiefs of *Iber*, so shall their ears hear the words spoken of them, and of their land for the time to come.”

And when *Saorlam* had made an end,  
*Ardri* rose and said,

“ What if we hold talk, and that the *Danan* be seated; so their ears witnesses to the words of our lips, their tongues may bear them to the chief and nobles of their land?”

And they held talk.

And *Roiteasac* king of *Gaelen*, rose and said,

“ Will the lips of those who pay tribute utter their thoughts? *Oldanmact* is of *Eri*, but is it not forbidden that the *Danan* pass over the waters of *Seanaman*? Let him abide within his own land.”

And *Maol* chief of *IbDronag*, rose and said,

“ Words have been spoken in *Gaelen* that *Ardri* did pass over the *Seanaman* unto the tents of *Magn*. Did the king thither go to put the words of *Saorlam* into the ear of the chief of *Oldanmact*?”

And *Mar* the aged chief of *Cumar*, rose and said,

“ Shall bondsmen sit amongst the princes of *Eri*?”

Whereupon the nobles of *Oldanmact* started from their seats, and *Saorlam* said aloud,

“ The *Danan* be not thy servants—the king could not have thought that these words would have been spoken, when he did ask of us our swords and spears.”

And a great murmur ran through the high chamber.

After a while *Ardri* said,

“The chief of *Cumar* is aged, times have so long passed peradventure since he hath looked upon the words of the covenant of *Magnmortiomna*, they have escaped from his memory.

“Let not the spirit of the *Danan* be disturbed. The children of *Iber* have sworn to the covenant, and the sons of *Er* will observe it; the covenant they have sworn to, speaketh not of servitude, nor yet of tribute.”

And the king of *Mutmain* rose and said,

“*Failbe* a son of *Iber* will guard the covenant of his father.”

And the *Danan* were composed, and *Mar* was put to silence; but *Roiteasac* rose again, and said,

“Is it fit that the *Danan* sit where the *Ard Cruimtear* of the *Gaal* of *Sciot* of *Iber* must not enter?”

And *Ardri* rose and said,

“*Eocaid* did pass over the waters of *Seanaman* with the will of *Magn*, the peace of *Eri*, and the good of *Oldanmact* directing his steps.

“It entered not into his mind that of what *Saorlam* hath spoken, howbeit it rejoiceth him that *Magn* did think thereon.”

And *Cobtac* prince of *Ib* *Lugad* thinking *Ardri* made an end, rose, and *Eocaid* sat down.

And *Cobtac* said,

“What if the chief of *Oldanmact* sit in the high chamber behind the throne, so may he hear the

words spoken of *Eri* and of the *Danan*; but let him not hold talk, nor hold up his hand."

And when *Cobtac* was seated, many voices called for the judgment of *Ardri*.

Whereupon the king rose and said,

"Three parts of this land did the sons of the hero win from the *Danan*, whose children dwell on their portion by covenant, and now those of these days say unto us, let us be counted of you, are we not of your *Eri*? What though ye may say, the *Danan* and the children of *Iber* be two, ye will not say *Oldanmact* is not of *Eri*?

"The king of *Gaelen* saith, admit not the *Danan*, they pay tribute; and moreover he saith, shall the *Danan* be suffered where the *Ard Cruimteár* is denied?

"The prince of *Ith* saith,

"Let the *Danan* sit behind the throne, let his ear hear, but let not his tongue speak, nor his hand be raised up.

"For himself *Ardri* will say,

"What if the chief, and eight of the nobles of *Oldanmact*, as shall be approved of, after the custom of that land, sit in the high chamber of *Teacmor* on *Tobrad*; so shall their ears hear the words spoken of this our *Eri*, their *Danba* of the elder time, and let them hold talk, and raise up their hands.

"If their words be of wisdom, shall we not profit thereby? Be they of ignorance, cannot we reject them?

"Are our ears deaf, are our hearts callous to the voice of justice? Or are our spirits so weak as to be overcome with fear where no danger is?"



Now many voices of the princes and nobles of *Gaelen* called out, "Where are the *Danan* to sit?"

And *Aongus* the brother of the king of *Gaelen* said,

"What if *Magn* sit on the seat of the king of *Ullad*?"

Now the words were spoken scoffingly.

And *Ardri* rose, and said,

"Even so, when a prince of *Er* sitteth *Ardri*, rather than say nay to the words of the *Danan* spoken in peace and friendship."

And when *Ardri* saw that many were for placing the chief and nobles of *Oldanmact* behind the throne, he said,

"What if of the *Danan*, the chief, and eight of the nobles sit in the assembly of *Eri* behind the throne, and hold talk, and raise up their hands to be counted?"

And it was so.

And words were set down on the book of the chronicles.

And the nobles of *Oldanmact* abided in the tents of the king, till they took their departure for the land of their dwelling.

And the assembly did not come together waiting the coming of the *Danan*; but that was not to be. *Magn* had ceased ere *Saorlam* had returned to *Oldanmact*.

And when the assembly came together, *Ardri* said,

"Hath one aught for the ear of the assembly?"

And all were silent.

And the words on the roll of the laws,

And on the book of the chronicles were read; and the heralds called aloud, "Stand any on *Tobrad* for justice?"

And none answered.

And the assembly went forth, and the doors of the high chamber were closed.

And *Eocaid* abided on *Tobrad*.

## CHAP. X.

Now contention arose in *Oldanmact* for the seat of the chief, between the brethren and the sons of *Meirt*. It was said to be spoken in that land, that *Forb* and *Gost*, the brothers of *Meirt*, sometime chief, were servants of *Ardri*, and *Meirt* the son of *Meirt* was chosen.

And *Ardri* sent *Fionn* a noble of *Ullad*, with the words set on the book of the chronicles concerning the chief and nobles of *Oldanmact*.

And *Meirt* did look coldly on *Fionn*, and *Fionn*, feeling the touch thereof, did return towards *Teacmor* on the instant.

And *Eocaid* moved towards *Dun Sobairce*; and he did take *Amaril* daughter of *Ros*, a prince of *Ullad*.

All *Ullad* was at *Dun Sobairce*; mirth and joy filled the hearts of the children of the land.

And *Eocaid* dwelled at *Dun Sobairce*; and he hath made circuits of the land at the charge of the king.

And when *Eocaid* had ruled one score rings and two, and the assembly were on the mount of *Ullad*,

And the words on the roll of the laws of *Ullad*, and of *Tainistact*, and on the book of the chronicles of *Ullad*, had been read,

And the heralds had called aloud, "Stand any on the mount for justice,"

A voice was heard, saying,

"*Thorad* of the *Gaal* on *Magneac* desireth to stand before the king."

And *Thorad* was called, an aged man, yea, very aged was he. And *Thorad* told how *Seal*, judge of *Magneac*, did read the words of the law without the knowledge of *Thorad*. Will not the king have the words of the judgments told against *Seal*?

And as the judge of *Dun Sobairce* was about to repeat the words, *Eocaid* rose, and said,

"Will man never cease from judging in his own cause, yet call out against another therefor?"

"That *Thorad* should err what if? the ear of *Thorad* hath not heard lessons of wisdom. That *Morda* hath strayed, is it not to be marvelled at?"

"*Thorad* complaineth that *Seal* hath read the words of the law in his absence. Is *Seal* present? yet doth *Morda* prepare to transgress, as *Seal* is said to have done."

"Let *Morda* send a messenger unto the dwelling of *Seal*, with words for the eye of *Seal*, saying,

"Let *Seal* stand on the mount of *Ullad*, before the assembly, out of hand to answer to the complaint of *Thorad*."

And *Eocaid* added moreover,

"This is no small matter; the assembly will abide at *Dun Sobairce* till the coming of *Seal*."

And *Seal* did come; and *Thorad* stood before the assembly, and he did repeat his words as afore.

And *Eocaid* said,

“ Let *Seal* answer.”

And *Seal* did answer, “ *Seal* hath transgressed.”

And *Eocaid* said, “ It is written on the roll of the laws,

“ Man be merciful.

“ What if the fault of *Seal* be forgotten in the fulness of his confession?”

And all said, “ Yea.”

And *Eocaid* inquired, “ What hath been the loss of *Thorad*?”

And *Thorad* answered, “ Two sheep, and two measures of flour.”

And *Eocaid* said, “ Let the chief of *Magneac* see that the matter be heard in the presence of *Thorad*, and let right be done.”

And the king added moreover,

“ The words on the roll are not enough touching this thing,

“ What if words be added thereunto?

“ Let every tongue be silent before the judge in the absence of him that is accused, and if the judge transgress, let him sit no more.”

And all said, “ Yea.”

And the words on the roll of the laws of *Ullad* were read with the additions.

And *Eocaid* and all the assembly moved to *Dun Sobairce*.

And the boards were spread, and all the *Olam* of *Mur Olamain*, and all the youths were bidden, and *Fionn* the son of *Eocuid* sat amongst the *Olam*.

And the tales of other times were heard, and the voice of the harp.

And the book of the chronicles was opened, and the words were read in the hearing of those assembled.

And *Eocaid* moved towards *Teacmor*.

Now *Baal* had entered into the second chamber of his house *Tionscnad*, and had abided four nights therein,

When a messenger arrived from *Mumain*, saying, “*Failbe* layeth on the bed of sickness.”

And *Eocaid* said unto me, “*Neartan*, how sweet the voice of friendship to the ear of him that is heal, how much more delicious to the ear of him that languisheth.”

And on the morrow *Eocaid*, and *Blat* the son of *Ardfear*, and I *Neartan*, did move towards the tents of the king of *Mumain*.

*Failbe* did seem to revive at the sight of *Eocaid*; it was but seeming. *Eocaid* was pained at heart.

And he did minister unto *Failbe* without ceasing, but nought could stop the progress of the disease. He died under the eye of *Eocaid* on the tenth day, having ruled for fourteen rings.

And *Eocaid* tarried in the tents of the king of *Mumain* till the heap of *Failbe* was raised; but he would not see one of the princes of *Iber*, nor yet of the nobles of *Mumain*; for he said unto me, “*Neartan*, the fancy of the bard is not more deceptive than the eye of jealousy.”

And when the weight of *Failbe* was on the bearers, *Eocaid* did move step by step thereafter.

And he did raise the death-song, and he did speak of the peaceful spirit of *Failbe*, and of his wisdom, and of the constancy in friendship of the chief:

And the many tongues of *Mumain's* harps did mingle with the voices of the children of the land, giving mournful utterance to the sorrow all did feel.

And when the stone was rolled to the entrance of the house of darkness,

*Eocaid* said aloud,

“May the spirit of *Failbe* abide with the children of *Mumain* for ever!”

And *Eocaid* would not be intreated to tarry in *Mumain*, he did move towards *Teacmor* even in the sight of the congregation.

And *Iber* the son of *Noid* was chosen to rule in *Mumain*.

And he took *Mina* the daughter of *Roiteasac* king of *Gaelen*.

Now the heart of *Eocaid* was pained for *Eri*.

*Iber* and *Roiteasac* were one; and *Meirt* had departed from the way of his fathers; his mind was evil towards *Ardri*.

And he did say unto me, “*Neartan*, this friendship of *Iber* and *Roiteasac*, and the coldness of *Meirt*, to the sons of *Er*, is as the gathering of a dark cloud over *Eri*.

“Should the storm arise and the torrent descend, how shall the land be preserved from the violence thereof? What availeth the ravage from rains and winds compared with the havoc by the unruled,

passions of man? they are as the raging fire that consumeth all things.

“ The dark gloomy subtlety of the priests of *Gaelen*, and the thoughtless levity of the bards and minstrels of *Mumain* will not suffer *Eri* to dwell in repose. ”

“ If it could be done that schools were raised up durable in *Mumain* and *Gaelen*, falsehood would be removed to make way for truth.

“ Ignorance would be cast away as a hateful poison; knowledge would be sought as the good herb, delicious to the taste, wholesome for the life of man.

“ Should *Iber* and *Roiteasac* draw in *Meirt*, and all rise up against *Ullad*.

“ What if *Eocaid* say unto them, Hold thy hands, sons of *Golam*; raise them not against *Eri*.

“ Let not man slay his fellow.

“ *Eocaid* will leave the throne, and abide in *Ullad*,

“ How long from that day would *Iber* and *Roiteasac* live in friendship?

“ Would not one and the other seek the hand of the *Danan*?

“ What though *Ullad* should dwell in repose, is not *Mumain*, is not *Gaelen*, of *Eri*? *Eri* will be rent; then may it not be said, would it not be said, in times to come——

“ *Neartan*, when thou shalt answer, speak in words of truth, or be silent—Would it not be said,

“ The watchman set to guard the fold, when danger drew nigh, did flee with fear?

“Where then would be the glory of *Eocaid*? how long would his spirit endure amongst the children of the land after his breath shall cease?

“Let *Neartan* speak.”

And I said,

“*Eocaid* the son of *Er* will abide with the flock to the end.”

And the king replied,

“When the assembly shall be together in *Teacmor*, O *Failbe*, *Failbe*! *Eocaid* doth mourn for the loss he hath sustained in thee: he feareth that *Eri* will have cause to lament thou art no more.”

And *Eocaid* passed on to *Ullad*, and he called the assembly to the mount:

And when the princes and nobles, and chiefs of the *Olam*, and heads of the people, and the judges named, stood around the king,

*Eocaid* rose, and said,

“Peace and harmony are the delight of the spirit of *Eocaid*; howbeit, the souls of others rejoice in strife and discord.

“The mind of *Roiteasac* inclineth not unto the sons of *Er*.

“*Iber* hath called to his memory afresh the death of *Noid*, and the friendship of *Eocaid* for *Failbe*.

“That *Meirt* turneth away his eye from *Ullad*, *Eocaid* knoweth not the cause thereof.

“What though my spirit abhorreth violence, yet must *Ullad* be prepared to strike if aimed at.

“Let the princes and nobles call together the *Gaal*, to move after the manner of the hunter; so will they become expert in the ways of war without feeling the pang thereof.”



And *Eocaid* added,

“ Let the words passed in *Magneac* be told.”

And *Doib* chief of *Magneac* stood up, and said,  
“ The words spoken against *Thorad* were not true. The flour had been given by the woman of his accuser unto the children of her brother, who lay in sickness: the sheep was found astray.”

And the king said,

“ Let judges learn from hence the danger of reading the words of the law hastily.”

And he raised his voice, and said,

“ Ere we go hence, the king hath words for your ears :

“ Is man false—doth man take of another's substance—these are transgressions to be atoned for; and if one is accused thereof, and standeth not before the justicer and *Chuastig* to make answer thereunto he beareth the shame: methinks that weight is heavy enough for such an one.

“ Doth man slay his fellow with evil mind, the life taken cannot be restored: moreover, the one stained with blood should not live; words are wanting on the roll that the slayer answer.

“ What if words be added?

“ Shall man be said to slay his fellow, let his name be called before the justicer whilst he sitteth, and in the land of his kindred, and in the congregation; and if he answereth not, let him be lajd hold on, and brought to answer.”

And all said, “ Yea.”

And the words were added.

And the king said,

“ *Neartan* and the *Olam* of *Dun Sobairce* will be

at the house of the king on the morrow, with the additions in the book of the chronicles, that the words may be read in your ears concerning the doings of *Eocaid*, and the times but passed in *Eri*."

And the heralds called aloud,

"Stand any on the mount for justice?" And none answered.

And the assembly moved to *Dun Sobairce*,

And on the morrow the words, with the additions, were read aloud.

And the princes and nobles moved to the tents of their dwellings.

And they assembled the *Gaal*, and they spread over *Ullad* in the chase.

The mind of *Eocaid* is disturbed. . . .

Now the messengers went forth throughou all *Eri* with letters; and these are the words therof:

"Let the kings, princes, and nobles, and chiefs of the *Olam*, and heads of the people, and the chief of the *Danan*, with eight nobles of *Oldanmact*, and the judges named, meet *Ardri* in the high chamber of *Teacmor* on *Tobrad*, what time the fires shall be lighted on the summits of the plains of *Er*."

And when the time came, and the doors of the high chamber were opened, *Ardri* presented his right hand unto *Meirt*, and he conducted him to the seat that had been placed for the chief of *Udanmact*.

And the assembly looked on one another with wonder, for the throne had been closed on the inner part, with a covering above aforetime; but now the frame on the back, and the covering thereof, were

removed, so that all eyes could see the chiefs and nobles of *Oldanmact*, and hear the words of their lips.

But neither *Meirt* nor the *Danan* knew the meaning thereof at this time.

And when all were seated, and silence abided,  
The king rose from the throne, and said,

“What though much time was spent in thinking on laws fit for the children of the land; yet, as times pass, occasions will make words to be added.

“Dare was not taken at that time by the assembly of the *Olam* of *Eri*. What though *Olam* are in all the nations of the *Gaal*, yet little good hath come thereby to the youth of *Mumain* and of *Gaelen*;

“Therefore,

“What if we hold talk concerning schools durable through the land when next the assembly shall be here together?”

And all went forth of the high chamber, and the boards were spread, and the horns went round to excess.

And the king seated *Meirt* on his right hand, and he did honour unto him; all eyes waited on, all hands served the chief and nobles of *Oldanmact*.

And as the horns were cleared, the blood of *Iber* grew hot, his tongue ran on the chase, and on the battle and on the glory of the warrior, still directing his words to *Eocaid*:

When *Ardri* said, “Wherefore should the *Gaal* of *Sant* of *Iber* move to the battle? Where are their foes? They will not shed each other's blood? Are not the *Danan* as our brethren?”

Still *Iber* talked of the battle.

And *Eocaid* said,

‘ My ears have heard the sound of *Mumain’s* harps : I marvel, that the ear of *Iber*, used to the harmony of their voice, could endure the discord of the shrieks of war.”

And as *Iber* waxed warmer, he said,

“ I did not think *Ardri* had heard the tumult of war, that he could know the noise thereof. Did *Eocaid* ever hear the sound ?”

And *Eocaid*, sorrow on his countenance, gentleness in his eye, his hand outstretched towards *Iber*, said, “ If *Iber* would forbear.”

But *Iber* would not.

And the king rose, and as he went forth, *Iber* said aloud,

“ I marvel the son of *Er* can move, encumbered as he is with such a weight of wisdom.”

And the king was troubled for the times to come, and he said unto me, “ *Neartan*, let these things stand on the chronicles of the *Gaal*, they speak the mind of *Iber*.”

Now the assembly were together in the high chamber, and *Ardri* rose and said,

“ Great good hath come to *Ullad* from the schools, great good hath come from *Mur Olamain* of *Teacmor*.

“ Reason is the glory of man ; yet how little doth he differ from the beast of the field that lacketh reflection, if the portion he hath, receiveth not a right direction, as *Eolus* hath said.

“ Doth not the ship require the hand of the pilot

to steer it safe amidst the waves of the mighty sea, from the rocks peeping above the head, and on the margin thereof?

“As the pilot is to the ship, and the merchandise it containeth, such is the *Olam* to the mind of youth, and the riches concealed therein.

“Therefore,

“What if schools durable were builded in *Mumain* and in *Gaelen*, and provision made for the *Olam* and for the youth?”

Ere *Ardri* sat, a confused murmur ran through the assembly; and *Nid* chief of *Dealb* rose and said,

“Is the wisdom of our fathers to pass off as the shadow? Did they not say?

“‘Make not houses fixed as in *Aoimag*; raise not a desire in the minds of others to possess themselves of the fruit of the labour of your hands. Dwell in your tents, children of *Iber*.’ The sons of *Er* decline from the way of their race.”

And *Iber* king in *Mumain* rose, and said,

“*Sobairce* and *Ciermna*, sons of *Er*, builded houses durable; *Ardri* from *Sobairce*, hath he not builded this *Teacmor*, and *Mur Olamain* nigh hereunto, and three schools in *Ullad* to nourish the fire of the spirit of the sons of *Eri*, as he sayeth; howbeit, to my thinking, to smother the flame of the warrior, shutting up the youth between walls to slumber in peace slothfully.

“Let *Ullad* be the care of *Eocaid*.

“What if *Mur Olamain* of *Teacmor* were made level with the earth?”

Whereupon *Strat* of the *Olam* of *Ullad* rose, and as he opened his mouth to speak, *Earc* chief of *Eiscar* rose in haste, and said,

“Are the *Olam* to speak, O king, before the nobles of the land?”

And *Ardri* said,

“Let the words of the rules of the high chamber be read.”

And it was so.

And *Ardri* said, “Let us incline our ears to the voice of *Strat*.”

And *Strat* said,

“What knoweth man without instruction? Man alone turneth to use the experience of those who had lived before.

“Doth any one think ignorance is preferable to wisdom: let no one hear him so say.

“The fire of *Baal* in man is the portion of reason in that man: it giveth light, it nourisheth; it is obscure, or it devoureth, according to the care taken thereof.

“To fan and direct the fire of *Baal* is the duty of the *Olam*, which if he neglecteth, the same is a transgressor.

“Sons of *Iber*, set not the hand of violence against the walls that contain the food of the spirit of wisdom. Let *Strat* beseech, whilst he invoketh wisdom in the words of truth, suffer the good work of the schools of *Eri* to proceed: O stay it not!”

And *Iber* and *Nid* held their peace.

And *Eocaid* did not say more of the schools at that time.

Now it was noted by all, that the eyes of *Iber* and

*Roiteqsac*, yea, and of *Meirt*, 'did not look with regard on *Ardri*.

But *Eocaid* turned not aside from the strait path towards the happiness of *Eri*.

And the day before the assembly were to separate,

The words on the roll of the laws, and on the book of the chronicles were read aloud, and they were right and good.

And none abided on *Tobrad* for justice.

And the assembly went forth, and the doors of the high chamber were closed.

*Ardri* abideth on *Tobrad*.

## CHAP. XI.

Now *Baal* passed into his house *Blat*, and *Ardri* moved towards *Dun Sobairce*.

And he made a circuit of *Ullad*, and he abided in the tents of the chiefs, now of one, now of another.

And he saw the *Gaal* draw the bow, and wield *Cran Tubal*, and their improvement was great.

And *Ardri* bad *Ros* to go to *Tobrad*, and to abide there; and he gave him a charge to have an eye to *Mur Olamain*. \*

Now words came from friends of *Failbe*, in *Mumain*, unto *Eocaid*, saying,

“*Eri* will be scorched by the flame of the friendship of *Iber* and *Meirt*, *Mumain* and *Oldanmact*

are as though the waters of *Seanaman* did not glide between ; 'twere well the son of *Er* did quench the fire ere it consumeth.

And *Eocaid* did send letters to *Ogard* chief of *Sithdruim* saying,

“ If *Ogard* would send his words of the doings of *Iber* and of *Meirt* unto *Ros*, to *Teacmor* on *To-brad*, and let *Ogard* be certain ere he sendeth.”

Now *Ogard* had been the friend of *Failbe*, and he had gone with him to *Dun Sobairce* ; and he did think as *Failbe* in all things ; therefore was he grieved for the course that *Iber* did pursue.

And *Ogard* had two friends, stedfast, fearing no danger, who had taken damsels in *Oir*, sisters, and the first-born of *Feal*, of the heads of the people of *Oir*, had sucked the paps of their mother ; and *Feal* was he who did pass between *Iber* and *Meirt*.

And of a time when *Feal* did go to the tents of the chief of *Oldanmact* with words from *Iber* ; *Breas*, and *Cathluan*, so were these young men called, were in his company.

And when they did return to the tents of their land, as they were a hunting on a day that *Ogard* did call the *Gaal* to the chase, they did hap to be alone with *Ogard*, and they had sport ; and whilst the stones were heating, as they sat upon the heath, *Breas* did say,

“ Many moons will not change ere the deer of *Mumain* will have rest.”

And *Ogard* inquired the meaning of his words.

And *Breas* told of what he heard in *Oldanmact*.



And *Cathluan* did avouch his words.

And *Ogard* said unto *Breas* and unto *Cathluan*,

“Ye have ever been the friends of *Ogard* and his race :

“Return not to your homes till you shall see *Teacmor*, and thither bear words to *Ros*, a prince of *Ullad*, he dwelleth there ; and come from thence unto the tents of *Ogard*, on *Sithdruim*.”

And the young men did eat and drink ; and when they were refreshed, they moved on their way.

And they did tell their words in the hearing of *Ros*, and *Ros* did send unto *Mur Olamain*, to bid *Maol* of the *Olam* to come unto him.

And *Ros* made *Breas* and *Cathluan* welcome ; and he gave unto each a bow and a quiver of arrows, and a sword ; and they returned to their place.

And *Ros* sent letters unto *Eocaid* of all these things ; and he added, “The warriors of *Mumain* and of *Oldanmact* will be on *Tobrad* to seat *Iber* on the throne of *Eri*, what time *Baal* shall enter the moon of his blessed fire.”

Now *Baal* had not departed from his house *Cruinning*.

And *Eocaid* called chiefs and heads of the people one by one to *Dun Sobairce*, and he spoke to each separately, saying, . . .

“Rouse the *Gaal*, put them to hardship ; the ways of war are rough. Still keep them in the circles ; let them chase the deer over the hills and plains of *Ullad*.

“Let them make strong their arms and bodies by

custom: let the bards and the minstrels temper their spirits. *Ullad*, gentle in peace, must be terrible in the battle."

And *Eocaid* abided in *Ullad*, making preparations to ward off the blow that threatens *Eri*.

And he did change the custom of other times.

To the princes of *Er* he said, "Stand round the king. Let the chiefs lead the warriors of their land, and the heads of the people will move with the clan."

"The voice of mildness oftentimes hath been mistaken by the ignorant for weakness of the spirit."

Now messengers were sent forth throughout *Eri*, saying,

"Let the assembly of *Eri* be together in the high chamber of *Teacmor* on *Tobrad* what time *Baal* move into his house *Tionscnad*."

And the messengers added moreover,

"*Ardri* hath words for the ears of the children of the land."

And when the assembly were together,

*Ardri* rose and said,

"The king set to watch over *Eri* hath words for the kings, and princes, and nobles, and those who sit here for the *Gaal*, that will bring some to shame, some they will affright, and amaze all; till then, let even the semblance of harmony be seen on *Tobrad*."

And the feasts were prepared, and the song, and the voices of the harps were heard, and the tales of other times, and the dance, and sports various more than theretofore:

But care was seen sitting thoughtfully on the

brow of *Eocaid*, between the smiles beneath which he sought to conceal him.

And when the doors of the high chamber were opened, and the assembly were on their seats,

*Ardri* rose and said,

“Hath not *Maol* of the *Olam* of *Teacmor* words for the ears of *Eri*?”

And *Maol* stood up, and he did say,

“What hath come to the ear of *Maol* concerning *Eri*, and fit to be told, is soon said.

“What if a son of the herq make covenant with the *Danan*, to spill the blood of the *Gaal*, and waste the land?

“If *Iber* king in *Mumain* hath not done this thing, a false tale is spread of him.

“If *Meirt* chief of *Oldanmact* hath not been consenting unto *Iber*, evil tongues have been busy with his name.”

And *Iber* rose with warmth, and he said,

“Hath *Iber* desire for the friendship of *Meirt*, what if—

“Are these the words that have called together out of season the kings, and princes, and nobles of the land to the summit of *Tobrad*? What nice yet open ears *Ardri* must have to suck such subtle poison to his brain.”

And *Maol* rose and said,

“Let *Maol* speak more plainly.

“If *Iber* said not unto *Meirt* in this wise:

“*Meirt*; help *Iber* to the throne of *Eri*, *Oldanmact* shall be free of tribute, whilst sun, moon, and stars endure, and a son of *Iber* keepeth the seat of *Ardri*.

“ And if *Meirt* did not answer unto *Iber*, and say,

“ *Meirt* will help *Iber*, as *Iber* hath spoken.

“ Then the words of *Breas* and of *Cathluan*, which they spake in the hearing of *Maol*, are false; and that they spake the words in *Maol*'s ear, *Maol* doth take the sun, the moon, and stars, to be his witnesses.”

And *Maol* added moreover,

“ If *Breas* and *Cathluan* now were called.”

And the heralds from without called the names of *Breas* and of *Cathluan*.

And they did stand before the assembly.

And the chief secretary did repeat the words of *Maol* in the hearing of *Breas* and *Cathluan*.

And *Ardri* rose and said,

“ Let *Suil* of the judges inquire.”

And *Suil* rose and said,

“ *Breas* and *Cathluan* have heard the words of *Maol*; *Iber* king of *Mumain*, and *Meirt* chief of *Oldanmact*, listening thereunto.

“ What say *Breas* and *Cathluan*?”

And *Breas* and *Cathluan* turned their faces towards the sun's rising; and they raised up their right hands, and they called upon the sun, moon, and stars: moreover *Cathluan* invoked the spirit of his father.

And both swore,

That they did pass in company with *Feal* of the heads of the *Gaal* in *Oir*, to the tents of the chief of *Oldanmact*:

And that *Feal* did say unto *Meirt*, words from *Iber*, king of *Mumain*; as *Fail* said.

“ *Meirt* ; help *Iber* to the seat of *Ardri*, and *Oldanmact* shall be free of tribute for evermore.

“ And *Meirt* did answer unto *Feal*,

“ Even so.”

And *Ardri* rose and said,

“ These are words of *Feal*. What did these men hear from the lips of *Iber* ?”

And they did answer, “ None.”

And *Ros*, a prince of *Ullad*, rose and said,

“ What if *Feal* were bidden ?”

And *Ardri* rose and said,

“ *Iber* will not, nor will *Meirt*, deny any words they may have spoken :

“ What if *Iber* and *Meirt* were heard ?”

And *Eocaid* added moreover,

“ This toucheth the king his very self. Let no man judge in his own cause. Let the assembly hold talk.”

And *Ardri* loosed his mantle, and he took the asion from off his head, and he laid them on the throne, and he went forth of the high chamber, and he rode to *Mur Olamain*, and abided there till the even.

And when he returned to the tents of the king on *Tobrad*, the assembly were yet together, and much contention arose in the high chamber ; for *Iber* said,

“ When the seat of *Ardri* is empty, hath not a son of *Iber* as fair a title thereto as another of the race ?”

But *Iber* avouched not the words of *Feal*.

When *Meirt* came from behind the throne, and he did stand in the midst, and *Meirt* did say,

“ On a day came *Iber* to the tents of *Meirt*, and he did say,

“ Let *Meirt* help *Iber* to the throne of *Eri*, and *Oldanmact* shall be free of tribute whilst sun, moon, and stars endure.

“ And *Meirt* answered unto *Iber*,

“ So be it.

“ And since that day came *Feal* to *Oldanmact* with words like unto the words of *Iber*.

“ And last did *Feal* speak again in the hearing of these men in like sort, as from the lips of *Iber*.

“ Let the warriors of *Oldanmact* be prepared to join themselves to the host of *Mumain*, what time *Baal* shall abide in the mansion of his blessed fire; then shall *Eocaid* have leisure to sit in the schools wisely; any noise but the cackling of the teachers stunneth *Ardri*.”

Now it was known that the king was in his tent on *Tobrad*, and *Neartan* rose and said,

“ What if *Ardri* was called to the throne?”

And voices said, “ Yea.”

And the heralds went forth, and *Eocaid* returned with them, and he took his seat on the throne.

And *Suil* repeated to the king the words of *Iber*, and the words of *Meirt*: howbeit all the words spoken that were as gusts of wind, he told not of.

And *Ardri* said,

“ What saith the king of *Gaelen*?”

But *Roiteasac* was silent.

When *Miolis* chief in *Arduin* rose, and said,

“ Shall *Iber* cease to rule in *Mumain*?

“ Shall the tribute of *Oldanmact* be trebled, and

the *Danan* abide on the far side of the waters of *Seanaman* for ever?"

And some said one thing, some said another,  
Yet was the king silent.

At length all the assembly stood up, and as with one voice, said aloud,

"If *Ardri* would speak."

And the king rose, and he did say,

"*Iber* hath denied the words of *Feal* for his. May it not be that *Feal* understood not the king of *Mumain*?"

"What though *Meirt* hath exposed the mind of *Iber*, and *Iber* hath once said what he now revoketh; let it be thought the weight of his grossness lay too heavily on the purity of his spirit at that time, and that now shame doth oppress him. Lo *Iber* grieved at heart!"

"What if the words of *Iber* be scattered abroad in air, never more to be recollected, if *Iber* never more forget himself?"

And *Eocaid* came down from the throne, and he moved towards *Iber*, and he said, "Are we not brethren, children of *Golam*, sons of *Iber* and of *Er*? Should strife be between us, or our children, or our children's children?"

"Let us move together in the path of glory, in the ways of wisdom, for the good of *Eri*?"

And *Eocaid* reached the hand of friendship towards *Iber*, and *Iber* pressed the hand of *Eocaid* to his heart.

The king of *Mumain* strove to hide the tears of *Iber*, but the heart of *Iber* was too full.

And *Ardri* returned to the throne, and he said,

“ Who that payeth tribute would not rid himself therefrom ?

“ *Meirt* hath committed no transgression ?

“ What if the chief of *Oldanmact*, and eight of the nobles come on this side the *Seanaman*, and sit even here,

“ Are the sons of *Eri* affeard to speak the words of their thoughts in the hearing of the *Danan* ?

“ Let the breath of *Breas* and of *Cathluan* mingle with the winds, lost for ever, our thanks, retained.

“ Was *Fail* in hearing of *Eocaid*, *Eocaid* would say,

“ Friendship, or what he hath mistaken for friendship for *Iber*, hath exceeded the duty that he owed to *Eri*.—Few words remain.”

And *Eocaid* came down from the throne, and he moved to the seat of the king of *Ullad*, and he said,

“ The seat of *Ardri* is now empty ; let the kings and princes, and nobles say, with the voice of harmony in words of peace,

“ Who shall sit on the throne of *Eri* *ARDRI* ?”

And *Iber* and *Roiteasac* rose and hasted towards *Eocaid* ; and *Iber* did take the right hand, and *Roiteasac* did take the left hand of *Eocaid*, and *Meirt* did move to meet them as they conducted *Eocaid* to the throne, and they seated him thereon.

And *Iber* still standing nigh thereunto, said,

“ Long may *Eocaid* the son of *Fiaca*, of the race of *Er*, son of the hero, rule *Ardri*, for the glory of *Eri*, and the happiness of the *Gaal* !”

And all the assembly rose up, and they presented their hands towards *Eocaid*.



And *Maol* said,

“Truth and justice and wisdom move with the king in all his ways.”

The words were repeated by every tongue.

And the assembly went forth of the high chamber, and the doors thereof were closed.

And *Eocaid* suffered not the kings, princes, and nobles, and *Olam*, and heads of the people, and all who were round about *Tobrad*, to depart for nine days, feasting and sporting continually.

The countenance of *Iber* smilèth on *Eocaid*, the eye of *Meirt* looketh on *Ardri* with a look of affection, peace is on every side.

The heart of *Eocaid* is rejoiced.

The king said unto *Neartan*,

“Let all these things be set down on the book of the chronicles of *Ullad*, as also on the chronicles of *Eri*.”

And *Eocaid* moved towards *Dun Sobairce*, leaving *Ros* on *Tobrad*, and he made a circuit of *Ullad*.

And what time *Baal* entered his house *Blut*, *Eocaid* took his departure for *Teacmor*, *Fionn* his first-born in his company, *Fionn* the son of *Tatla*, of *Fodla* of the *Gaal* of *Geintir*; and the child was fair, yea, very fair, therefore was he called *Fionn*.

And he was like unto his father in all his ways.

And *Eocaid* sent letters unto *Iber*, saying,

“*Fionn* the son of *Eocaid* hath desire to go to the dwelling of the king of *Mumain*, that he may know *Iber*, and the princes of his race, and the nobles of that land.”

And *Aongus* and *Lore* princes of *Iber*, and nobles

of *Mumain*, and many horsemen, came to *Teacmor*, with letters from *Iber* unto *Eocaid*, saying,

“*Iber* sendeth of his kindred to be companions of the way of *Fionn* the son of the king unto the tents of *Iber*.”

Ere *Fionn* took his departure, *Eocaid* said unto him in the hearing of *Neartan*,

“My son,”

“Let none approach too nigh unto thee, lest thou feel pain in putting him farther off.

“Bear in thy mind continually the sayings of our wise men: man hath two eyes, two ears, two nostrils, one score fingers on his hands and feet, yet but one tongue, to warn him that he should see and hear and feel e’en ten times more than he should speak.

“When mirth and joy prevail, gravity and wisdom are out of time. In *Mumain* all is sport, and dance, and song, and music, and the chase, and drink: whilst thou abidest be as of *Mumain*, all but the last.

“Beware of strong drink, my son.

“It lifteth high, yea, very high; it abaseth low, yea, very low the spirit of man; it is the foe of reason, the poison of man’s life.”

And *Fionn* took his departure for *Mumain*.

## CHAP. XII.

Now *Eri* is in repose.

And when the assembly was together in the high chamber of *Teacmor* on *Tobrad*, *Ardri* rose, and said,

“ When the sports shall end, the king hath whereof to speak concerning him that is accused, that words may be added to the words on the roll of the laws of *Eri* if thought good.”

And the boards were spread, and great was the joy of all.

And when the assembly were gathered together in the high chamber,

*Ardri* rose and said,

“ It hath happed, and therefore may hap again, as in *Ullad*, that the judge pass to the law in the absence of him that is accused.

“ Therefore, what if every tongue be silent before the judge in the absence of the accused, and if the judge act corruptly, let him not sit again.”

And all said, “ Yea.”

And the king said,

“ What if one be accused of slaying his fellow with evil mind, and his name be called before the judge whilst he is on the seat, on the land of his dwelling, and in the congregation, three times in each, that is nine times in the whole, and he answereth not.

“ Let such a one be laid hold of, and brought to answer.”

And all said, “ Yea.”

“ What if in times to come one be accused of aught

save the slaying of his fellow with evil mind, and that only, and his name be called before the judge, and on the land of his dwelling, and in the congregation, and he answereth not, great sickness alone excepted.

“Let such one be put to shame, and shew not his face before the judge and the *Chuastig*, against another, till restitution made.”

And all said, “Yea.”

And the words were added to the words on the roll of the laws of *Eri*.

And on the morrow *Ardri* rose, and said,

“The calm of peace rests on *Eri*. The *Gaal* increase; food for the life of man is in abundance; the king knoweth of no cause of complaint through the land.

“None shall depart for nine days to come, to the land of their dwellings.

“What if the words of the roll of the laws,

“And the writings of *Eolus*, and the book of the chronicles, be read aloud on the mount, in the hearing of the congregation?”

And the words of *Ardri* were good.

None abided on *Tobrad* for justice.

And the doors of the high chamber were closed.

*Eocaid* is in the fulness of joy, mirth and gladness abound; and the king had all the *Olam*, and all the youths of *Mur Olamain* at the feasts, day after day, that they may hear the writings read, and be delighted with the song, and music, and the dance, and unbend their minds, whilst listening to the tales of times gone by.

And the assembly took their departure from *Tobrad*.

Now *Feargus* was feeble in his body, and he said unto *Eocaid*, if *Feargus* could abide in *Tobrad* with the king till *Baal* shall take an higher course ;”

And *Eocaid* answered, “Nay. *Feargus* can remain in *Teacmor* ; what a king may not, he that standeth distantly from the throne may do free from the censure of the envious tongue ; moreover infirmity doth modestly claim indulgence, which none would be thought to disallow.”

And *Eocaid* moved towards *Dun Sobairce*, and *Feargus* remained on *Tobrad*, dwelling in the chambers of *Teacmor*.

Nought is seen, nought is heard on the hills and in the vales of *Ullad* but mirth and joy.

And *Eocaid* goeth through the land, and he looketh into the condition of the people.

And he called not together the assembly to the mount of *Ullad* till *Fionn* his son should come to the age.

And when the time was at hand, messengers were sent forth with letters, saying,

“ Let the princes and nobles meet the king on the mount, what time *Baal* shall enter the threshold of his house *Iarsgith* ;” and words were added moreover,

“ Tents will be raised, and the boards spread for the *Gaal* round about *Dun Sobairce*, *Fionn* the son of *Eocaid* is of the age.”

And when the day came, and the assembly of the nobles were together, in the presence of the thou-

sands of *Ullad*, *Eocaid* took his seat, and *Feargus* stood beside the seat nigh unto the seat of the king.

And *Eocaid* rose, and said,

“*Fionn* my son is now of the age, he standeth here perfect, fit to sit in the place of the king in *Ullad*.

“*Feargus* hath fulfilled my hope in him, he is dear to the children of the land, and to the king.

“*Fionn* will sit for the king in *Ullad*, *Feargus* assisting with the strength of his wisdom the weakness of the inexperience of *Rig Diamna*.” (a)

Then turning his face towards *Fionn*, he said,

“My son, hear the words of thy father, which he speaketh in the hearing of the children of the land.

“Go not from the words of the laws to the right hand nor to the left, they will be a sure guide for thy foot on the way it ought to move.

“And if one transgress not with an evil mind, yet hath transgressed, and the thing come to thy ear, raise thy voice for such an one in pity and in mercy, remember man’s infirmity, rigour doth make callous the heart which tenderness would melt to love and gentleness.

“Enter into the schools, still respect the teachers of wisdom, they mould the minds of the youth.

“Curb the priests.

“Suffer not the justicers to spread out the roll of the law till the *Cluastig* have spoken in the hearing of the accused.

“Bear in mind continually that thou art as the shepherd to whom the flock is committed, be not as the wolf that breaketh into the fold.

“Sit thou on the seat of thy father in *Ullad*, administering justice in mercy.”

And raising his voice, his hands outstretched, he said,

“Princes, nobles, *Gaal* of *Ullad*,

“Should *Fionn* turn aside from the way he ought to move, the ear of the king will be open to the voice of complaint, and his mind disposed to correct the vices of his son.”

And all the people shouted,

“*Baal* prosper all the works of the king!”

And none stood on the mount for justice.

And the assembly, and who listed moved to *Dun Sobairce*, so great a multitude was not together in *Ullad* aforetime.

And night and day for nine days and nights were as one time at *Dun Sobairce*.

And the king took his departure for *Teacmor*, and he maketh *Mur Olam* his care, and his boast, and his glory.

Now before the assembly of *Eri* were together *Roiteasac* king of *Gaelen* came to the tents of *Ardri* on *Tobrad*, and he said unto him, “The priests are not bidden to the house of the king.”

And *Eocaid* answered,

“The tents of *Ardri* are open continually to all the children of the land. Are not the priests of *Eri*?”

And when the assembly were together, *Roiteasac* rose, and said,

“*Roiteasac* hath words for the ears of the assembly concerning the priests.”

And the feasts were prepared, and the priests flocked to the table of the king, and *Eocaid* paid respect unto them.

And when the assembly were in the high chamber,

The king of *Gaelen* rose, and said,

“The *Olam* sit and speak, and hold up their right hand in the high chamber;

“The judges take their seats amongst us;

“The *Danan* are companions of the kings and princes and nobles of *Eri*;

“And the high-priest, who sitteth on the seat of *Amergein*, a prince of the race, the son of the hero; and the priests, who know the secrets of *Baal*, the guardians of the ever-during fire, shall they not enter?

“What if *Ard Cruimtear*, and nine of the *Cruimtear* from each of the nations of the *Gaal*, sit and hold talk, and have their hands counted in the high chamber of *Teacmor*.”

And the assembly held talk:

And they spake diversly. But the *Olam*, nor the *Danan*, nor the king, said aught.

And *Roiteasac* said,

“If *Ardri* would utter his thoughts?”

Whereupon *Eocaid* rose, and said,

“*Eocaid* had purposed to be silent; yet, as the king of *Gaelen* hath desired he will utter his thoughts.

“Is there lack of wisdom here? Should our spirit need a right direction, are not the chiefs of the *Olam* present?

“When talk is of the laws, are not the judges with us?

“Is the tale of *Cromcruad* and *Luban*, in the days of *Tighernmas*, forgotten?

“Hath it vanished from our minds how *Eacon*



but now sought to cast the lots for the seats of the chiefs?

“What secrets of *Baal* doth any man know?

“For what purpose should priests enter into the high chamber? Have they not duties of their own to perform?

“The office of the priests is to guard the fires, to guide the foot of the wayfaring one in the darkness of the night;

“And to note the seasons.

“These things are not confined to walls.

“Is it not written in the roll of the laws,

“Let not the priest enter into the high chamber of *Teacmor* for ever?

“Were these words written without thought?—What cause that they be now blotted out, or other words written?

“Suffer the priests to sit in the assembly of *Eri*. Short will be the time till no places will be for the nobles of the land.

“The assembly will decide; for *Ardri* he saith,

“Let the words stand as they stand on the roll of the laws.”

And it was so.

And the assembly remained together on *Tobrad* in joy and harmony.

And the day before they were to separate,

The roll of the laws was spread out:

And the words were read.

And the book of the chronicles was opened, and the writings were repeated,

And they were right and good.

None stood for justice on *Tobrad*.

And the assembly went forth, and the doors of the high chamber were closed.

(a) *Rig Diamna* means literally *materials for a king*. It was the term or title of an heir-apparent to a crown.

### CHAP. XIII.

**IBER** king of *Mumain* did not return to his own land, he went with *Fionn* to *Dun Sobairce*.

And he saw *Fiona*, the beautiful daughter of *Eocaid*.

And *Iber* took *Fiona*, and she did go with him to *Mumain*.

And when *Eocaid* had ruled one score and thirteen rings, *Roiteasac* died: having eaten honey, he was pained in his entrails; and ere the thistles were gathered and made ready, he was passed all cure—having ruled one score and seven rings.

And *Aongus* his son was chosen.

And *Aongus* took *Dearbel* the daughter of *Feargus* prince of *Ullad*.

And *Eocaid* said unto me, “*Neartan*, the happiness of thy friend is now complete—the peace of *Eri* is confirmed.”

*Eocaid* abideth on *Tobrad*.

And when *Baal* entered *Iärsgith*, the king moved towards *Ullad*.

And he tarried in *Ullad* but one moon: all the ways of *Fionn* were ways of justice; and the heart of *Eocaid* is comforted.

Now *Baal* was nigh unto his house *Blat*, and

*Eocaid* took his departure for *Teacmor* for the tents of *Iher* :

And from thence he passed to the tents of *Aongus* :

And what time *Baal* was in *Iarsgith*, he was on *Dun Sobairce*.

And when *Baal* had passed through *Meas*, the king was at the dwelling of *Meirt*.

And he returned to *Teacmor*, and abideth in the tent.

Time sitteth lightly on *Eocaid*; he delighteth in the *Olam*; he doth also take delight in the tale of the bard and the song, and music and the dance, and he goeth to the chase as the hunter in the vigour of youth.

And *Eocaid* said unto me “*Neartan*, go thou to *Dun Sobairce*, and abide with the *Olam* of the schools, and see after the youth; and when *Iarsgith* shall receive the presence of *Baal*, *Eocaid* will be in *Ullad*.”

And *Eocaid* did embrace *Neartan*, calling him his partner, instructor, and friend.

The presence of *Neartan* was of no avail: the *Olam* were not negligent in aught. *Fionn* is provident in all things.

Now *Eocaid* is in *Ullad*.

And the assembly was on the mount; and so great was the content through the land, that neither *Eocaid* nor *Fionn* had whereof to say, but to speak their joy.

And the words on the roll of the laws,

And the words of *Eolus* the wise,

And of the book of the chronicles, were read.

And when the heralds called aloud,

“Stand any on the mount for justice?” a voice was heard, saying,

“*Nida*, the mother of the children of *Imtad*, now no more, of the *Gaal*, in *Aoimag*, hath words for the ear of *Eocaid*.”

And the words were repeated within, and the king said,

“Let *Nida* enter.”

And *Nida* stood before the king, and she said,

“*Doil* chief of *Aoimag*, now moons one half a score, hath ceased, and *Imtad* had been gone from *Nida*, and her little ones, four moons before that day, and so partition came: and when the head and all the clan did stand upon the hill, what though the spirit of *Imtad* looked down, his form lays mouldering, his foot no longer treads the ground, his voice no more is heard, therefore are *Nida* and her helpless bairns destitute, save of their hope in the goodness of the king.”

And the king said,

“Of whom doth *Nida* make complaint?”

And *Nida* said,

“*Nida* knoweth not. The king, who knoweth all things else, doth he not know him who hath done the wrong, when *Nida* tells, partition came, and the brethren of *Imtad* have his land, and *Nida* and the children of *Imtad* and *Nida* have no part therein?”

And the king said, “Who is head of the clan of *Imtad*?”

And *Nida* answered,

“*Neirid*. There he is.”

And the king said,  
“ Let *Neirid* speak.”

And *Neirid* stood up, and he did say,  
“ The children of *Imtad* are all young; what greater portion can *Nida* have than widows aforetime?”

And *Nida* said,  
“ *Nida* hath not land whereon, to set her foot; her kine do feed abroad for half their milk.”

And the king said,  
“ Let *Terid* the son of *Doil*, chieñ in *Aormag*, and *Neirid*, inquire and look to this.” And the king added,

“ The rule of *Tainistact* toucheth not this and such like; it is of custom; and custom good at time, is bad for times :

“ Methinks the rings are many and above, as experience teacheth, till partition comes. The *Gaal* increase, the earth bringeth forth the means for the life of man; shall any that breathe the air be denied a portion of the land? else, can he live?

“ By *Tainistact* from custom, the widow of the dead, leaving no child, doth depart to the dwelling of her father's land, taking one-third part of all the flock. The widow who did children bear, and those in youth, what day partition came, hath had one-third of a man's share, and so whilst the then chief doth live: this is too long a course;

“ What if the custom bide, as to the widow who, bereft of man, hath got no charge to watch and rear?”

And all said, “ Yea.”

And the king said,

“ What if the woman who hath lost her prop, and all the burden of his children hath to sustain, shall retain the portion her elected had in full until partition came ; and let partition be what time *Tionscad* shall feel the spirit of *Baal* a ring in four.”

And all said, “ Yea.”

“ So may the lone one have some little store of kine for time to come.

“ Let it ne’er be said, the widow was forgotten in the land.

“ Nay, more ; it oftentimes haps a tender brood hath lost the father and the mother too : what if the next of kin do take and rear them up, and have allowance made ?

“ Let all the tribe be guardians to the orphan in its days of youth, the tender orphan, deprived of the fond mother’s care, a father’s strength.”

And all said, “ Yea.”

“ As for *Nida*, on inquest made let right be done according to the custom ; evil though it be of time afore.”

And the king added moreover,

“ What if the custom of *Tainistact* be in this wise changed ?”

And it was so,

And the assembly moved to *Dun Sobairce*.

And in nine days *Eocaid* took his departure for *Teacmor*.

Now the time came when the kings, and princes, and nobles, and chiefs of the *Olam*, and the heads of the people, and judges named, and the chief, and eight of the nobles of *Oldanmact*, were together in the high chamber, of *Teacmor* on *Tobrad*.

And *Ardri* rose and said,

“Peace abideth through *Eri*, the youth improve in knowledge, the kings, and princes, and nobles, respect the laws; the heads of the people oppress not the *Gaal*, the *Gaal* are content.

“*Oldanmact* is as one of the nations of the *Gaal* in *Eri*.

“The king hath no words other than these for the ear of the assembly.”

And *Meirt* rose behind the throne, and said,

“*Meirt* hath words for the kings, and princes, and nobles of *Eri*,

“When the doors of the high chamber shall next be opened, touching *Ardri*.”

And the assembly went forth, and the boards were spread.

And all marvelled at the words of *Meirt*, what manner of thing it was he had to say concerning the king.

And when the doors of *Teacmor* were opened, and the assembly were together,

*Meirt* rose and said,

“Words are on the book of the chronicles of *Eri*, Let the chief of the *Danan* hold talk in the high chamber of *Teacmor* on *Tobrad*.

“Therefore let *Eri* hear the words of *Meirt*, saying,

“What if a prince of the race of *Er*, sit on the throne *Ardri* for ever?”

Now amazement sat on the assembly;

One raised not his voice: awhile *Eocaid* rose and said,

“*Meirt* knoweth, all who hear the words of the

lips of *Eocaid*, know if this thing, or aught like unto it, hath at any time proceeded from him.

“ One score and twelve rings have been completed since *Eocaid* the son of *Fiaca* was placed on this seat, by the voice of the kings, princes, and nobles of the land ; since which day *Eri* hath dwelt in peace.

“ When talk is of such a matter, *Eocaid* must be absent :

“ Ere he goeth forth, one thing he will say,

“ If it shall seem good to the kings, and princes, and nobles, that the sons of *Er* shall sit above their fellows even here,

“ Let the custom of *Tainistact* abide, and *Ardri* be chosen by the kings, princes, and nobles ; so may his youthful ear escape the venom of falsehood, and be strengthened against the poison of flattery, that consumeth the spirit of man.”

And the princes and nobles held talk ; but neither *Iber* nor *Aongus* said aught.

And when all were seated, the chief secretary said aloud,

“ Let the heralds attend the steps of *Ardri*.”

And *Eocaid* stood before the throne, and said,

“ Let the chief secretary speak.”

And the chief secretary said,

“ Let the right hands be raised up.”

And the right hands were raised up, fourscore hands, lacking three, and the heads were numbered one score heads, lacking one.

And the chief secretary said,

“ Shall it be according to the rule of *Tainistact*,



that a prince of the race of *Er* be chosen *Ardri* by the kings, princes, and nobles of *Eri* for ever?"

And all whose desire was towards *Eocaid* turned their faces towards the sun's rising, and held up their right hands, and swore by the sun, moon, and all the stars, that a son of *Er* should sit on the throne of *Eri* for ever under the law.

And the assembly went forth, but *Eocaid* suffered them not to depart whilst *Baal* abided in *Fluicim*.

Then the doors of the high chamber were opened, and the roll of the laws was spread out, and the book of the chronicles was opened, and the writings were read.

None abided on *Tobrad* for justice.

And the doors of the high chamber were closed.

---

#### CHAP. XIV.

*EOCAID* abideth on *Tobrad*.

Peace and contentment are throughout the nations of *Eri*.

The king hath gonè towards *Dun Sobairce* ring after ring what time *Baal* entereth the threshold of his house *Iarsgith*.

Now when he had ruled in *Ullad* two score rings,

And the messengers had gone forth to call the assembly of *Eri* to *Tobrad*, he sent to *Fionn* his son to come unto him.

And when *Fionn* was about to return to *Dun Sobairce*, *Eocaid* said unto him, "Tarry here with

me till *Iarsgith*, then return to *Ullad*, and I will go with thee."

And as *Baal* was entering *Iarsgith*, the king took his departure from his tents on *Tobrad*, with *Fionn* his son, and *I Neartan* was with the king.

And *Eocaid* would go by the way of *Mur Olamain*, to see the youths, and to give a charge concerning them.

And when it was known that the king purposed to take that way, a great multitude accompanied him, and a train of damsels came forth to do honour unto the king.

And *Eocaid* went unto *Mur Olamain*, and he tarried there for a while; and as he moved towards the river, one came unto the king, and said,

"Youths of *Gaelen* have desired to race on their horses before the king."

And *Eocaid* was conducted to a little hill, whence he could look over the way the horses were to run, and all the damsels came about him.

And as the horses were changing their course to go by the waters of the *Buadaman*, the horse of one of the young men ran headlong into the river, and the youth was flung, and he sunk to the ground, and he lay there.

And a great uproar, and loud lamentation were raised; and when one of the damsels nigh unto the king heard what had happened, and that the youth covered over by the waters was *Caoilt* the son of *Deag*, chief minstrel of the king,

She ran violently towards the river, and threw herself into the waters;

And what time the boats came, and the ropes

were brought, the young man and the damsel were in the arms of death.

And a loud cry was raised, and *Eocaid* lamented, and the company bare the weight of the lad and of the damsel to a chamber of *Mur Olamain*.

And the king did not go on his way, he lodged in the chamber of the *Ard Olam* till the little heap was raised. The cloth of death that covered the young man did also cover the damsel; they were laid side by side; the heap of one is the heap of the other, and the name of the damsel was *Dutama*.

Is not the mournful song of the bards for the death of *Caoilt* and *Dutama* amongst the writings of the bards in *Mur Olamain*?

And when it was known that the king did not touch *Ullad*, on the first of the days of *Iarsgith*, the priests said it was a sign from *Baal* that he would not return to *Teacmor*.

And on the day after the king reached *Dun Sobairce*, he went to *Mur Olamain*, and he heard the youths hold discourse; and joy was spread over his countenance, and he said aloud,

“Was the spirit of all the youth of *Eri* nourished in this sort, how happy would the children of the land be, how great the glory of the king!”

And he inquired if *Pionn* his son oftentimes entered *Mur Olamain*.

And the *Olam* answered, “Yea.”

And *Eocaid* said, “It is good. If kings, princes, and nobles have wisdom, the *Gaal* will dwell in peace, content, and happiness.”

And whilst *Eocaid* abided yet seven days at *Dun Sobairce*,

Two of the priests came thither with words from *Ard Cruimtear* of *Gaelen*, and after sojourning one day at *Dun Sobairce*, they returned towards the south country.

They had not gone more than two days travel, when the king was pained in his head, in his back, and in all his joints, and he became worse and worse.

And when the physician of the king made inquiry of the servant of the sleeping chamber, (it was there, as he avowed, that pains came on him,) the man said,

“The priests of *Gaelen* brought a present of furniture for the bed of the king.

“And one of the priests said unto me,

“If the king inquire, Why hath the apparel been changed? say thou, The friend of the king honoreth the king.”

And *Eocaid* was raised from his bed, and he was borne unto another chamber, and the apparel was removed on which he had lain, and lo! it was the skin of a beast of the sea, and it was heavy with moisture.

And it, and the covering over the king were spread before the fire, and vapour issued therefrom, as smoke of smothered embers.

And *Fionn* inquired of his father, if it was known unto him that the priests of *Gaelen* had brought aught unto him?

And he answered, “Nay:” then the thing was told unto him.

And *Taltan* bad, Let water be fetched up from the sea; and it was so; and it was warmed by fire,

and the king was placed in the water: and when he was borne thence, he was wrapped in wool, aired before the fire; and when thirst came on him, he was given water from the spring to drink.

And when *Taltan* felt that the skin of the king was dry and hot, and no moisture thereon, he smote his breast, and wrung his hands, and cried aloud.

Whereupon *Eocaid* said,

“Let my sons *Fionn* and *Eocaid* be called, and let words be sent to *Mur Olamain*, that *Neartan* and *Muinid* come hither, and with them *Ardfear* and *Cairbre* my sons.”

And when *Neartan* and *Muinid* were in the chamber where the king was lying, *Ardfear* and *Cairbre* in our hands,

*Fionn* and *Eocaid* with *Taltan* stood beside the bed;

And the face of the king was turned away from them.

And when the door was opened, he strove to turn his body, but could not: and he called upon *Taltan* to move him.

And he looked on us; and when he saw our faces steeped in sorrow, he smiled—how lovely the smile of *Eocaid*!

And he said,

“Why be ye sorrowful, my friends? Who—what that hath been produced, that hath not ceased?”

“Three score and eight rings have I been on the earth in peace, save the one day on which *Noid* fell, no fault of mine.

“On that time I have sat two score rings on the

seat of my fathers in *Ullad*, and one score and sixteen rings on the throne of *Eri*.

"Have I through these many courses raised my voice so high, that the words of the law were not heard for the instant,

"Let it be said of the king—he was a man; and his eye, seeing the weakness of his fellow, whispered to his heart to pity where law did sternly condemn.

"When the nations of *Eri* spoke, and said,

"Let *Eocaid* rule *Ardri*, the children of the land were unruly; the kings courted the nobles, the chiefs soothed the *Gaal*, not for their good and oppressed them to their hurt:

"The arm of strife was ever ready to be uplifted, and nought to stay the assault of violence.

"*Firdanan*'s hate was to us.

"*Firgneat* had ceased their love.

"How hath it happed, that during my time, *Eri* hath dwelt in peace, that each one knoweth his place, and keepeth it?

"That the land putteth forth abundance and over, though the *Gaal* increase? .

"The *Cruimtear* would say; No! *Eocaid* will be silent of the *Cruimtear*, they are enemies of *Eocaid*; he would not take their fancies, or worse, for his guide.

"How hath it happed, that *Eri* standeth proudly as she doth? what did the king that all these things hath come to pass?

"Hear the words of *Eocaid*, my sons;

"They have been the work of the *Olam*, woe.

poured into my mind lessons of wisdom in the words of truth ; that have instructed me to rule myself, to keep my passions in subjection to my reason, and to do unto-all as I would have all do unto me."

Now the pains of the king became excessive, and he said,

" If *Fionn* my son, and *Neartan*, and *Taltan*, would remain nigh unto me, and let not *Muinid* and my children be far off."

And on the next day all the *Olam* of *Mur Olamain* came to *Dun Sobairce* ; and when the youths were left, they flung out, and laid hold on five of the priests, and haled them to the house of the king.

And the uproar reached the ears of *Eocaid*, and he asked the cause.

And *Fionn* returned, and told unto his father, " The youths of *Mur Olamain* have heard of the doings of the priests of *Gaelen*, and they have hither brought five of the priests of *Ullad*, with intent to fling them into the sea."

And the king said,

" What would be said in aftertimes, if evil was to come upon these men?"

And he raised himself and sat upright, and it seemed as if his strength was returning unto him :

And he said,

" Oh ! that my latter days should taste of the bitterness of grief ! Is my work so soon to suffer destruction ? Are the laws dead in *Eri* that passion avengeth itself ?

" Is one of the children of the land to perish ere he be found worthy of death ?

"Is the innocent to be confounded with the guilty?"

"The fire of my spirit no longer warmeth to nourishment; it burneth.

"*Neartan*, go forth and stay the hands of the youths, and say unto them,

"What though the king findeth fault in their running out beyond the law, he must thank their love.

"Let the youths return with the *Olam*: and, *Fionn*, let the priests be conducted to the places of their dwelling."

And the chamber of the king was cleared, only *Taltan* and I *Neartan* remained.

And on the next day, princes, chiefs, and of the *Gaal* swarmed round *Dun Sobairce*; and loud lamentations were uttered, O that they could but look on the king!

And when the words of the children of *Ullad* came to the ear of *Eocaid*, he said,

"What though my strength admitteth not that I may go forth, let me be borne on the arms of my children into the presence of the *Gaal*."

And *Taltan* sought to persuade him from it, but *Eocaid* said, "I will be borne hence: where can a king breathe for the last time with greater glory than in the midst of the people, their hearts full of love towards him?"

And when he was carried forth, his four sons *Fionn*, *Eocaid*, *Ardfear*, and *Cairbre*, bearing him up,

The wailings of the people made the air to quiver: and from the rocks were returned, and on the waves



of the sea were rolled back the plaintive sounds of the voices of the children of the land.

And he was placed standing; for he said, "My foot shall feel the land of *Eri*, whilst my voice shall be raised in the hearing of the people."

And his voice was yet strong, and he spake aloud,  
 "For the full course of two score rings hath *Eocaid* ruled in *Ullad*; this day manifesteth unto me the fulfilment of my chiefest hopes.

"Flattery doth not follow to the verge of life.

"That the one law should be for all the children of *Eri*;

"That all should be equal in the eye of the law;

"That the law should be above all continually.

"To bring these things to pass hath been the care of all the days of the king, his care hath had a full reward.

"The laws of *Eri* are laws of peace.

"O that the time may never come when the passions of men will fling aside the law of peace with the strong arm of violence:

"Then would the evil spirit of discord make low the people, that the hand of power may oppress them.

"*Olam* of *Ullad*,

"Breathe into the minds of the people the knowledge of truth.

"Tell the children of the land, they are men.

"Tell the king, and the princes, and nobles, they are but men.

"*Gual*, love as brethren, shed not the blood one of the other.

" Afflict not the *Danan*; is there not a covenant between them and us?

" Over-rule not *Firgneat*; have we not given the hand of peace unto them?

" Princes, nobles, and *Gaal*,

" Receive unto your hearts the spirit of *Eocaid*; it will nourish you:

" Let it pass for ever from generation to generation, whilst sun, moon, and stars endure, to cherish the earth, and mark the seasons.

" *Olam*, teach the people to keep their passions under the sway of reason:

" To do unto, as they would be done unto.

" Rehearse in their ears continually the words of *Eocaid*.

" If this ye fail not to do, what though my bulk be dissolved, my spirit will be immortal."

And when he had made an end, the *Gaal* were pressing towards him, and the chiefs who were nigh unto him, were for staying them.

But the king said, " Nay, not so; let the people see and hear me whilst they yet may; it cannot be long till the heap shall be raised over me."

And some few of the priests drew nigh, and they made obeisance before the king; and they lifted up their hands, and they did beseech *Baal*, that the spirit of the king might become a good spirit, on the confines of the dwelling of *Baal*.

And *Eocaid* smiled, and said, " Prithee, hold thy peace, where my spirit shall abide doth not depend on thee,

" Priests, guard the fire, and note the seasons,

minister to the wayfaring one, and the stranger far from the voice of his kindred."

Now the pains of the king became excessive; and he was borne to his chamber, and as he watched in night, his sons *Fionn* and *Eocaid*, *Tallan*, and I *Neartan* his chamber close unto, he called unto us by name, and he did say,

"Two things do at this moment sting my spirit—the fall of *Noid*, and that I did suffer myself to be placed on *Liafail*, and receive the asien and mantle of the king from the hand of a priest.

"*Neartan*, when these deeds shall be told of me in times to come, set thou down on the chronicles of the land, the hope of *Eocaid*, that the inexperience of youth will be repeated with the tale, and plead for me through all succeeding times."

Now he became worse till the sixth day, when he breathed for the last time.

And the children of *Ullad* gathered themselves round *Dun Sobairce*; and on the ninth day the weight of *Eocaid* was borne from the chamber wherein it lay.

And a way was opened in the midst of the congregation.

And the chiefs of *Iargael*, *Larne*, *Ardtain*, and *Dun Dalgan*, bear the weight of *Eocaid*.

And all the nobles of *Ullad* moved before them:

And the four sons of the king moved close to the dead;

And the princes of *Er* followed:

And all the matrons and damsels did step after:

And the *Olam* and the judges walked on this side,

And the heads of the people on that side, of the form of him they were no more to see.

And the many thousands of *Ullad* moved along on every side.

Now what time the bearers had reached to the house of death, *Baal* had withdrawn the light of his countenance from the eyes of the children of *Ullad*.

And *Muinid*, *Ard Clam* of *Dun Sobairce*, with the youths, and the bards, and minstrels, were standing round about the heap, with torches to inflame the air of night.

And when the weight of the king was laid on the rollers, the minstrels did play lamentably, and the women did sing piteously.

And *Muinid* raised the death-song: . . . .

Is it not amongst the writings of the bards of *Mur Olamain* of *Dun Sobairce*?

And when the stones were rolled to the entrance of the heap,

The bards and minstrels, women and damsels, poured forth the mournful dirge of lamentation, whilst the men looked on the earth with eyes of woe.

The whole congregation stood around the heap through the night; and when *Baal* shewed himself in the freshness of his strength, the whole host turned their faces towards the sun, and bowed the head.

Then I *Nearlân*, from the summit of the heap, strove to raise my voice in vain; as I could, I spoke, and said,

“*Eocaid* the son of *Fiaca*, of the race of *Cier*, son of the hero, king in *Ullad*, *Ardri* that hath been,

is laid in the house of darkness, on the bed of ever-during sleep.

“ What though eye shall no more behold him ;

“ What though ear shall no more hear the music of his voice, uttering enchanting lessons of wisdom ;

“ His spirit will be immortal.”

And the congregation took their departure.

As for *Neartan*, he is as one on the earth, what availeth aught to him as *Eocaid* is no more ?

## CHAP. XV.

*The reign of Fionn king in Ullad and Ardri, a course of one score rings, from 663 to 643.*

THERE WAS not one prince nor noble of *Ullad*, nor one of the *Olam*, nor one of the heads of the people, that did not stand round about the heap of *Eocaid*, save *Feargus*, a prince of *Er*, and *Cobta*, chief of *Tain Ailta*, they lay on the bed of sickness, and *Ros*, he abided on *Tobrad*.

And words were heard, “ Better to say now who shall sit on the seat of the king in *Ullad*, the days of *Teacmor* are nigh at hand.”

And the princes and nobles abided together at *Dun Sobairce* for nine days : then did the assembly move to the mount.

And with one voice, *Fionn* the first-born of *Eocaid* was seated in the place of his father.

And all presented their right hands towards the king ; no voice shouted, nor did the minstrels play, nor was the song of joy heard.

And *Fionn* rose and said,

“ Brethren, and men of *Ullad*,

“ My ear felt not so much pleasure in hearing your voices of praise, my eye felt not so much delight on seeing your hands presented unto me, as my soul hath been transported at your silence, testifying your love for him that is no more.

“ Words are not the only means of expressing the passions of man; by your silence my mind hath been given to understand that ye think what I do know, that I am not worthy to sit on the place of my gone father :

“ Whilst it instructeth me to tread in his steps, and thereby to prove myself acceptable in the sight of the people.

“ The spirit of my father abideth in me.

“ It is known unto us, that messengers have gone through the nations of *Eri*, calling the assembly to *Tobrad*.

“ What if we assemble at *Dun Sobairce*, and move together to *Tobrad* what time *Baal* shall have passed through two chambers of his house *Tirim* ?”

And it was so.

And they took their departure to the tents of their dwellings.

And on the next day I *Neartan* did stand in the presence of *Fionn*; the thought of *Eocaid* did afflict the spirit of us twain, and tears did flow from the seat of memory a while till I could speak, then did I say,

“ Behold the words of thy father which he did place within my hands, saying,

“ *Neartan*, keep this, till it shall be known which

of the race shall be seated on the seat of the king in *Ullad* after me; unto him then give thou this book.”(a)

And I added moreover,

“*Neartan* doth beseech of the king to suffer him to abide in *Mur Olamain* of *Dun Sobairce*, his age needeth repose.”

And *Fionn* said, “Let *Neartan* do what is pleasing unto himself; should *Fionn* require his counsel, *Neartan* will not withhold it.”

And *Fionn* did embrace *Neartan*, calling him the friend of *Eocaid*.

And *Ros* was chosen *Ard Olm* of *Ullad*, in the place of *Neartan* the son of *Beirt*.

And now the pride of *Ullad* was at *Dun Sobairce*.

And a vast multitude of the children of the land followed the steps of the king to the waters of *Laca*, and *Taltan* the physician of *Eocaid* bare *Fionn* company to *Tobrad*.

And when the time came that the assembly of *Eri* were together in the high chamber of *Teacmor*,

And the heralds said aloud,

“The seat of *Ardri* is empty.”

*Iber* king of *Mumain* rose, and said,

“What if *Fionn* the son of *Eocaid* sit on the throne of *Eri*?”

All held up their right hands.

And the doors were opened for the assembly to go forth to the house of *Liasail*.

When *Fionn* rose from the seat of the king of *Ullad*, and he said,

“*Fionn* the son of *Eocaid* will not go forth, he will not be seated on *Liasail*, nor will he receive the

asion and mantle, but from the hands of his brethren of the race.”(b)

And the king of *Mumain* placed the asion on the head, and the king of *Gaelen* laid the mantle on the shoulders of the king, and they and *Meirt* conducted *Fionn* to the throne.

And after a while he rose, and said,

“The weight of my father layeth beneath his heap; the manner of his death is not known, that is to be inquired into.”

“What if the *Ard Cruimtear* of *Gaelen* and *Fieban* and *Brenad* of the priests of *Gaelen*, be called before the assembly?”

“Let the chief judge do right.”

And the assembly went forth and the feasts were prepared, and fifteen days were fulfilled ere the priests were on *Tobrad*.

Then the doors of the high chamber were opened, and the assembly were together.

And the chief judge rose, and said,

“*Ard Cruimtear* and the two priests of *Gaelen* stand on *Tobrad*.”

And *Fionn* rose, and said,

“Let them enter.”

And they were seated nigh unto the judges.

And *Doil* the chief judge stood up, and he did read aloud all the words spoken of the men, and he added moreover, “In other nine days the matter will be inquired into.”

And when the nine days were passed,

The chief judge stood up and said, “Let the chamberlain of *Ardri* that was be called.”

And *Doncad* came before the assembly, and he



raised up his right hand, and he swore by the sun, moon, and stars, and he invoked the spirit of *Eocaid*, and he said,

“ These two did give unto me apparel for the bed of the king, and did bid me to furnish it therewith, and moreover they did say unto me, If the king ask why is the apparel changed? thou wilt answer and say, The friend of the king doth honour the king.”

And *Taltan* the physician of the king was called,

And he did swear, the covering of the bed on which the king was laying, and the furniture over the king were wet as the moisture of the night, and the damp thereof did cause the death of the king.

And the chief judge said,

“ What say the priests?”

And *Ard Cruimtear* said,

“ What availeth my answer without the proof that the answer be the truth—what more can we say, but nay?”

And the king rose, and said,

“ It is an easy matter to speak evil of any man, nevertheless evil may not have come from such an one.

“ I have lost a father more precious to me than this seat: it is not fitting that I abide here, lest the recollection of my loss, which is, and ever will be present to my memory, should cause me to forget myself.

“ I will hence; ye will hear the matter: so will justice be done to these men for or against.”

And the chief judge said,

“ If the priests will answer.”

And *Ard Cruimtear* said,

" I did send words by the mouth of these men, priests of the most high *Baal*, unto the king, touching things fit for the king to know.

" And as the priests were journeying to the dwelling of the king, methought my duty it was to send a present by their hands also.

" And I did send a rare skin of a beast of the sea for the king to lay thereon, and a piece of curious work to be spread over the king as he slept.

" And I did say unto these men, tell not unto the king of what ye brought, save the words; but say unto the servant of the king, if the king say, Why is the furniture changed, say thou, A friend of the king doth honour the king.

" If the apparel did gather moisture in passing to *Dun Sobairce*, shall it be said that *Ard Cruimtear* did conceive aught of evil against the king? Doth it not seem hard that evil should be imagined of us because of the neglect of another? Will not one who hath done wrong lay the fault on any to ease himself?

" As for me, am I not to be lamented more than rebuked?

" For these men they will speak for themselves, if aught they have to say."

And the priests said,

" We have nought to say more than *Ard Cruimtear* hath spoken."

And when all were silent, the chief judge said,

" Let the heralds attend the steps of *Ardri*.

And *Ardri* entered the assembly, and took his seat on the throne.

And *Doil* said, aloud,

"Ye have heard the words against and for these men; shall the roll of the laws be spread out, and words be read?"

And all kept their seats,

And the chief judge said,

*"Let the men depart in peace."*

And *Fionn* placed *Seadna* a prince of *Er* on the seat nigh unto the seat of the king in *Ullad*.

And ring after ring did *Fionn* go to *Dun So-bairce*; what *Eocaid* was, *Fionn* doth labour to be.

And each ring after three rings, the assembly was together in the high chamber of *Teacmor* on *Tobrad*.

And when *Fionn* had ruled twelve rings, *Iber* king of *Mumain* died, having ruled one score and nine rings.

And *Ceas* his son was chosen.

And when *Fionn* had ruled eighteen rings *Ros* died, and *Strat* was chosen *Ard Olam* in his place.

And when *Fionn* had ruled one score rings lacking one ring, *Aongus* king of *Gaelen* died, having ruled one score rings and six, and *Don* his son was chosen.

And when *Fionn* had ruled one score rings king in *Ullad* and *Ardri*, he died. And all *Eri* mourned for *Fionn*.

In his days no words were added to the words on the roll of the laws; by the laws of *Eocaid* were the children of the land ruled.

(a) This book I have, and will one day present it to the people of *Eri*.

(b) None of this race would ever sit on *Liafail*, or be present when a king of *Mumain* or *Gaelen* was inaugurated thereon.

## CHAP. XVI.

*The reign of Eocaid, the son of Eocaid Olam Fodla, a space of seventeen rings, from 643 to 626.*

Now the assembly were on the mount of *Ullad*, and *Eocaid* the son of *Eocaid Olam Fodla* from *Tutla* of *Firgneat* was chosen king in *Ullad*.

And when the doors of the high chamber of *Teacmor* were opened, and the kings, princes, and nobles were together to say who was to sit on the throne of *Eri, Ardri*,

*Don* a prince of *Gaelen* rose, and said,

"It is said an oath stands on the chronicles of *Eri*, saying, 'Let a son of *Er* rule *Ardri* for ever.' Let those who so said, so do. What avail to us the words spoken ere we were? We of this day were not consenting thereunto.

"Why may not one of the race of *Iber*? Why not one of the race of the first *Erimionn* be seated on the throne?

"What if *Don* the son of *Aongus* king in *Gaelen* rule *Ardri*?"

And *Scandt* the son of *Meirt* chief in *Oldunmact* rose, and said,

"Are the laws of *Eocaid*, are the times of *Fionn* so soon forgotten? Is the land weary of repose?

"My father swore, and *Scandt* will observe the words of his father. Therefore,

"What if *Eocaid* the son of *Eocaid* king in *Ullad* be called to the throne?"

And all the princes and nobles of *Gaelen*, and

seven nobles of *Mumain*, held up their right hands for *Don*.

And all the princes and nobles of *Ullad*, and the king and all the princes, and eleven of the nobles of *Mumain*, and *Lorc* prince of *Ib Lugad*, and *Scandt*, and the nobles of *Oldanmact*, held up their right hands for *Eocaid*.

*Eocaid* did not go forth to *Liafail*, *Ceas* king of *Mumain* placed the asion on the head, and *Lorc* prince of *Ib Lugad* laid the mantle on the shoulders of the king.

And the king did not go into *Ullad* year after year; he did place *Ardfear*, the son of *Eocaid* his father and *Amaril*, on the seat of the king in *Dun Sobairce*. And the assembly was called to the mount of *Ullad* duly, and the writings were read.

And the doors of the high chamber of *Teacmor* on *Tobrad* were opened the fourth ring after four rings, and the roll of the laws was spread out; and the book of the chronicles was opened, and the words were read.

*Eocaid* was skilled in the management of the horse above other men, and he taught how the breed might be larger and stronger than aforetime.

And when *Eocaid* had ruled seventeen rings he took his departure from *Teacmor*, in his way to *Dun Sobairce*.

And what time he reached the tents of the chief of *Maginis*, the veins of his neck and his head became swoln, and his visage became black, and he died in excessive pain.

And his heap is raised in *Maginis*.

## CHAP. XVII.

*The reign of Ardfear, a space of twelve rings, from  
626 to 614.*

Now the assembly of *Ullad* were called to the mount, and *Cairbre* the youngest of the sons of *Eocaid Olam Fodla* was chosen.

And what time the fires were seen on the summits of the plains of *Eri*, the kings, princes, and nobles were on *Tobrad*.

And it was found that none, no not one of the kings, princes, and nobles had ceased since *Eocaid* had been chosen, seventeen rings afore, save *Eocaid* self, therefore do the bards in their songs call him *Slanól*.

And the chief secretary said,

“The seat of *Ardri* is empty, who shall sit thereon?”

And *Cobta* chief of *Tainailta* rose, and said,

“What if *Cairbre* king in *Ullad* rule *Ardri*?”

Whereupon *Cairbre* rose, and said, “My heart cleaveth unto *Eri*, but my soul abideth in *Ullad*.

“In *Ullad* *Cairbre* first did breathe, in *Ullad* was he reared amongst the children of that land.

“Should it seem good unto the kings, princes, and nobles that *Cairbre* was to sit on the throne of *Eri*, might it not come to pass that *Ullad* might mourn his absence. Shall *Cairbre* cause grief to *Ullad*?”

“Let not my denial seem to slight your love, whilst my words are heard, saying,

“Let another beside *Cairbre* be chosen.”

Whereupon the acclamation was loud, and many voices were heard, saying, "Who so worthy as *Cairbre* the son of *Eocaid* the just lawgiver, to sit on the throne of *Eri*?"

And *Cairbre* still standing, said,

"It may not be, *Cairbre* will abide in *Ullad*."

And *Ceas* king of *Mumain* said,

"What if *Ardfear* the son of *Eocaid* rule, *Ardri*?"

And it was so.

*Ardfear* would not go forth to *Lidfail*, and *Ceas* king in *Mumain* placed the asion on the head of *Ardfear*, but *Don* king of *Gaelen* would not lay the mantle on his shoulders; the words of the priests had influence on the mind of *Don*, and *Noid* the brother of *Ceas* did lay the mantle on the shoulders of *Ardri*.

And when *Ardfear* had ruled two rings *Ceas* king of *Mumain* died, having ruled one score and seven rings, and *Noid* his brother was chosen.

And in one other ring *Don* king of *Gaelen* died, having ruled one score rings and one, and *Siorna* his son was chosen.

*Ardfear* and *Cairbre* walk in the steps of their race.

Now when *Ardfear* had ruled seven rings, and the assembly of the high chamber of *Teacmor* on *Tobrad* were together.

*Ardfear* rose, and said,

"*Ardri* hath no words for the assembly, howbeit four rings must not pass without the princes of the race, and the nobles, and the *Olam*, and heads of the people coming together, that we may know each the other, and preserve *Eri* in peace, our hearts

glowing with friendship, that the hope of the just lawgiver may be fulfilled.

“Therefore my mind desireth to say unto my brethren what if the kings of the race of *Iber*, and the chiefs of *Oldanmact*, and princes and nobles, and of the *Gaal*, as shall be inclined thereto, make a circuit of *Eri*?

“And let *Cairbre* king in *Ullad*, and *Scandt* chief of *Oldanmact*, be on *Tobrad* even here, what time *Baal* shall touch the threshold of his house *Tionnsnad*.

“And we will move to the tents of *Gaelen*, and from thence with *Siorna* to the tents of *Noid*, or how otherwise.

“The time the sons of *Eri* abide together is too short methinks, to admit of their knowing each other.”

And the words of the king were very pleasing in the ears of all. And the feasts were prepared, and there was nought but sports and pastime.

And the roll of the laws was brought forth from off the tables of the *Teacmor*, and the book of the chronicles, and the words were read aloud in the hearing of the assembly and of the *Gaal*.

And none abided on *Tobrad* for justice.

And the assembly moved to the lands of their dwelling.

And when *Tionnsnad* came, *Cairbre* and *Scandt* were on *Tobrad*, and they moved with *Ardfear* to the tents of *Siorna*, and all took their departure thence to the tents of *Mumain*, and princes and nobles, and gallant youths accompanied the kings of *Eri*.



And they were together for the course of four moons, joy and gladness ran through the land.

And multitudes of the *Gaal* followed the steps of the princes, the chase and sports were repeated day after day; at night the song, and music, and the dance, and tales of other times.

Nought was heard but mirth and festivity, the like unto which hath not been seen in *Eri*.

And what time *Cairbre* returned to *Dun Sobairce*, *Strat* was no more, and *Feilimid* the son of *Tarn* was chosen *Ard Olam* of *Ullad*.

*Cairbre* is the delight of the children of the land; all who had heard of *Eocaid Olam Fodla* his father, remembered the words spoken of him in *Cairbre*.

Now the *Cruimtear* gathered themselves together round *Cairbre*; and they said,

“The heart of the king of *Ullad* is turned away from the priests of the most high *Baal*; what can we do to make manifest our love for the king?”

And *Cairbre* said, “Hath *Cairbre* done ye wrong, have the priests any cause of complaint of him?”

And they answered, “Nay, not so; but the king calleth unto him not only the *Olam*, but the bards and minstrels, yea, and the dancers; and the priests he doth not call.”

And *Cairbre* said, “Have ye lessons of wisdom to repeat in my ear? Have ye wherewith to gladden my heart? Have ye aught to say unto me that I know not of?”

And the high-priest began to talk of *Baal*, and of the priests that *Baal* had chosen for his servants for ever, who knew the secrets of *Baal* from the beginning;

And the secrets of *Baal* told to the nine *Cruim-tear*, are the secrets known to the priests that now are, and so for evermore.

And *Cairbre* said,

“ Have the priests told all the secrets of *Baal* to the children of the earth?—Good; then they do know them.

“ Have they not told them? Why have they withheld them? Are they not fitting to be known?”

And the priests spake of strange things; still *Baal* and the priests were one: who gave offence to the priests made *Baal* angered.

And *Cairbre* said, “ This is not wisdom; wisdom is knowledge of the truth. Are your words true?

“ Ten rings had passed o’er *Cairbre* when his father died, and oft did he hear him say, ‘ The priests do speak of what they know not.’

“ I heard my father say, and my father had the tongue of truth, the head of wisdom—I heard him say,

“ Reason instructeth man to subdue his passions; true wisdom teacheth to do as we would be done by.

“ These are plain to the understanding; these are lessons that should not be kept secret, which every one hath senses to comprehend.

“ The priests continually speak of things, the understanding of man cannot conceive.”

And moreover *Cairbre* added,

“ Let the priests teach the children of the land what is good to be known, and they will be dear unto me.

“ And if ye know not these things, learn them of the *Olam* the teachers of wisdom.”

And the priests were put to silence, and they went their way dejectedly.

Now *Ardfear* had ruled for the course of twelve rings, and he had passed some days at the tents of the chief of *Ard Deas*, and he was returning thence towards *Tobrad*, *Oilliol* the son of *Eocaid*, and two youths, sons of *Ceanard* chief of *Arduain*, in his company.

And darkness spread itself on their way, and *Ardfear* did mistake the passage through the waters of *Buidaman*; and he did make an attempt to go through; but he did fail therein, and he was drowned.

And on the morrow his form was found amongst osiers that grow on the edge of the waters; and it was borne to *Tobrad*.

And his heap was raised nigh unto *Tobrad*, to the eastward thereof.

## CHAP. XVIII.

*The reign of Fiaca the son of Fionn, the son of Eocaid Olam Fodla a space of eight rings, from 614 to 606.*

Now messengers went forth through *Eri*, to call the kings, and princes, and nobles, to *Tobrad*, to choose *Ardri*.

And *Fiaca* the son of *Fionn* the son of *Eocaid Olam Fodla*, was seated on the throne.

He did not go forth to *Liafail*, the king of *Mumain*

did place the asion on the head, and the king of *Gaelen* did lay the mantle on the shoulders of the king.

And the assembly abided together for one moon.

The frame of *Fiaca* is weakly, but he doth walk in the way of his race; he nourisheth the fire of the youth, and he doth give a charge to the *Olam* concerning them.

His mind is inclined towards *Oilliol*, the son of *Eocaid*, sometime *Arðri*: *Oilliol* doth direct in every thing, though he be not of the age to rule.

And the assembly is ~~called~~ together in due season.

And the words of the roll of the laws, and of the book of the chronicles are read: all the ways of *Fiaca* are right and just.

And when he had ruled in such sort for eight rings, he died, having pined away from the inward of him.

## CHAP. XIX.

*The Reign of Oilliol Bearn Gael, a space of twelve rings, from 606 to 594.*

Now *Fiaca* was no more; and the kings, princes, and nobles were together on *Tobrad*.

And *Qilliol* the son of *Arðfear* the son of *Eocaid* *Olam Fodla*, was chosen, and he would not be seated on *Liafail*.

And *Oilliol* the son of *Eocaid* the son of *Eocaid*

*Olam Fedla*, cast an eye of jealousy on *Ardri*, for he ruled in all things whilst *Fiaca* lived, and he thought to sit on the throne when *Fiaca* should cease.<sup>(a)</sup>

The spirit of *Cairbre* was troubled, because of the evil practised by these twain each to the other continually; they strove to draw unto them the princes of *Er*, and the nobles of *Ullad*; and *Oilliol Beargneat* sought to incline the hearts of the *Gaal* of *Ullad* to a love for war.

The king, and princes, and nobles of *Gaelen* inclined now to one, now to another, to the hurt of the race of *Er*.

Still *Cairbre* caused the *Danan* and the *Firgneat* to live in peace.

Thus was it all the days of *Noid* king in *Mu-main*: he did cherish the memory of *Failbe*, the spirit of whom abided with him, the spirit of justice and of peace.

But *Noid* having ceased what time *Oilliol* had ruled seven rings, and *Iber* his son being chosen, *Iber* did lend his ear to the words of *Siorna*, for *Iber* had taken *Melisa* the daughter of *Muredac* the son of *Siorna*.

And *Iber* and *Siorna* did make wider and wider the breach between the sons of *Er*.

Nor could the words of *Cairbre* stay the madness of the princes, and nobles of *Ullad*.

The war-song, and the sound of arms, and the noise of horses for the battle, did overpower their reason.

And when *Oilliol* had ruled *Ardri* eleven rings, *Oilliol Beargneat* passed into *Oldanmact*, and he

and *Magn*, who sat in the place of *Scandt*, who had ceased, did make a covenant.

And *Magn* did give the word of promise in this wise :

“ Shall *Oilliol Ardri* assemble the host against *Ullad*, *Magn* will be helping unto *Ullad*.

“ Shall the warriors of *Ullad* move forth of their land, *Magn* will abide in *Oldanmact*.”

And words were brought of the doings of *Oilliol* unto *Cairbre*, and how that he was going through *Ullad*, assembling the men of the land for war against *Ardri*.

And *Cairbre* did send a messenger with letters, saying,

“ Let *Oilliol* prince of *Ullad* come unto *Cairbre*.”

And he did come. And the king sent to have *Ardfear* his son, and me *Feilimid*, to come unto him also.

And *Cairbre* did intreat *Oilliol* to suffer the land to enjoy repose.

And when he saw that the mind of *Oilliol* was bent towards dominion, and that he would shed the blood of the people that he might rule, *Cairbre*, sighing heavily, said unto him :

“ Is reason so entirely dead in thee, that thy passions have no control? If thy desire is for power, will *Ullad* content thee, thou shalt sit on the seat of the king, the princes and nobles consenting thereunto ; only swear unto me, thou wilt not vex *Ullad*, nor trouble *Eri*.”

And *Oilliol* did swear.

And messengers were sent through the land forthwith with letters, saying,

“ Let the assembly meet the king on the mount of *Ullad*, out of hand.”

And when all the princes and nobles were gathered together on the mount, and a mighty concourse of the *Gaal* stood round about,

*Cairbre* walked towards, and a company of the *Olam*, and the judges, and a multitude of bards and minstrels attended the steps of the king.

And when he drew nigh unto the mount, and beheld the princes, and nobles, and people, armed, he said,

“ Heralds, speak aloud—

“ Let the sword, and the bow, and the sling, abide in the tents of the men of *Ullad*. Is the work of peace to be wrought with implements of war? *Cairbre* will not raise his voice in the midst of the host armed for battle.”

And all laid down their arms on the earth, and held up their hands,

And *Cairbre* entered into the assembly, and *Feargus*, a prince of *Er*, did place the asion on his head, and lay the mantle on his shoulders, and *Cairbre* took his seat.

And when silence abided, *Cairbre* rose, and said,

“ Our fathers have said, we their sons do say, from *Tainistact*,

“ One shall have seen one score rings and five, ere he may rule.

“ Again,

“ He that is not perfect in his members, or shall lack in understanding, may not rule.

“ Three score and eighteen rings have been completed since *Cairbre* first did breathe; were it not

as good that old age should be relieved from the burden, as that youth shall be restrained from the exercise of power?

“*Oilliol* the son of *Eocaid*, the son of my father thinketh himself equal to the weight.

“Are the princes and nobles of the same mind as *Oilliol*, *Cairbre* will be consenting unto them, and he doth say,

“Let *Oilliol* the son of *Eocaid* sit on the seat of the king in *Ullad*.”

And *Dorlat* chief of *Magmor* stood up, and said,

“Is the mind of the king inclined freely to leave his seat for *Oilliol*?”

And *Cairbre*, still standing,

“Princes and nobles of *Ullad*,

“Think not for that the mind of *Cairbre* desireth repose; I yield the power I had from ye, not setting due value on the gift; nay, so great is my respect therefor, I would not incur the hazard of abusing it in the infirmity of age.

“Up to this day, if peradventure overborne by frailties at any time I have done a wrong, let it be told in the hearing of the land, and I will make atonement one hundred fold.

“Have I done well, it hath been the spirit of my father that still directeth me in all my ways.

“To the words of *Dorlat*, *Cairbre* doth freely answer, Yea.”

And *Dorlat* said,

“What if *Oilliol* the son of *Eocaid* the son of *Eocaid Olam Fodla*, the just lawgiver from *Er* son



of the hero, be chosen, according to the words of *Cairbre* the king?"

And it was so.

And *Cairbre* rose from his seat, and he moved towards *Oilliol*, and he did take off the asion from his head, and place it on the head of *Oilliol*; and he did strip his shoulders of the mantle, and he did lay it on the shoulders of *Oilliol*; and he did present his hand unto him, and conduct him to the seat of the king.

No shout of joy was heard.

And when the assembly broke up, all flocked around *Cairbre*, and attended on him, doing him honour.

And on the next day *Cairbre* did leave *Dun Sobairce* with his son *Ardfear*, and they came to *Mur Olamain*.

The princes and nobles, and divers of the heads of the people, did tarry at *Dun Sobairce* with *Oilliol*, as *Cairbre* did bid.

And the boards were spread, and the feasts were prepared; and whilst the hours passed round,

*Oilliol* did say,

"*Bearngael* troubleth the land; the children of *Eocaid* the just, and good, and wise, have delighted in peace, save him: my mind inclineth to peace; if the battle is to be fought, shall *Oilliol* the son of *Eocaid* prove unworthy of his race? Never be it said, the princes and nobles of *Ullad* declined the combat."

Now noise ran through the land, preparation for war was heard through *Ullad*.

And *Oilliol* forgot the oath that he gave to *Cairbre*.

And *Ardri* sent letters unto *Cairbre*, saying,

“What is this thou hast done? Is it of a truth thou hast yielded the throne of *Ullad* to the son of *Tatla*? hath folly crept over thee? hath madness seized upon thy senses? is it after this manner thou hast proved thy love of peace?”

“Dost thou fancy *Beargneat* will rest content with *Ullad*? He will vex the land for the throne of *Eri*.”

And when *Cairbre* read the words of *Oilliol*, he clasped his hands together, and heaved piteously, and he said,

“Would that the weight of *Cairbre* had been under his heap ere the last moon weaned, then would all his time have been most happy! A cloud of darkness hath come over me.”

Till now the soul of *Cairbre* took delight in mirth, in the song, and music, and the chase; from this day forth he was not seen to smile, and oft, and oft, did he say unto me, “*Feilimid*,

“Alas! *Ullad* will be torn, *Eri* will be rent asunder!”

And *Cairbre* abided in *Mur Olamain* for fifteen days, and he died, having ruled one score and eleven rings.

Now *Cairbre* had said unto *Labra* and *Ardfear* his sons, and unto the *Feilimid* and the *Olam*, and of the princes and nobles,

“Let my weight be laid by the side of what remaineth of my father: let the heap of my father be my heap also.”

Now these words came to the ears of the priests, and they cried aloud, "The thing may not be. Who is he that will roll away the stone from the entrance of the house of death?"

And they did strive to stir up the *Gaal* to hinder the intent of the sons of *Cairbre*.

And when the day came that the form of *Cairbre* was to be taken forth, was not *Ullad* gathered together round *Mur Olamain*?

And the weight of *Cairbre* was borne by *Labra* and *Ardfear* his sons, and the chiefs of *Iargael* and *Dundalgan*.

And princes, and nobles, and *Olam*, and heads of the people, and bards and minstrels, and the thousands of *Ullad*, and matrons, and damsels, moved with the dead.

And when the congregation came nigh unto the heap where *Eocaid Olam Fodla* that had been, was laid, behold priests of *Ullad* stood thereby, and *Ard Cruimtear* was at the entrance thereof.

And the weight of *Cairbre* was set on the rollers, and *Labra* said,

"Who is he that stoppeth the way of the dead to the chamber of rest?"

And *Ard Cruimtear* answered,

"This is the house assigned to *Eocaid*, king that was, by the most high *Baal*; thereto the stone hath been rolled, the entrance closed, woe unto the man whose hand shall be out-stretched to open the door thereof.

"*Baal* alloweth not this thing, nor doth the king."

And *Ardfear* said aloud,

"Priest, thou hast said: The hand of *Ardfear* the

son of *Cairbre*, shall be out-stretched to prepare the way, that the form of his father may be laid beside the form of the father of *Cairbre*."

And *Ard Cruimtear* said aloud, "It may not be." And he turned his eyes upon the priests, and they did look upon the *Gaal* assuredly.

When *Ardfear* raised his voice, and said,  
"It may be, and it shall be."

Then were the voices of the thousands of the *Gaal* heard, saying,

"Shall the priests give law to *Ullad*?"

And the priests departed from the heap.

And the weight of *Cairbre* was rolled to the side of the place where *Eocaid* his father had been laid.

The strings of the harps trembled, the minstrels were in grief:

The voices of the matrons and the damsels faltered; they were in woe:

The men of the land held not up the head:

All the princes and nobles were touched at heart, for *Cairbre* was no more.

And I *Felimid* raised the death-song of the king that had been; had I said all I might have spoken, many would have been the words of *Felimid*; few were the words of my breath, sorrow suffered not many to pass my lips.

Now *Ardri* sent a messenger with letters unto *Oilliol*, saying,

"Let *Oilliol* king in *Ullad* answer in the high chamber of *Teacmor* on *Tobrad*, why doth he assault the ear of peace with the uproar of war."

And *Oilliol* did send words by the messenger of the king, saying,

“ If the noise of preparation for war affrighteth the ears of *Ardri*, let him hide his head in the folds of his mantle.”

And *Ardri* did send a messenger to *Magn* chief in *Oldanmact*, saying,

“ Words have come to the ear of the king, *Magn* will be helping unto the king of *Ullad* against *Ardri*.”

And *Magn* did repeat his words that he had spoken to *Oilliol*, but not the words of *Oilliol* unto *Magn*.

And *Oilliol* king of *Ullad* did look on the priests with the eye of regard, and they were seen within *Dun Sobairce*.

And the priests spoke to the *Gaal* of the battle, and that *Baal* did shed the rays of his glory round the warrior ;

That the spirit of the warrior was a good spirit ; that the voice of the battle raised the heart of the feeble, and gave vigour to the arm of the weak.

They told of the war-song, long time unheard.

They cried, What death so glorious as the death of the warrior ! He falleth in his prime ; his spirit resh and hale winging its way to the confine of the blessed mansion of *Baal*, through pure air, on pinions of undecayed strength, as the young eagle, proudly.

And the *Olam*, when they did hear of the words of the priests, they did go through the land, saying,

“ Is the spirit of *Eocaid* and of *Cáirbre* extinguished in the souls of the princes, and nobles, and *Gaal*, save the *Olam* ? ”

And the *Olam* sought the bard, and the minstrels called they to them, and they said,

“ Sing of love, sing of the chase, sing the tales of other times, and let the harps be tuned to the voice of the bards.”

And the *Olam* spake to the priests, saying,

“ Speak of peace, speak of the beauty of knowledge unto the people.”

But the priests said, “ What availeth the sound of the voice of the priests of the Most High? have they not been put to shame? Are not the people taught by the lessons of the *Olam* to laugh the priests to scorn?”

The words of the *Olam* were as the breath of the wind in the ear of the priests.

And the kings of *Mumain* and of *Gaelen* stirred up the mind of *Ardri* to his undoing; they said unto him, “ Lay more weight on *Oldanmact*; the *Danan* are growing headstrong.”

And *Ardri* roused the spirit of *Oldanmact* to do him hurt, and the host of *Oldanmact* spread themselves through *Ullad*.

And *Oilliol* called together the nobles of *Ullad*, and the chiefs of the *Danan*, and he said unto them,

“ *Ardri* foldeth us up in *Ullad*, the weight of war oppresseth the land.

“ It hath been told unto me, when we shall chase *Ardri* over the waters of *Eider*, *Iber* and *Siorna* will no longer cleave unto him.”

And when *Ardri* found that *Oilliol* and *Magn* purported not to answer before the great congregation of *Eri*,

He assembled the warriors of *Mumain* and *Gaelen*, and moved towards *Dun Sobairce*.

And *Oilliol* said, " Let the host of *Ullad* and of *Oldanmact* gather themselves round the chiefs ; and the lions of *Ullad* and the wolves of *Oldanmact* will drive the keepers before them."

And *Ardri* passed the waters of *Eider*, he moved not in his strength ; the kings of *Mumain* and of *Gaelen* had hollow hearts towards him ; for they said,

" Let the sons of *Er* waste the strength one of the other."

Now *Ardri* had raised up his tents on *Maginis* ; the warriors of *Oir* in *Mumain*, a mighty race, were not yet with the king.

And as the host of *Ullad* and of *Oldanmact* were moving towards the *Eider*, they beheld the tents of *Ardri*.

And they raised up their tents on the plain.

And on the morrow the warriors were in motion, And *Oilliol* said,

" Let the heralds of *Ullad* say aloud in the hearing of *Ardri*,

" *Cu* the war-horse of *Oilliol* beareth his rider towards *Teacmor* on *Tobrad*." (b)

Now *Ardri* perceived that *Siorna* did move but slowly, and *Iber* did but, as it were, note the steps of *Siorna*.

Things being as they were, he came down from his horse, and he opened the clasps of his mantle, and he laid it on the earth, and he loosed the belt of his sword, and placed it on the mantle, and he said,

" These are of peace : let them be hung up in the tent of the king."

And he invoked the spirit of *Eocaid*, the spirit of peace, and he said aloud,

“ Let the heralds tell, in the hearing of the king of *Ullad*,

“ As the storm of the battle hath risen, the asion alone encircleth the brow of *Ardri*. The mantle of the king, and the sheath of his sword, abide in his tent.

“ Let *Ardri* hear the voice of war, even from the mouth of *Oilliol*, and he will answer it.”

And *Oilliol* moved on his horse towards *Ardri*;

And when he saw him standing on the ground, stripped of his mantle, *Oilliol* came down from his horse, and he loosed the clasps of his mantle, and threw it from him, and the sheath of his sword he flung away.

And when *Ardri* and *Oilliol* came nigh unto each other, *Ardri* said,

“ *Ullad* is too narrow for the imagination of *Oilliol*, his fancy doth delight to dwell on the charms of the throne of *Eri*. Let no drop of the *Gaal* be shed for this transgression of the king of *Ullad*.”

And *Ardri* and the king of *Ullad* stood foot to foot, and fought as though war had been their custom, neither gained nor lost one step.

And long time thus they fought, shield to shield, sword to sword, when *Ardri* strove to push the king of *Ullad* from him.

And the fore part of the foot of *Ardri* did give back, and *Oilliol* sprung off, and he did smite the king of *Eri* in the lower part of his right side, beneath all his ribs.

And the king of *Eri* fell, and his inside came forth :



But no shouting was heard.

And those nigh unto the king ran and raised him from the earth to bear him to his tent: but he did say, "Nay; let the last of my breath be mingled with the pure air: I have lived long enough."

And unto the king of *Ullad* he said,

"If thou shalt be chosen *Ardri*, thou wilt have little of the pleasure thy fancy telleth thee of, and abundance of pain thou never yet hast thought upon.

"Shouldst thou be chosen, even yet receive into thee the spirit of *Eocaid*. Cherish peace.

"*Siorna* hath deceived me: ~~*Iber*~~ hath proved false toward me: so will the children of *Iolar* ever to the sons of *Er*."—These were the last of the words of *Oilliol Bearngael*, having ruled *Ardri* for the course of twelve rings.

And the heap was raised over *Oilliol*, on the spot whereon he fell. And *Maaca Ard Olam* of *Eri* chanted the death-song.

And *Oilliol*, king of *Ullad*, raised the war-song, and all the warriors of *Eri* poured forth their voices round the heap.

#### NOTES TO CHAPTER XIX.

(a) You will recollect *Eocaid Olam Fodla* had *Fionn* and *Eocaid* by *Tatla* of the *Feargneat*, *Ardfear* and *Cairbre* by *Amaril* of his own race; therefore, *Oilliol* the son of *Eocaid* was called *Bearngneat*, and *Oilliol* the son of *Ardfear* was called *Bearngael*, because of their mothers.

(b) *Cu* is the greyhound.

This was the first contention and disunion amongst the sons of *Er* for the space of 412 years, and the first time the people were armed against each other through *Eri*, since the fall of *Noid*, one hundred and nine years passed.

## CHAP. XX.

*The reign of Oilliol Bearugneat the son of Eocaid king in Ullad and Ardri, a space of sixteen rings, from 594 to 578.*

Now the messengers had gone forth through *Eri* to call the assembly to *Tobrad*.

And when they were together, and the chief secretary said aloud,

“The throne is empty,”

*Talt* chief of *Mag Iain* rose and said,

“What if *Siorna*, king in *Gaelen*, be chosen?”

Now *Siorna* had counted three score rings and eight, yet was his desire to rule, *Ardri*. And the princes and nobles looked on each other.

Awhile, and *Magn* rose and said,

“I heard my father say, it is of *Tainistact*; I have heard the words repeated,

“Let a prince of the race of *Er* sit on the throne of *Eri* for ever.

“I heard my father say, he had it from his father, that *Meirt* did tell, an oath is noted on the book of the great antiquity of the land, so saying:

“*Meirt*, swear not by your *Baal*; he did swear by the spirits of the vast deep; and the chiefs of *Oldanmact* hold not up the right hand in vain.

“And *Meirt* and *Scandt* did give the hand of promise with the word of truth; and *Magn* doth stand and sit in the place of his fathers.

“Whilst I was in *Ullad* I did see *Ardfear* the son of *Cairbre*, a noble youth, his years are not yet full, he cannot rule.

“ *Labra* the son of *Cairbre* I did also see ; his years are counted, he is stored with wisdom more than his time seemeth ; I spoke to him of *Teacmor*. Hear his words :

“ Was *Labra* worthy of the throne of *Eri*, how great would be the loss of *Ullud* by his absence, *Labra* will abide in *Ullad*.

“ *Ardfear* cannot, *Labra* would not rule.

“ What if *Oilliol* king in *Ullad* take the throne?”

And many voices were heard ; and *Tatla* and *Firgneat* were spoken of.

And the chief of *Tain Ailla* rose, and said,

“ Was not *Fionn* the son of *Eocaid* of *Tatla* ? Was not *Eocaid* the brother of *Fionn* of *Tatla* ? Was not *Fiaca* the son of *Fionn* of *Tatla* ? May *Oilliol* be like unto the least of these !”

And *Oilliol* was chosen.

He went not forth to *Liafail* ; *Cobta* prince of *Ith* placed the asion on the head, and *Magn* laid the mantle on the shoulders of the king.

And the boards were spread, and the feasts were prepared, and mirth and joy filled the hearts of all round *Tobrad*.

And when the days of sports and festivity were passed, and the doors of the high chamber were opened.

*Ardri* rose, and said,

“ The king hath nought whereof to say unto the assembly ; what *Eocaid Olam Fodla* was, he cannot hope to be ; but he will be like unto him as nearly as he can.”

And *Oilliol* added moreover,

“ In looking on the writing of *Eocaid Olam Fodla*

the just and wise lawgiver of *Eri*, I have seen these words,

“ What though nothing were to be added to the roll of the laws ; what though no complaints were to be uttered in the high chamber ; what though none ever were to stand on *Tobrad* for justice ;

“ Is it not good that the kings and princes and nobles, and the *Olam*, and heads of the people, and all who follow their steps, do come together at appointed season, to hold intercourse of friendship, and to know each other, that the *Gaal* still continue one nation ?

“ Is it not good that the roll of the laws be spread out, and the book of the chronicles be opened, and the words read aloud ?

“ Therefore, what if for times to come we make the usage,

“ That the roll of the laws of *Eri* be spread out, and the words read, and the custom of *Tainistact* be repeated on the third day ?

“ And the writing of *Eolus*, and the chronicles of *Gaelag* on the second day ?

“ And the chronicles of *Eri* on the day before the assembly shall separate, and the doors of the high chamber shall be closed ?

“ For myself I say, my ear doth like to hold the words, as it doth delight in the lengthened note of the delicious harp.

“ Doth it not pain the spirit when the eye seeth the fingers of the unskilful minstrel sweep o’er the strings, as posting to an end, when his soul couched in his ear in extasy, should have chastised the too

nimble hand, teaching it to dwell in rapture on the swoln chords?

“*Ardri* meaneth these words but for the chronicles of the land.

“What if.”

And it was so.

And none did stand on *Tobrad* for justice; and the doors of the high chamber were closed.

*Oilliol* dwelleth in his tent on *Tobrad*.

He maketh *Mur Olamain* his care.

And when *Baal* was four nights in his house *Blat*, *Oilliol* went to *Dun Sobairce*; and the messengers went forth, calling the assembly to the mount of *Ullad*.

And as the king and I *Feilimid* were together within the house of the king, *Oilliol* said unto me,

“The princes and nobles and the *Gaal* will be on the mount ere long, I have a desire to hear the words that thou hast set down for the ears of *Ullad*, during all the days of *Oilliol Bearngael*.”

And I did read the words in the ear of the king, and he sat musing; a while he said, “Words on that book do sting my eye and ear.

“O that the spirit of *Eocaid* had been stronger in me, so would my passions have been kept under the guidance of my reason.

“The portion of wisdom that is in me teacheth me to know the truth; *Oilliol* practised deceit against *Cairbre*; he coveted the seat of the king in *Ullad*; his heart was sick for the throne of *Eri*.

“Had *Labra* or *Ardfear* dealt with me as I dealt with their father, how hotly would my wrath be kindled against them!

“The knowledge of the ways of wisdom is one, to walk on the path thereof is another.”

And when the king did pause, I said,

“The ear of wisdom is not offended with the words of truth, though they do wring it sorely.

“Was it well done to suffer the priests to provoke the minds of the children of the land to shed each other’s blood?”

And *Oilliól* said, “The thought of that thing paineth my spirit; the priests did lead my reason into captivity, and did set my passions to be watchmen over it.

“*Oilliól* knew all these to be transgressions, he shunned the thought of them during the chase after the object of his heated imagination. What hath been done cannot be undone. For the times to come *Oilliól* will tread in the steps of *Eocaid* and of *Cairbre*.

“Now, prithee *Feiltmid* the friend of *Cairbre*, hear my words.

“How canst thou read words on the book of the chronicles in the hearing of the children of the land, that will wound the heart of *Oilliól*? How can he endure the sound of the words, saying, And *Oilliól* forgot the oath that he swore to *Cairbre*?

“Let all my transgressions be laid open; but, prithee *Feilimid*, let not these words, and some few more of like sort stand against *Oilliól* now and for ever.”

And I did stand up before the king, and I did say unto him,

“When the writing of *Eolus* was placed between the hands of *Tarlat*, in *Gaeleg* of our fathers, *Tarlat*

did swear that he would set down during his time, all things fit for the ear and eye; to give due praise, and deserved censure; to encourage to good, to deter from evil deeds; and moreover he did swear, that not one word of falsehood should have place on the leaves whereon he should write.

“That same oath did *Feilimid* take, therefore should *Feilimid* ask the king, doth he find aught of falsehood in the words *Feilimid* hath wrote, what would be the answer of the king?”

When *Oilliol* said,

“Shame oppresseth *Oilliol* when he doth answer, it is for that the words are true I feel the pain.”

And I did say, “When *Feilimid* shall read the words that he hath written, and those that now have passed, in the hearing of *Ullad* and of *Oilliol* on the mount,

“Was *Feilimid* in thy place he would confess his fault, so would he find favour in the sight of the children of the land.”

And *Oilliol* said, “It is well, it is fitting that I feel many heavy strokes for the evil I have wrought.”

And when the day came, and the assembly were together on the mount,

The king rose, and said,

“Now peace abideth through *Eri*, my desire is to enjoy the charms thereof in *Ullad*.”

“The king hath no words for the ears of the assembly.”

“What if the words on the roll of the laws be read?”

“And the book of the chronicles?”

And the words were read.

And the heralds called aloud, "Stand any on the mount for justice?"

And *Oilliol* rose, and said,

"The words of *Feilimid Ard Olam* have been heard calling for justice against *Oilliol* the son of *Eocaid* the son of *Eocaid Olam Fodla*. I have transgressed; let my shame and my acknowledgment find favour in the sight of the children of the land.

"Hath not my great father *Eocaid*, the tongue of truth, the head of wisdom, said unto *Fionn* his son,

"Tell the children of *Ullad* they are men.

"Tell the king, and princes, and nobles they are but men."

And the people shouted aloud, "*Baal* prosper all the works of the king!" And the assembly presented their right hands toward *Oilliol*.

And *Oilliol* moved towards *Labra* the son of *Cairbre*, and he took him by the right hand, and he conducted him to the seat beside the seat of the king, and he seated him thereon.

And he said,

"*Labra* will sit for the king in *Ullad*; he will be the friend of *Oilliol*, and teach him wisdom, and how to walk in the steps of his father."

The air shook with acclamations at the words of *Oilliol*.

And the assembly broke up, and all moved to *Dun Sobairce*. Joy and mirth and gladness abode in the house of the king, and all around.

And after one moon *Oilliol* took his departure for *Teacmor*.



When *Oilliol* had ruled four rings *Feilimid* died, and *Siorlat* was chosen *Ard Olam* of *Ullad*.

*Eri* dwelleth in peace.

*Oilliol* hath come into *Ullad* ring after ring, and when eleven rings had passed, words came to his ears, the nobles and heads of the people do say,

“The course of the king through *Ullad* is like unto the motion of *Baal* when he scorcheth the fruits of the earth.”

And *Oilliol* said, that it may be told in the hearing of the people,

“As the circuit of the king hath consumed the land, he will abide in *Dun Sobairce*; let the princes, and nobles, and all come unto him.”

And while he remained in *Ullad* there was feasting, and music, and the chase.

*Oilliol* did take delight in horses, he excelled in the management of them; he did send through *Eri* for the largest of the race of dogs, and he had skill above others to improve the breed thereof.

And *Labra* did sit in wisdom and in justice.

And the doors of the high chamber of *Teacmor* were opened duly all the days of sixteen rings that *Oilliol* ruled, then did he die at *Dun Sobairce*; and his heap is raised in *Cluan Eac*, nigh thereunto; his death-song chanted; no war-song was heard according to the words of the king.

*Note.*—You have now read the laws of *Eri*, set in order by our great legislator *Eocaid Olam Fodla*, established on the primitive institutions of the Scythian race, by which laws, with the addition of THREE,

the nations of *Eri* were ruled for one thousand years. Should any one fancy, from their similitude to the laws of the *Hebrews*, called Ten Commandments, that these are of modern date, the compilation of some Christian priests, let the fancy vanish on the recollection of the fact that the *Hebrews* were *Scythians* as well as the *Iberians*, and that the ten laws of the *Hebrews*, and the nine laws of *Eri*, are but the recognition of the original institutions, always in practice, though only at some certain time solemnly acceded to by the people.

Having spoken in the Dissertation, as far as necessary, of the laws and customs of this tribe, and the Chronicles being full and explicit, I have nothing here to add for the purpose of elucidating the subject.

# The Chronicles of Eri.

---

## PART THE FOURTH.

---

### CHAP. I.

*The reign of Siorna the son of Don, king of Gaelen, a space of one score rings, from '578 to 558.*

Now the assembly were called to the mound of *Ullad*; and *Labra* the son of *Cairbre* was chosen king in *Ullad*.

And the doors of *Teacmor* were opened, and the kings and princes and nobles of *Eri* were together.

And the heralds said aloud, "The throne is empty."

And *Feilimid* chief of *Aoimag* rose, and said, "What if *Labra* king in *Ullad* be chosen?"

When *Labra* rose, and said. "Nay; *Labra* will abide in *Ullad*."

And *Murchard* a prince of *Gaelen* rose, and said, "What if *Siorna* king in *Gaelen* rule, *Ardri*?"

When voices were heard, saying,

"An oath, an oath."

And *Labra* said, "Four score rings and nine have been completed since the kings, princes, and nobles of *Eri* did swear that one from *Er* should

rule, *Ardri*, for ever. What one of all this assembly did breathe on that day?

"To my thinking an oath bindeth but him who did swear. Was that dark and heavy day to come that the princes of the race of *Er* were to prove unworthy, must it be that one of them should be chosen *Ardri*?

"Is it pleasing in the sight of the assembly of *Eri*, that a prince of *Iber* or of *Iolar* rule—why not?"(a)

When *Labra* made an end,

*Murchard* rose, and repeated his words, "Let *Siorna* sit on the throne of *Eri*."

Now *Siorna* had counted four score rings and five, and when *Murchard* had spoken, all laughed aloud.

And *Siorna* rose, and said,

"*Iolar* hither came from *Gaeleg* of our fathers, and helped to win this land, and ruled *Erimionn*.

"I am of the race of *Iolar*, the age of the eagle is three hundred rings, and *Siorna* hath counted rings few more than four score; he feeleth the fire of the spirit yet warm within him.(b)

"Is no one more worthy to be found, *Siorna* will not decline the tender of the hearts and hands of the kings, princes, and nobles of *Eri*."

And the young men of the princes and nobles clapped their hands, and shouted,

"Let *Siorna* take repose on the throne of *Eri*!"

And the young men of *Mumain* and of *Gaelen* bare *Siorna* on their shoulders, and *Ard Cruimtear* did seat him on *Liafail*, and he did place the asion on his head, and the mantle laid he over him; and he did return before him even to the door of the high

chamber. And *Siorna* took his seat on the throne.

And *Siorna* did shew favour unto the priests, and he thought to humble the *Olam* before them; and they seated the thought in his mind, and guarded it there, that his many years were given unto him from *Baal*, by the words of the priests.

And they said unto him, "A prince of the race of *Iolar* the first *Erimionn* shall rule *Ardri* for ever."

And they whispered in the ear one of the other, and from their lips a voice stole over the land, saying, "It were good in the sight of *Baal* that his servants had houses durable, and secret chambers round about, to tell the wonders of *Baal*, and receive offerings."

And to bring these to pass was the whole of the desire of *Siorna*.

When *Labra* had ruled eight rings *Siorlat* died, and *Min* was chosen *Ard Olam* of *Ullad*.

*Ullad* enjoyeth repose; *Labra* is the delight of the children of the land.

And when he ruled eleven rings he died, and *Ardfear* his brother was chosen.

And when *Iber* had ruled in *Mumain* one score and fourteen rings, he ceased, and *Noid* his son was placed on the seat of his father,

And the priests of *Ullad* did come, now one, now another, unto *Dun Sobairce*; and they sought to drop words secretly into the ear of *Ardfear*, but *Ardfear* would not receive them in that sort.

And they spake in the presence of me *Min*, of the priests of *Gaelen*, and the desire of *Ardri* towards them; but nought of the priests of *Ullad* at this time.

But *Ardfear* having died when he had ruled for

six rings, and *Blat* the son of *Labra* being chosen ; and being young, and his mind not known,

And *Noid* king of *Mumain* having ceased, when he had sat five rings, *Roiteactac* the son of *Roan* the brother of *Iber* being chosen,

When the assembly were together on *Tobrad*, what time *Siorna* had ruled nineteen rings,

*Siorna* rose, and said,

“ *Ard Cruimtear* and divers of the priests have come unto me, and they have said,

“ *Baal* is above all, the priests are his servants, the keepers of his secret will on earth ; *Baal* did speak unto the nine *Cruimtear* from the beginning, saying,

“ As I rule the heavens, the earth, the waters, and the air, so let the heads of all nations rule the *Gaal* under me.

“ And *Baal* will speak unto the priests, and the priests will tell his words unto the people ; and the words of *Baal* issuing from the mouth of the priests shall be for laws unto kings and people ; am I not *Duetim* ?”(c)

And moreover *Ard Cruimtear* added,

“ *Liafail* and the lots belong to *Baal*, they are for signs of his will.

“ And as the nine laws to the nine priests are from *Baal*, so should all the laws of man be consented to by the servants of *Baal* on earth,

“ Therefore,

“ What if nine of the *Cruimtear* from each of the nations of the *Gaal* in *Eri* sit in the high chamber of *Teacmor* on *Tobrad*, and hold talk, and raise up their right hands, for times to come ?”

And *Blat* king in *Ullad* rose, and said,

“ If the words of *Ard Cruimtear* repeated by the king be the truth, the priests are lords of the earth; kings, princes, nobles, and *Gaal* are but their servants.

“ What the thoughts of others are, *Blat* knoweth not, for himself he will say,

“ *Blat* the son of *Labra*, the son of *Cairbre*, the son of *Eocaid Olam Fodla*, of the race of *Er*, son of the hero, sitteth on the seat of the king in *Ullad*, the choice of the princes and nobles of *Ullad*, in the presence of the children of the land ;

“ If the words of *Ard Cruimtear* be the truth, let us leave our seats for the servants of *Baal*.

“ Do not words stand on the roll of the laws, Let not a priest enter into the high chamber of *Teacmor* for ever? Let them tend the fires, and note seasons.

“ Should it not be told the reason why these words are to be blotted out, and the words of the king set down?

“ If *Ardri* would speak.”

All waited for the king.

But the head of *Siorna* lay on the side of the throne, sleep had crept over him.

And *Oliola* the son of *Aongus* the son of *Siorna* rose gently from his seat, and spread his mantle before his father, and the noise of the foot of *Oliola* awaked *Ardri*.

And when *Oliola* returned to his place, *Blat* rose, and said,

“ What if the words on the roll of the laws stand as they stand?”

And it was so.

And all the writings were read day after day.

None stood on *Tobrad* for justice.

And the doors of the high chamber were closed.

And when *Siorna* had ruled *Ardri* for the course of one score rings, he ceased.

And the priests whispered that *Siorna* had been smitten of *Baal*, for that he did not perform the promises he did make unto them.

#### NOTES TO CHAPTER I.

(a) The reasoning of *Labra* is correct. To talk of an irrevocable constitution is absurd, save and except those grand principles of nature on which all primitive institutions must be founded. These never should be touched, yet are they always invaded one after another as the society advances from its simple to an highly artificial state; nought but names and forms suffered to exist.

(b) The old king was witty—the name of his ancestor, the son of *Eocaid Golam*, had been *Iolar*, which means the eagle—a long-lived bird; and though *Siorna* was now past four score, a great age for man—it was but the prime of the eagle.

(c) *Ductim* means the head of the elements.

#### CHAP. II.

*The reign of Roiteactac of the race of Iber, a space of seven rings, from 553 to 551.*

Now *Siorna* having ceased, the princes and nobles were called together, to the mount of *Gaelen*, and *Gialcad* the son of *Oliola*, the son of *Siorna*, was chosen king in *Gaelen*.



And when the assembly of *Eri* were on *Tobrad*, *Roiteactac* the son of *Roan* king in *Mumain* was seated on the throne of *Eri*.

He was skilled in the manner of working of wood, and iron and brass; he taught how stuff was to be made from weeds of the earth, and he had thongs of leather instead of the staff of *Cran Tubal*; he did open the womb of the earth, and had iron and brass therefrom.

Moreover he improved the structure of the car; and there were two pieces on the front of the car, and one horse moved between the pieces, and one horse on this side, and one horse on that side him of.

And when *Roiteactac* had ruled seven rings, he went into *Mumain*, as was his custom ring after ring, to look after the workers in the mines of the earth, within the mountains in the southern extremity of the world of land.(a)

And as he did look upon a worker in iron, a spark red hot did fly into his left-eye, and he languished miserably for six days, when he died.

And his heap was raised amongst the mountains that stand between the flood of *Iber* and the great concourse of the waters of the salt sea.(b)

#### NOTES TO CHAPTER II.

(a) There is abundance of copper found in those mountains now.

(b) His heap stands in *Cluannarath* at this day.

## CHAP. III.

*The reign of Elim of Iber, a space of one ring, from 551 to 550.*

WHEN *Elim* the son of *Roiteactac* heard that his father was no more, *Elim* was at *Teacmor*, for *Siorna* dwelt within the house all the days he ruled *Ardri*, as did *Roiteactac*, save when he did journey at set seasons to *Murqin*.

Now *Elim* thought to sit on the throne, and continued to abide on *Tobrad*.

And when the princes and chiefs of *Mumain* saw not *Elim*, letters were sent forth, calling the assembly to the mount of that land.

And *Failbe* the son of *Roan* was chosen king in *Mumain*.

And the words of *Elim* were full of wrath thereat, and he did say, "When I shall be *Ardri*, *Failbe* shall feel the sharpness of my sword."

And when the kings and princes and nobles were together on *Tobrad*, according to the words of the messengers, lo, the doors of the high chamber of *Teacmor* were yet closed.

And words were told unto each secretly, *Elim* hath words for thy ear in the chamber of the king.

And of the princes and nobles of *Mumain*, and some few of the nobles of *Gaelen*, did enter unto *Elim*; *Blat*, and the princes and nobles of *Ullad* abiding in their tents on *Tobrad*.

And after this manner was *Elim* said to be chosen *Ardri*!

And when *Gialcad* king in *Gaelen* found that the

minds of the assembly were to him wards, he bad the heralds of *Gaelen* say aloud on *Tobrad*,

“ The throne of *Eri* is empty.”

And the princes and nobles of *Gaelen* did choose *Gialcad* to rule *Ardri*.

And all moved to the land of their dwelling.

Now *Elim* was in streights on every side, and he moved as one having a theft on him towards the tents of *Failbe*, and *Elim* said unto *Failbe*,

“ We be brethren of *Iber*, let no strife be between thee and me, sit thou on the seat of the king in *Mumain*, only help me to the throne of *Eri*.

“ *Er* hath the *Danan*; and *Firgneat*, such as they be, are with him : the eagle soareth above the horseman. .

“ If *Iber* be two now, soon and *Iber* will be nought.”

And *Failbe* gave the hand of promise unto *Elim*; and *Elim* tarried in *Mumain* with the name of *Ardri*.

And the heralds went through *Ullad* and *Gaelen*, saying,

“ Let the warriors stand round *Gialcad*, *Ardri*, on *Tobrad*, out of hand.” .

And *Blat* stood in the midst of the host of *Ullad*, and they moved towards *Tobrad*,

And whilst the men of *Ullad* and the men of *Gaelen* were moving towards *Mumain*, the warriors of *Mumain* were in motion towards *Gaelen*, for *Elim* said, “ *Marcac* will stand on *Gaelen* ere *Iolar* pounce upon him.”(a) .

And when the warriors came in sight of each other, and the heralds of *Gaelen* had said aloud in the hearing of *Elim*,

“ Let no foot stand in the way of *Ardri* whilst he moveth to chastise the pride of *Elim*.”

*Elim* strode before the host, and when he came nigh unto *Gialcad*, he said, “ What shadow of a king is that I see ? ”

Now *Gialcad* was very tall and very thin ;

And *Gialcad* answered,

“ Neither thing nor shadow ere long will *Elim* be ; short will the time till thy shade *Elim* shall be no more seen on earth ! ”

And short was the time ; ere the words had well been spoken *Elim* was no more.

And *Gialcad* took the asion of *Ardri* from off the head, and the mantle had he stripped from off the shoulders of *Elim*, and he threw it over his own shoulders.

And the weight of *Elim* was borne to *Mumain*, and his heap raised ; but *Elim* was not lamented.

(a) In English this may be rendered thus :

“ The horseman will stand on *Gaelen*, ere the eagle pounce upon him.”

## CHAP. IV.

*The reign of Gialcad the son of Oleola the son of Siorna, Ardri, a course of nine rings, from 550 to 541.*

Now *Elim* had ceased, and the assembly of *Eri* were together on *Tobrad*.

And *Gialcad* seated himself on the throne.

And he rose therefrom, and said, "The name of *Elim* standeth on the roll of the kings of *Eri*. 'Twere well the matter be inquired into, when the doors shall be next opened."

And *Tein* chief of *Oldanmact* rose and said,

"If *Oldanmact* pay tribute, it is fitting the *Danan* know to whom.

"Why is the seat of the king of *Gaelen* empty? Why sitteth *Gialcad* on the throne?"

And *Blat* said, "*Tein* sayeth well."

"What if *Gialcad* take the seat of the king of *Gaelen*?"

And it was so.

And *Blat*, still standing, said,

"What if *Gialcad* king in *Gaelen* rule, *Ardri*?"

And all held up their right hands: and *Gialcad* went forth to *Liafail*; but *Blat*, nor one of the princes, nor nobles, nor *Olam*, nor heads of the people of *Ullad*, departed from their seats.

And *Gialcad* was seated on the throne.

And *Glas* chief of *Eaden Dair* rose, and said,

"If *Ardri* would repeat the words concerning *Elim*?"

And *Gialcad* did repeat the words; and the assembly went forth, and feasts and sports were as aforetime.

And when the assembly were together on the high chamber,

*Fearmor* chief of *Cumar* rose, and said,

"Why standeth *Elim* on the line of kings on the roll of *Eri*? He crept to the throne as the spider over his net.

“ He stole the asion, the theft found upon him.

“ He barred up the doors of the high chamber of *Teacmor*.

“ What if the name of *Elim* be blotted out from the roll.”

And they held talk, and anger caused many to say more words than words of wisdom.

When *Failbe* king of *Mumain* rose, and said,

“ *Elim* was as the brother of *Failbe*, therefore should my tongue be silent in his praise. The words of *Fearmor* no ear had heard did *Elim* live.

“ *Elim* moved the battle to the land of *Fearmor*; his voice is as the sudden gust of the tempest in the coldness of the winter, doing mischief only.

“ *Blat* moved in the strength of *Ullad* against the power of *Elim*: the words of *Blat* flow as the clear waters of *Bandaman* that run by the borders of *Ib Lugad*. (a)

“ His voice is as the gentle breeze that glideth from the sun about to descend into the world of waters; he speaketh words of truth and wisdom.

“ If *Blat* would speak.”

Now the eyes of all were turned to *Blat*; he rose, and said,

“ The things *Elim* hath done, the friend of *Elim* must say, well they had not been done. *Elim* hath transgressed, and he hath paid the *Eric* with his life.

“ The time of *Elim* was short, his weight is beneath the heap, his spirit extinguished for ever.

“ Not so the spirit of *Roiteactac* his father; of the spirit of *Roiteactac* all feel a portion, who take delight in curious works of the hands of men.

“ *Elim* was not seated on the throne as became the king of *Eri*; nevertheless, there are no words on the roll of the laws forbidding those things which *Elim* hath done.

“ Peradventure it did not enter into the mind of *Eocaid Olam Fodla*, the wise and just, that such a thing could have been thought upon by one of the race.

“ As no words are yet, *Elim* hath committed no transgression: how can one go beyond what is not?

“ *Gialcad* was not *Ardri* till five days now passed.

“ Let it not be heard said in times to come, that *Eri* was without a ruler for one entire ring.

“ What then if *Elim* stand after his father?

“ And that words be now added to the words in the roll of the laws,

“ Let none hinder one of the assembly of *Eri* to enter into the high chamber of *Teacmor* on *Tobrad* when called thereto;

“ Let none be prevented on the way towards the assembly of *Eri* for justice.” (b)

And all the assembly stood up, and they presented their right hands towards the king of *Ulad*.

And *Eagat*, *Ard Olam* of *Eri*, said aloud,

“ Doth not the spirit of *Eocaid Olam Fodla* abide with *Blat*? May it be immortal!”

And the words of *Blat* were added to the words on the roll of the laws of *Eri*.

When *Gialcad* had ruled seven rings, *Failbe* king in *Mumain* died, and *Airt* the son of *Roiteactac* was chosen.

And *Gialcad* ruled nine rings: he was a vain man, whose mind delighted in trifles, or worse, Hath he not made it his boast and his glory how he did slay *Elim* the son of *Iber*? O shame!

#### NOTES TO CHAPTER IV.

(a) This river is at this day called *Bandaman*, pronounced *Bandon*, on whose bank I was born and reared up.

(b) Now these two laws were added on the roll.

#### CHAP. V.

*The reign of Airt the son of Roiteactac of the race of Iber, a space of twelve rings, from 541, to 529.*

*NUAD* was chosen king in *Gaelen* in the place of *Gialcad* his brother.

And when the assembly of *Eri* were together, *Airt* the son of *Roiteactac* was chosen *Ardri*.

And *Blat* returned to *Ullad*, and he had cars made like unto those made under the eye of *Roiteactac*.

And what time *Baal* was in the third chamber of *Tionnsnad*, *Blat* took his departure to the tents of the chief of *Maginis*, and princes of *Ullad*, and *Olam*, and bards, and minstrels accompanied him.

And *Blat* did raise his tents nigh unto the tents of the chief; and he bad him to his boards. And when he had tarried in that *Tanaisteas* four days, he moved to the south, and thus did he make a circuit of *Ullad*.

For he said,



“The sound of the voice of the chiefs of *Ullad* reached to the ear of *Oilliol*, saying,

“The course of the king consumeth the land :” and *Oilliol* was stayed, saying, “Let the princes and chiefs, yea all come to *Dun Sobairce*.

“*Blat* will not stay his course, he will go through the plains and over the hills, and move on the waters of the depths of *Ullad* at the charge of the king. Let the people gather themselves about the tents of *Blat*.”

And they did come round the king, and his spirit was rejoiced, and the hearts of the children of *Ullad* were made glad.

And the king entered the schools, and he conversed with the *Olam* and with the youths, and he was pleased.

And the assembly of *Ullad* were called to the mount.

And words were added to the words on the roll of *Ullad*,

“Let no hindrance be towards the mount of *Ullad* what time the assembly shall be together.”

And when *Blat* had ruled one score and three rings, *Min* died, and *Allo* was chosen *Ard Olam* of *Ullad*.

And when *Blat* had ruled one score and six rings, he died.

And all *Ullad* mourned for him; he ruled in justice and wisdom, exceeded not by any of the race of *Eri*.

And the assembly of *Ullad* were called to the mount; but *Cairbre* the son of *Blat* was not on the mount, he remained in *Dun Sobairce*.

And thither did the princes and nobles move; and when it was told unto *Cairbre*, the desire of *Ullad* is towards *Cairbre*, he said, "The voice of *Ullad* shall be obeyed."

And a horse was led forth for *Cairbre* to ride to the mount; but he said, "Nay, *Cairbre* will walk. Let him keep his feet whiles he may; pride cometh over one ere he is aware, and puffeth him up."

And *Cairbre* was chosen.

And I *Allo* did raise my voice, and said, "*Cairbre* will prove himself worthy of his race."

And *Cairbre* said, "It is in the writings of *Eocaid Olam Fodla*, 'Flattery maketh man blind.' When the heap shall be raised over *Cairbre*, let him be judged in truth."

And I *Allo* felt reproved for the words I had spoken; howbeit, my spirit was exalted for the wisdom of the king.

And *Cairbre* hath made the circuit of *Ullad* each of the three rings he hath ruled, after the manner of his father.

*Teacmor* is without inhabitants, save when the assembly are thereat.

*Airt* is full of the spirit of his father, his mind inquireth after strange matters.

He hath caused water to flow, where before his time it was not: he maketh courses for the waters and confineth them, raising them, wonderful to behold.

His tents he encompasseth with piles of earth; and what though they do stand above the waters as they flowed afore, he doth lead the waters to his very *Rath*.

This I *Allo* say, for I did see the thing in *Mumain*.

Therefore is he called in *Mumain*, *Imlioc* and *Ratlin*.

And he ruled, *Ardri*, for the course of twelve rings, then did he cease.

## CHAP. VI.

*The reign of Nuad, a space of thirteen years, from 529 to 546.*

*AIRT* had ceased, and the assembly called to the mount of *Mumain* did choose *Breas* the son of *Elim*.

And *Nuad* the king of *Gaelen*, son of *Oliola* son of *Siorna* was seated, on the throne of *Eri*.

And when he had ruled four rings, *Allo* died, and *Urla* was chosen *Ard Olam* of *Ullad*.

*Nuad* hath passed through thirteen rings : his eyes on the earth, his ear towards the lips of the priests, his mind ranging through the pathless region of the air.

His soul delighteth not in music nor the chase : in the tales of the fancies of the priests alone doth he take pleasure.

*Breas* had taken *Avna* the sister of *Nuad* : those of *Gaelen* whom the priests do not sway doth *Breas* rule.

If *Breas* did not encourage the *Olam* to pour lessons of wisdom into the minds of the youth, he did lead them to the chase ; and mirth, and music, and

the dance, were not suffered to slumber in *Mumain*, nor to cease in *Gaelen* altogether.

*Ullad* hath been in repose, *Cairbre* departeth not from the ways of *Eocuid Olam Fodla*.

*Nuad* abided within *Teacmor* on *Tobrad* continually, yet the assembly were called together each ring after four rings,

And the writings read, according to the words of the law.

And when *Nuad* had sat as king for thirteen rings he died, little remaining of *Nuad* but his name on the roll of kings.

## CHAP. VII.

*The reign of Breas the son of Elim of Iber, a space of nine rings, from 516 to 507.*

*AODA* the son of *Nuad* was chosen king in *Gaelen*.

And *Breas* the son of *Elim* of the race of *Iber* was *Ardri*.

Now when *Cairbre* had ruled one score rings and four, it happened on a day a small vessel was driven on the strand of the great incourse of waters, that runneth towards the sun-setting, beneath *Dun Sobairce*; and therein were six young men and a lad.

The wind had driven them on the waves from the land on the other side of the narrow sea, that lieth towards the sun's rising.

And the distress of the men was espied by *Neilte* and his children; and they hasted with *Serb*, a

neighbour of *Neilte*, to help those from the sea, and they brought them safe to the land.

And *Neilte* conducted the strangers to his hut, and the woman of *Neilte* did spread food before them.

And as they did speak one to the other, the men of *Ullad* did understand their speech.

And *Neilte* said unto the youths, when they had eaten and were refreshed, "Whence came ye?"

And one answered and said, "We be of *Tair Breoccean*."

And *Neilte* said, "If it be thy will we will go with thee to the house of the king." And the young men were sore afeard.

And the woman of *Neilte* said (when she saw they were afeard, and heard them saying, "Take us not thither,") "Fear nothing; the father who begat thee, no, nor the mother that bare thee, will treat thee more tenderly: happy is the one that standeth in the presence of the king of *Ullad*."

And *Neilte*, and the woman of *Neilte*, and *Serb*, with the six young men and the lad, moved towards *Dun Sobairce*, and what time they reached the house of the king, *Cairbre* had gone a hunting.

And when he returned from the chase, and heard of the men, he said,

"Let care be taken of the men, and all who have come with them, in the tents of the king."

And when it was told unto *Cairbre*, "The minds of the strangers are in trouble, in fear of the king," *Cairbre* said, "Let them come unto me."

And when they were before *Cairbre*, and he saw fear on them, he said, smiling on the men, unto

*Neilte*, "Say unto them, Fear nothing: repose in peace under cover of the tents of the king; tomorrow he will speak unto you."

And on the morrow *Cairbre* bad, "Let the men from the sea be called unto me." And *I Urla* was with the king, the chronicles of *Ullad* before me.

And the six young men and the lad, and *Neilte*, and *Serb*, did enter into the chamber of the king; and when it was told unto *Cairbre*, the woman of *Neilte* abideth alone at the entrance of the tents of the king,

*Cairbre* said, "Let the woman come hither also, and hear the tale of the men whom she hath helped to deliver from the dangers of the waves."

And *Cairbre* was seated, and *I Urla* sat near unto the king.

And when the woman of *Neilte* entered the chamber, and she and the men stood before the king,

*Cairbre* said,

"The tale oft told delighteth the ear of the hearer for the first time, yet doth it tire the spirit of the relater.

"Let all sit."

And the strangers looked in amazement one on another: and the woman of *Neilte* said unto the youths, "Why lay you not down? Did ye not hear the words of the king?" And all sat down on the ground.

And *Cairbre* said, "Whence came ye?"

And one of the young men stood up before the king, and he raised his voice, and said,

"This one is my brother, and these two be bre-

thren, and these two also ; and the lad is the son of my sister.

“ And long time hath not passed since a damsel, the sister of the mother of this lad, as she happed to abide alone in the dwelling of her brethren till they should return from the hills, a company of youths bore off the maid on the waves of the sea that roll towards *Imenar*.(a)

“ Of those who saw what happed, and heard the voice of the damsel calling on the name of her mother, and for us her brethren, some did run in search of us, and we did call together these the sons of the brethren of our father.

“ And we floated our vessel on the waters of the sea ; and ere long time the winds blew loud, and they did drive our boat, whose strength did equal not the labour of the waves, out of the way that leadeth towards *Imenar*, till it did rush upon the shore of the land on which I stand before the king.”

And *Neilte* and *Serb* knew more of the words spoken by the young man, than the king or *Urla*, and *Neilte* did make clear *all* the words unto us.

And when the young man had made an end, the lad rose up, and he did stand by the side of *Cairbre*, and say unto him piteously, “ If the king would send us away, that we may seek after *Inta*, on whose knee *Moran* was brought up.”

And *Cairbre* said unto the lad tenderly, “ To-morrow thou shalt go, my child.”

And *Cairbre* did speak words unto *Neilte*, and *Neilte* did speak to the men, if they knew ought of whence their fathers came ?

And the young men, now one, now another, said,  
 “ We be of the *Gaal* of *Breoccean* in *Gdelag* ;  
 our great fathers came in ships of the merchants to  
*Breotain*.”

And *Cairbre* inquired what they knew of *Gaelag*.

And the men said, “ Our great fathers came from  
 thence to work in the womb of the earth, and the  
 merchants thought to captivate them.

“ And our fathers of those days brake forth, and  
 left the caverns of the world, and moved towards the  
 fingers of *Baal*, on the waters of the deep, and dwelt  
 where we do dwell.”

And *Cairbre* asked of the king of the land ; but  
 the men knew of none such, only they heard that  
 those over them had others greater than they.

And the king asked of the battle. They had  
 heard of the battle. They lived nigh unto the waters  
 of the salt sea, and the sound of the battle was far  
 from them.

And many more things were inquired of them,  
 but little did they know ; and what though they did  
 dwell beside the sea, they had not been within *Ime-*  
*nar*, though they did know the name thereof.

And *Cairbre* said unto them, “ Abide in the tents  
 of the king this day, with the woman and the men of  
*Eri*, to-morrow ye may depart.”

And *Cairbre* said unto *Urla*, “ Bid that all things  
 needful be given unto the men, let them want for  
 nothing, far from the sound of the voice their ears  
 are accustomed to hear in the land of their kin-  
 dred.”

And the king gave a present of cloth to the wo-



man of *Neilte*, and six beautiful heifers gave he unto *Neilte*, and the like unto *Serb*, saying,

“Take these as a token of thanks from the king, for the kindness ye have shewn to the seafaring ones of our race in a strange land.”

And the youths of *Tain Breoccean* raised up their hands, and besought *Baal* to prosper all the times of the king.

And they went their way.

And when they did return to the dwelling of *Neilte* and made inquiry after their vessel, lo, a boat of the king was ready with all things needful for them.

And the boat of the king was floated on the waters of *Foiste*:

And the young men and the lad entered therein, in the sight of a great congregation of the children of *Ullad*; and they moved on the face of the waters towards the sun's rising, comforted, save for *Inta*, the thought of whom did pain their spirit.

At this time an huge portion from the shoulder of *Ronard* was loosed from his bulk, and it did separate therefrom, and was moved down his immense side, nor stopped in his course till it reached the plain beneath, over part of the surface whereof it did spread itself.

And it did happen in the darkness of the night, and three tents of the *Gaal* were laid thereby, and all therein perished, nor did so much of the parted abide together as to have a name.(b)

Now the time was that the assembly should be together on *Tobrad*, and *Cairbre* went thither; and whilst he abided on *Tobrad*, the winds and rains

were excessive, and *Cairbre* did need to lay within his tent for many days.

And he became worse from his desire to be in *Ullad*; and *Urla* sought to stay him till his strength should return, in vain; and we did move towards *Dun Sobairce*, *Min* chief of *Ard Deas* in company with the king.

And we did reach the tents of *Ard Deas*, no farther did *Cairbre* go. And when he felt his end nigh unto, he said unto *Min*, and unto me *Urla*, "When I shall cease, let me be laid in this land: is not *Ard Deas* of *Ullad*?"

And *Cairbre* breathed for the last time within the arms of *Urla*.

And words passed from *Min* to the ears of the princes, and nobles, and *Olam*, and heads of the people on *Tobrad*, that *Cairbre* was no more.

And when *Breas* did hear of what had happed, he bad the heralds to call the assembly together within the high chamber of *Teacmor*.

And when all were together, *Ardri* rose, and said,

"*Cairbre*, king that was in *Ullad*, is no more, he lieth in the tents of *Min* in *Ard Deas*; *Breas* will stand at the heap of *Cairbre*."

And all rose up, and all said, "All will walk in the steps of *Ardri*."

And when the day came that the kings, princes, and nobles, and a mighty congregation were gathered together to move towards *Ard Deas*,

And when the kings, princes, and nobles of *Mu-main*, and of *Gaelen*, and the chief and nobles of *Oldanmact*, were seen with their swords and shields,

*Fionn* the first-born of *Cairbre* raised his voice, and said, ✓

“ If the swords and shields were to abide on *Tobrad*, *Cairbre* is to be laid in *Ullad*. The spirit of *Cairbre* did delight in peace, no war-song must be heard. The eyes of the children of *Ullad* have never beheld the arms of the warriors whilst their ears hear the death-song of the chief.”

And the swords and the shields abided on *Tobrad*, and the mantles were girded close, and the congregation moved on their way.

And the heap of *Cairbre* was raised, and I *Urla* did raise the death-song of the king; the words are words of *Fearadan* of *Ard Deas*, are they not laid up amongst the writings of the bards of *Mur Olamain* of *Dun Sobairce*?

And *Ardri*, and all of *Mumain*, and of *Gaelen* returned to *Tobrad*, we of *Ullad* moved to the land of our dwelling.

And the assembly of *Ullad* were called together, and *Fionn* the son of *Cairbre* was chosen.

And when *Fionn* had ruled for one ring, as I *Urla* did sit with the king in his chamber within *Dun Sobairce*, he said unto me, “ Have the words of the chronicles been looked upon in *Mur Olamain* before they be heard on the mount?”

And I answered, “ Nay.”

And the king answered, “ Let the time of *Cairbre* be read unto me.” And they were read.

And the king said, “ It is well I had desired to hear the words. *Urla* hath not set down the tale of the young chiefs of *Mis* and *Clannadon*, their constancy in friendship, their fervency in love.”

And *Urla* answered, "The tale is of the writing of the bards, and layeth in *Mur Olamain* of *Dun Sobairce*."

"Nor do I see mention made of the portion of *Ronard*, that loosed his shoulder from him, spreading over the plain."

And the words of the king were right, and I made the addition in the presence of the king in its due time, standing out from the writing set down aforetime.

And when *Breas* had ruled nine rings, he died.

And his name is set down on the roll of kings, calling him *Breasrig*.

For he said, "*Elim* my father was *Ardri*;

"*Breas* is the son of a king."

#### NOTES TO CHAPTER VII.

(a) *Imenar* means the Isle of Man.

(b) In the original the memorial of this event is written on a slip of skin attached to the roll.

#### CHAP. VIII.

*The reign of Eocaid the son of Fionn, of the line of Ith, prince of Ib Lugad, Ardri, a space of one ring, from 507 to 506.*

*DUAC* the brother of *Breasrig* was chosen king in *Mumain*.

The desire of *Eri* was towards *Fionn* king in *Ullad*, that he should rule *Ardri*; but *Fionn* was then on his bed, and sickness appeared in the similitude of death.

And *Eocaid* the son of *Fionn* of *Ith* was chosen *Ardri*.

And when full thirteen moons had been complete, and two days more, *Eocaid* ceased, his flesh having corrupted whilst he yet lived.

## CHAP. IX.

*The reign of Fionn the son of Cairbre, Ardri, - a space of one score rings, from 506 to 486.*

*EOCAID* being dead, *Fionn* king in *Ullad* was chosen *Ardri* with one voice.

And when the assembly of *Eri* separated, he moved towards *Dun Sobairce*, and he hath abided in *Ullad* continually, now three rings since he was chosen *Ardri*.

He hath made the circuit of *Ullad* ring after ring at the charge of the king, he maketh *Eocaid Olam Fodla* the guide of all his steps; *Fionn* hath not been surpassed by one of the race.

All his words are words of truth :

All his ways are ways of justice.

Now it happed on a day when *Baal* was two days in the second chamber of his house *Meas*, when *Fionn* had ruled *Eri* for three rings, that there were seen moving towards *Dun Sobairce* a man and two youths in habits of warriors, their shields on their right arms, their swords at their backs, they came in peace.

And three men followed their steps, bearing spears and axes; and when they came into the presence of the king, the man said,

“*Tirlorg* the son of *Glas*, of the heads of the people of *Tain Breoccean*, standeth before the king. This youth is a son of *Breint* chief of *Eirbal*; and this lad is the son of the sister of the chief.

Four rings have now passed since men were driven on the waves of the sea from *Tain Breoccean* to this land, according to words now heard by *Breint*; and how a mighty king did rule the children of this land; and that they were of the *Gaal* of *Iber*, clan of *Breoccean*, behind *Buasce*, the place of the dwelling of our fathers, times long gone.

“And hither have we come from *Breint*, to tell unto the king, The enemy of the *Gaal* abide in houses durable, gathered together by our side to the sun’s strength, and in the sight of our right eye; and the sea is behind us, and the tents of the *Gaal* are spread thinly over the face of the land to the sun’s rising, whither their brethren know not.

And the *Gaal* of *Iber* go forth one against the other, and their enemies are knitted together.

“Therefore hath *Breint* sent us hither to say unto the chief of this land,

“Help thy brethren against their enemies in their land, and they will be helping unto thee against the foeman that troubleth thy borders.”

And when he had made an end, the men who had followed his steps did place an axe and a spear before *Fionn*, *Tirlorg* saying, “Behold the arms of those who come to battle against the *Gaal*.”

And *Fionn* said, “It standeth on the roll of the laws of *Eri*,

“Let not the *Gaal* go forth of *Eri*.

“ These are the words of the law, therefore no covenant but of peace can be between us.”

Moreover *Fionn* added,

“ Though the children of *Eri* may not go forth, peradventure your time hath not been mispent, if ye bear back words of good counsel to the children of thy land, and say unto them, Thus said *Fionn* king in *Ullad*, and of *Eri*.

“ *Gaal* of *Iber*, clan of *Breoccean*, leave the dangerous bye-paths of discord, and move in the safe broad way of harmony, the hands and hearts of one, cleaving unto the hands and hearts of the other, each to each, all to all.

“ Thus do, and when it shall be known amongst the host that streighten thy borders, if they cease not to trouble thee, and yet spread themselves over the face of the land of thy dwelling, to do hurt,

“ The union of your force will cause them to repent, and they will cease, or ye are not able to contend with them : then will they be thy masters, ye will be the servants of thy foe, then the measure of servitude will not depend on you.

“ Hear the words of *Eocaid Olam Fodla*, the wise and just,

“ The road to servitude is easy, but the way therefrom is steep, hard to be climbed. It is difficult to regain a precious thing once lost.”

And *Fionn* inquired concerning *Breint*.

“ He is the son of *Drom* from *Bluas* ; he who led the *Gaal* from the bowels of the earth in the southern extremity of the land.

“ And the priests are next to *Breint*, and the chiefs do nought without their knowledge.”

And *Fionn* asked of the roll of the chronicles of the *Gaal*, but *Tirlorg* knew not of such; all that was known amongst the people came from mouth to ear; all their knowledge was a tale soon told.

And *Fionn* said, "Ye will tarry with me for days." And the boards were spread; and joy and mirth abounded, and the song and the dance, and the voice of the harp was heard; and the tale of other times.

And the tale of *Bana* and *Fearmor* was sung, how that she came over the waves of the sea from *Dunmeanac*, great with the child of *Fearmor*, that the babe may draw his first breath in the hearing of her mother, pining for the absence of her distant child.

And the hunters were assembled, and *Tirlorg* and the youths pursued on their feet, they knew not of the management of the horse.

Now the day came that *Tirlorg* and the youths were to depart, and *Fionn* bad,

"Let three cars be made ready." And *Tirlorg* rode with the king, and one car bare the youths, and in the other car were placed presents for *Breint*; and many chiefs rode on their horses in company of the king; and two dogs followed the huntsmen of the king, for the youth the son of *Breint*.

And the king, and *Tirlorg*, and the youths came down from the cars, and as they and many of the nobles moved towards the vessel of *Tirlorg*, that swung to and fro on the surface of the waters of *Foiste*, *Fionn* said to *Tirlorg*,

"It grieveth me to think that ignorance lieth so heavily on the bosom of the land of the children of the *Gaal* in *Tain Breoccean*.



“When thou shalt stand in the midst of the people of thy race, say unto them,

“What though the king in *Ullad* may not send unto us men of war, he will, if so it seemeth good unto us, send hither messengers of peace; the teachers of lessons of wisdom, that we may be instructed to read the writings of *Eolus*, and *Eteerial*, and *Eocaid Olam Fodla*.

“The words of the spirit of those whose weight lieth beneath the heap, that teach man to bind the madness of his passions in the ~~vinc~~incture of reason, with the clasp of reflection.

“Guides for his steps through the course of his days; he that followeth them will live as a man ought to live, and when his form shall lack the fire of animation, his name shall be remembered in the tales of his time. And if he hath done great things, his spirit will abide amongst men, whilst memory of mighty actions shall endure.

“Eight score rings are now complete since the form of *Eocaid Olam Fodla* was laid under the heap; his form is no more.

“The maggots of its production have consumed the flesh of his bulk, his bones will again be blended with their kindred elements; but the fire of his spirit is immortal, that will never perish.”

And as *Fionn* spoke, his words were enough understood by the strangers, that they knew the meaning thereof.

And all eyes gazed on *Fionn*, all ears were so intent on his words, that all forgot to move towards the ship.

At length *Fionn* said, “Peradventure neither *Tir-*

*lorg* nor these youths can bear in mind all the king in *Ullad* hath spoken; therefore he will charge their memories but with these words,

“ Let not the *Gaal* go forth of *Tain Breoccean* to vex strange nations, and should the *Gaal* of other lands enter *Eirbal*, let the warriors be of one mind, and as one arm to drive the foeman forth, or give them graves within *Tain Breoccean*. This do, and fear not.”

And *Fionn* gave the hand of friendship to *Tirlorg*; and he embraced the youths tenderly, and he said unto them,

“ May the light of reason guide your steps in all your ways!”

And the vessels of *Tirlorg* moved on the waters.

And *Fionn* and his company returned to *Dun Sobairce*.

And now the time came when the assembly of *Eri* were together on *Tobrad*.

And *Morda* chief of *Mag Lein* rose, and said,

“ Men from a strange land came unto *Dun Sobairce*, and abided many days with *Ardri*, what if inquiry be made touching this thing?

“ If *Ardri* would speak?”

And *Fionn* rose, and said, “ *Urla Ard Olam* of *Ullad* will read, in the hearing of the assembly all the words that tell of that matter.”

And *Urla* rose, and said, “ The words are in *Mur Olamain* of *Teacmoç*, on the morrow *Urla* will bear them hither.”

And on the morrow *Urla* rose, and he did read all the words on the chronicles, from the time that *Tir-*

*lorg* did come to *Dun Sobairce*, till he did enter into his boat, and take his departure.

And when *Urla* had made an end, all the assembly rose, and presented their right hands to *Ardri*.

And *Denan Ard Olam* of *Teacmor* said aloud,

“Of a truth the spirit of *Eocaid Olam Fodlu* abideth with *Fionn* the son of *Cairbre*.”

And when *Fionn* had ruled seven rings *Urla* died, and *Beirid* was chosen *Ard Olam* of *Ullad*.

And when *Fionn* had ruled eleven rings, *Aoda* king in *Gaelen* ceased, having sat during one score rings and one, and *Oliol* his son was chosen.

*Fionn* abideth on *Tobrad*; and he hath placed *Seadna* his son on the seat nigh unto the seat of the king in *Ullad*, and the chiefs of *Iargael* and *Ardtain* sit near unto him, yet doth *Fionn* come to *Dun Sobairce* ring after ring, nought taketh he of any one.

And *Fionn* is skilled in the harp; and his horses and his dogs none can be compared with them, no not in *Eri*.

He hath nourished the tender mind.

He hath kept the priests within bounds;

And the justicer within rule.

And he hath remitted the tribute of *Oldanmact* every third ring. The hearts of *Ullad*, and of *Oldanmact*, and of *Geintir* are towards him continually.

And when *Fionn* had ruled for eighteen rings, he said unto *Seadna* his son, “I see the rising of a storm in *Gaelen* and in *Mumain*; learn the ways of war, assemble the children of the land to the chase oft-times.”

And when *Fionn* had ruled nineteen rings, and

the assembly of *Eri* were together on *Tobrad*, he suffered them not to depart for one whole moon; that the boards were spread, and feasts and sports were continually.

And on the last days boards were raised up on *Tobrad*, and *Leirag* chief judge of *Eri* ascended, and he read the words on the roll of the laws of *Eri*, and repeated the customs of *Tuinistact*.

And on the next day *Denan* stood on the boards, and he read aloud the writings of *Eolus*, and the chronicles of *Gaelag*.

And on the third day, *I Beirid* did read the chronicles of *Eri*.

And gladness filled the minds of the people.

None stood on *Tobrad* for justice.

And *Fionn* moved with the princes and nobles, and the chiefs of the *Olam*, and the heads of the people towards *Dun Sobairce*.

And when *Baal* was two days in his house *Tionnsnad*, *Fionn* died at *Dun Sobairce*.

No store of riches had he gathered together save of wisdom; for he was wont to say, "Let not the king heap up possessions, they but provoke the flatterer, whose tongue doth mar the ear of the hearer."

*Ullad* grieved, *Eri* was in trouble for that *Fionn* was no more.

And his heap is raised behind the heap, beneath which lie *Eocaid Olam Fodla* and *Cairbre* in the everlasting sleep of death; but his spirit will endure for ever.

*Note.*—From these annals the fact is demonstrated that the people of the part of *Britain* now called *Lancashire*, were of the same race as the *Iberian Scythians* of *Eri*; that their forefathers were employed

by the Phœnicians in the mines of *Cornwall*, from whence they broke away, and emigrating northward entered *Mersey*, seated themselves on the banks of the *Erwell*, from whence they spread themselves over *Yorkshire*, *Durham*, *Westmorland*, and *Cumberland*, where we recognise them in the Brigantes of the Romans.

## CHAP. X.

*The reign of Seadna, a space of fifteen rings, from 486 to 471.*

Now *Seadna* the son of *Fionn* was chosen king in *Ullad*.

And the assembly of *Eri* were called together; and *Seadna* king in *Ullad* was seated on the throne of *Eri*.

When *Seadna* had ruled during three rings, and the assembly were together on *Tobrad*, the storm, the sign of which *Fionn* saw in the south, began to howl through the land.

And words came unto the ear of *Duac* the son of *Breasrig*, who had taken a sister of *Seadna*.

*Oliol* king in *Gaelen* hath spoken unto *Duac* king in *Mumain*, and unto *Lorc* prince of *Ib Lugad*, saying,

“*Ullad* hath *Oldanmact*, and *Feargneat*, therefore is mightier than one of us. Let us make a covenant; let us three be as one.”

And the words passed from the lips of *Duac* the son of *Breasrig* to the ear of *Seadna*, and now that *Eri* was on *Tobrad*, *Seadna* did repeat the words of *Duac* unto *Thorl* chief of *Oldanmact*; and he added moreover,

“ Whilst *Eri* was in péace on every side, my father had my mind instructed in the ways of war, saying, 'Twere good a thing were known though it may not be practised : I see the signs of a storm from the south.

“ My father had a spirit of wisdom. The storm, the first motion of the breath whereof he did hear at a distance, hath come upon us.

“ Let *Thorl* ponder on the words of *Seadna*, and when the purpose of his mind shall be fixed, he will speak unto *Seadna*, and he will say, *Thorl* will abide in *Oldanmact*.

“ He will incline unto the foes of *Ullad*;

“ Or——”

And *Thorl* answered. “ The words of the mouth of *Seadna* were but uttered when the purpose of the mind of *Thorl* was fixed ; *Thorl* will stand against the enemies of *Seadna* and of *Ullad*.

“ Let not *Seadna* think *Thorl* will forget the words he hath spoken, or, will not according thereunto, for that they so quickly passed his lips. No ; *Thorl* will perform that he hath said.”

And the priests began to trouble *Seadna* ; of those of *Mumain* and of *Gaelen*, now one then another crept into *Ullad*, and whispered in the ear of the priests thereof,

“ Let us be of one mind through *Eri* ; great good unto the servants of *Baal* will come from *Gaelen*. What if one be of *Gaelen*, or of *Mumain*, or of *Ullad*, are not all, priests of the most High ?”

And these words were told unto *Geirid* of the heads of the people of *Eider Siar* ; and *Geirid* did

tell the words unto me *Bèirid*, and I did send them by the mouth of a messenger unto the king at *Teacmor*, for ì was at *Dun Sobairce*.

And when the king came into *Ullod*, I told unto him the doings of the priests.

And *Seadna* said,

“The priests may far the fire, they cannot cool the heat of the warrior.

“It is known unto thee, and unto me, that whiles they speak openly the words of union and of peace, the desire of their heart is towards discord and the battle.

“The princes and nobles will not incline their ears unto them.

“Will not the solid wisdom of the *Olam*, have more weight in the scale of the understanding of the children of *Ullad*, than the superficial ignorance of the priests?”

*Seadna* was troubled, for he delighted in peace.

Still might *Eri* have enjoyed repose, but *Muredac* the son of *Aoda* the son of *Nuad*, some time *Ardri*, would not have it so. He did run out far beyond the limits of the law.

He took no pains to curb the unruly thoughts of a distempered mind, his anger was as sudden as the rising of the streams of the waters at the foot of the hill; his malice was as the devouring flame.

Nought that his brain, the sentinel of imagination, did convey to his heart the minister of thought, that his hand did not execute, if the tidings were of cruelty in torture of body or of mind.

This one had done deeds, the likeness unto which had not been heard in *Eri*; nay, so little were they

thought upon as to be done, that they entered not into the pure spirit of *Eocaid*, to make mention of any such in the writings on the roll of the laws.

*Muredac* had gathered unto him a band of youths, whose minds he did defile, and shape so aptly to his purposes, that the acts of their hands were fitted to the machinations of his heart.

To them were gathered more and more, some from fear of *Muredac*, some from evil mind.

And on a time *Muredac* came to the tents of *Siorna* his brother, to win him to his company; and *Raolt* one of the sons of *Fail* chief of *Aoi Drona* was with *Siorna*.

And *Siorna* did commune with his brother, and seek to bring him back into the way he ought to move.

And as *Siorna* did reprove him, *Muredac* said, "The tongue of censure should be silent save in the hearing of him that is rebuked; if *Siorna* would come on such a day to the tents of his brother, and speak the words of his thoughts secretly;" but nought said he to *Raolt*.

And *Siorna* did go. And when one moon had passed, words were spread, that *Siorna* was no where to be found; and the rumour reached to *Raolt's* ear.

And he bethought himself of the words of *Siorna*, saying unto him, "*Siorna* will go to the tents of *Muredac*, and strive to lead him from his evil course." And he brought to his mind the ungoverned fury of the passions of *Muredac*.

The covenant of friendship between *Siorna* and *Raolt* was ever present to the heart of *Raolt*.



And *Raolt* called together a company of young men, and he said unto them, "*Siorna* the brother of the king, the friend of *Raolt*, is no where to be found." He also told of *Muredac*.

And moreover he added,

"*Raolt* will forth to seek his friend alone rather than stay;" and the young men said, "Whither *Raolt* goeth we will go also."

And go they did.

And when they came nigh unto the dwelling of *Muredac*, they espied a man, of whom they inquired concerning the words that had been spread of *Siorna*.

And when the man saw in the company of *Raolt*, a near kinsman of the mother of his children, they did embrace each other; and the man did speak in the ear of his friend.

And the youth of *Aoi Drona* said, "Where abideth *Siorna*?"

And the man said, "*Muredac* went from hence it is now four days, to the waters of the land to fish, towards the sun's going. Hear my few words, I must not tarry long.

"Behold the dwelling of *Muredac*; thitherward proceed by the path on which we stand, till thou shalt come unto the waters of a brook, but cross them not.

"Then turn to the north, keeping on straight, and thou wilt touch upon a little stream, pass over that; then of two paths go by the right, and quit it not until thou comest to a narrow track that runneth on your left;

"And when thou shalt have moved three hundred

paces, nay not so many; thou wilt see a thicket, there the path doth seem to have an end, but it is not so, creep through the brambles that o'ergrow that path, and there thou wilt find the cave where *Siorna* lies.

“Farewell; let me no longer bide with thee, my life would pay.”

And the young man did tell the words of his friend to *Raolt*, and he did lead the way, and the rest did follow him into the cave; and *Raolt* entered in, and there was found the form of *Siorna* in the arms of death.

And it was brought forth.

And the young men did cut down poles, and they did bear the weight of *Siorna* to the land of his dwelling, and a great multitude followed the bearers, uttering lamentations, for *Siorna* was beloved of the people.

Now when *Muredac* heard what had happened, he returned to his place; and he who had told where *Siorna* lay in death escaped to *Raolt*, fear had seized upon his mind.

And *Muredac* swore by the sun, moon, and stars that he would take vengeance of *Raolt*; that he would begin at the fingers of his hands and feet, and cut from off him, one inch each day so long as that he breathed.

And when *Raolt* heard of the words, he said, “Let *Muredac* invoke spirits of evil—with sun, moon, or stars he holdeth no converse.”

And *Raolt* went to *Teacmor*, and told unto *Seadna* the sayings and doings of *Muredac*.

And the king said, "These are words for the ear of the judge."

And *Raolt* did tell them unto *Meirtar*, and the words were written down; and messengers were sent to the land of the dwelling of *Muredac*, and to the congregation, to call upon his name, saying,

"Let *Muredac* prince of *Gaelen* be in his place in the high chamber of *Teacmor* on *Tobrad*, to answer for the death of *Siorna* his brother."

And *Muredac* did say, "*Meirtar* shall answer to *Muredac* by a mouth of every vein of him." Words were abroad that the reason of *Muredac* had departed from him.

Now the time came when the assembly were together on *Tobrad*, and the seat of *Muredac* was empty; and *Meirtar* chief judge said, "Let the heralds call upon the name of *Muredac*." But *Muredac* did not answer.

And *Enid* chief of *Oir* said, "What if the words of *Raolt* be heard?"

And *Meirtar* said, "It may not be; the words of the law say otherwise."

And *Enid* said, "Shall it be told in *Eri* that when such a deed hath been done, we stood as the letters of the words on the roll of the laws?"

When *Ardri* rose, and said,

"May it for ever be told in *Eri* that the kings, princes, and nobles, yea, and all the children of the land, stood and moved according to the letters of the words on the roll of the laws thereof."

And *Fail* chief of *Ib Dronag* said,

"Is then the blood of *Siorna* not to be inquired after?"

And *Ardri* said, "Nay<sup>!</sup> not so ; let the judge read the words of the law."

And it was so.

And *Ardri* said, "Let *Meirtar* do accordingly ; let *Muredac* be brought to answer."

And after a while when the assembly were together in the high chamber,

The chief judge rose, and said, "The power of the judge of *Eri* availeth not to bring in *Muredac*."

And *Ardri* rose, and said,

"What if hands be laid on *Muredac*?"

And it was so.

And hands were laid on *Muredac*, and he was haled to *Tobrad* as a horse untameable.

And when he was brought into the high chamber, he took his seat amongst the princes of *Gaelen*.

And *Fail* chief of *Ib Dronag* said, "Is it fitting that one stained with his brother's blood, should sit amongst the princes of his race?"

And *Ardri* rose, and said,

"Let none be defiled till the words spoken of him be made good, words may be false ; let those spoken of *Muredac* be reputed as air till the truth be made manifest."

And the chief judge said,

"Let *Muredac* say who will answer for him."

But *Muredac* said not a word, he cast his eyes here and there, now scornfully, now threateningly.

And *Meirtar* repeated the words, but *Muredac* answered not.

When *Ardri* rose, and said,

"Let the chief judge look to it, that *Muredac* prince of *Gaelen* be in his place, even here, when the time shall come to answer."

And now the nine days were counted, and the assembly were together, and *Muredac* was in his place; and the name of *Raolt* was called.

And *Raolt* did enter, and he did stand up in the hearing of *Muredac*, and of the assembly; and he held up his right hand, and he swore by the sun, moon, and stars, and he invoked the spirit of *Siorna*, and he said,

“On a day *Raolt* sat with *Siorna* in the tent of *Siorna*, and *Muredac* came thither; and *Siorna* chode with his brother, for that his ways were evil, as he said.

“And *Muredac* was wroth, and he said, ‘Twere better if *Siorna* would come to my dwelling, and speak unto me secretly; for he was angered that he spake in the hearing of *Raolt*.

“And *Siorna* said, I will go to thee, my brother.

“And after a while words came to the land of *Ib Dronag*, *Siorna* is no where to be found; and *Raolt* remembered the words of *Siorna*, and he thought upon the wrath of *Muredac*, and he assembled a company, and we went nigh unto the tents of *Muredac*.

“And a youth of *Ib Dronag* spoke with a man of that land, and he did tell him where *Siorna* was to be found.

“And the young man, *Camoid* is his name, did conduct us by the paths that he was told, till *Raolt* did stand at a cave’s mouth, and he did enter, and in that cave did *Raolt* find him that had been *Siorna*, *Raolt*’s friend.

“And we did bear the weight of *Siorna* to the land of his abode in life, and raised his heap.

“What more remains<sup>!</sup> let the friend of *Camoid* tell.”

And the judge said, “What sayeth *Muredac* to the words of *Raolt*?”

But *Muredac* answered not.

And the name of *Braid* was called.

And *Braid* came into the assembly; and he called *Baal* to bear witness to the words of his lips; and he said, “*Braid* is of the children of *Cluandecas*, my mind was wrought upon by followers of *Muredac* the prince to come unto his train, and many are the things that I have done therein to my great shame.”

And *Seadna* said,

“Let *Meirtqr* say unto this poor man, Tell not of thyself, it is of *Muredac* that thou art called upon to speak.”

And *Braid* said,

“Upon a day *Muredac* was in his tent, and with him *Siorna* now no more; and *Muredac* when he did speak loud and terrible unto his brother, three men and myself did come into the tent, and *Muredac* did bid us to bind *Siorna*, and bear him to a cave well known to us, and there to leave him; and so we did as *Muredac* had said.

“And I did inquire of *Muredac*, who shall take food unto the cave; and he did answer, Have no heed of that.

“And I did watch at times, but none did I see going the way. And when three days were passed, with trembling steps I stole unto the cave with a little food, such as it was, and called upon the name of *Siorna*, but no voice did I hear except mine own.

“And in I went, and there I felt the limbs of

*Siorna* gathered up, all stiff in coldness and in death.

“ And I did hasten from the place, and fear did whisper to my mind, speak not of this ; but when a band led by young *Raolt* did thither go in search of *Siorna*, I did tell a youth, a follower of him, of what had happened, and did direct his steps to that same cave where *Siorna* lay in death. My transgression hath been great, yea, more than I can bear.”

And *Meirtar* said, “ What answereth *Muredac* to the words of *Braid* ?”

And *Muredac* still sitting, said,

“ What hath *Raolt* the friend of *Siorna* the foe of *Muredac* spoken, but words of *Camoid* ? I did not hear that *Camoid*, nay nor *Braid* have said I did slay *Siorna*. *Siorna* did rebuke me, and I was angered. And what though I thought to make him for the times to come desist, by laying some slight weight of suffering on him, and did say, Let him be bound and borne to the cave, I had no thought the men would leave him there. And *Siorna* died for that the men did do more than they were bidden to. That is the answer of *Muredac* the prince.”

And the chief judge said aloud,

“ Ye have heard the words of *Raolt* and of *Braid*, and ye have heard what *Muredac* hath said.

“ Shall the words on the roll of the laws be read ?”

And all kept their seats.

And *Muredac* started up as to go forth.

When *Ardri* said, “ Nay : *Muredac* must not hence.

“ What though the hearers have not said that

*Muredac* did slay *Siorna*, another question yet remains to ask of them, that *Siorna* had been bound, and borne to a cave, and there was left, yea, till found dead. These things have we heard.

“What if the judge would inquire of the assembly touching this matter.”

And *Meirtar* said, “Ye have heard the words of *Raolt* and of *Braid*. Shall the words on the roll of the laws be read?”

And all but *Oilliol* king of *Gaelen* held up their right hands.

And the words on the roll were read.

And *Seadna* said, “Let the words be fulfilled.”

And *Muredac* was led forth, and he was shut up in a chamber of *Teacmor*.

Now the ears of the king were sieged by the kindred of *Muredac*, saying, “If it pleaseth *Ardri* that no foul stain be laid on *Muredac* the prince.”

And *Seadna*, the tear of pity standing in his eye, said, “I marvel ye forget the cruel end of *Siorna*, that your sorrow for him is lost in your compassion for *Muredac*. Neither my throne nor my life is so precious in my estimation as the words of the law.

“Could I have survived the misfortune of a son of mine having done as *Muredac*, I would have guarded his escape from punishment for such a transgression: the hearers have said, the judge hath spoken, never shall the tongue of *Seadna* gainsay in such a case.”

And a cave was dug in the breast of *Tobrad* to the sun's going, and thither was *Muredac* conveyed; nor was any allowance of provision made for him, he



made none for *Siorna*; nevertheless, there was no let to whatever was brought for him.

And when the time of one moon and eleven days had passed, and *Muredac* was to go forth, a vast multitude did gather about the cave, for it was mid-day, and a band of the companions of *Muredac* came thither.

And when he came forth, he rushed through the people as the wolf breaketh through the ring of the hunters; and those with whom he had consorted moved towards him, and he vaulted on his horse, and rode off towards the land of his dwelling.

And whilst the assembly were yet together, *Seadna* said,

“ Words of the laws are wanting to reach him that hath *caused* the death of another with evil mind. *Muredac* still liveth therefore.

“ What if he that causeth the death of another with evil mind be put to death in the like manner?”

And the words were added. (a)

Now *Muredac* flung out; long while had not passed ere he came upon *Raolt* unawares, and was nigh unto spoiling him of life, the arrow cut its passage through the left ear of *Raolt*.

And *Raolt* did complain to *Oilliol* his brother; but *Oilliol* did more than wink, he did shut his eyes, yea, he did encourage *Muredac* by pliancy, through fear, as it was said.

And when *Seadna* came into *Ullad* he had the assembly called to the mount; and words were put on the roll of the laws of *Ullad*, letter for letter as

on the roll of *Eri*, touching him that causeth the death of another.

And *Seadna* rose, and said,

“When the youths and the warriors shall be called from the fires of their kindred, to protect the aged, the damsels, and children of *Ullad*, methinks it is just that those who go forth to the battle had their reward. The men of *Ullad* touch not a spoil.

“What if those who remain on the land of their dwelling give some portion of the fruit of their labour to the men of war in clothing and in food?”

And it was so to be of *Tainistact*.

Now the cry of war was raised through *Eri*; *Gaelen* strengthened himself with the force of *Mumain*; but the arm of *Duac*, who had taken *Iberiat* the daughter of *Fionn*, the sister of *Seadna*, was not with *Duac* the king, nor was the power of *Ib Drona*, nor the weight of *Cumar* with *Oilliol*.

And *Seadna* sent a messenger to the chief of *Oldanmact* to come unto him to *Dun Sobairce*, and *Thorl* came unto the king; and the covenant of life and death passed between *Seadna* and *Thorl*: and *Seadna* did present unto *Thorl* two horses, *Gaot* and *Sciot*, and four dogs gave he also unto him; and *Seabac* is the mother of *Luatmar*, and *Thorl* returned to his place.

And *Seadna* called *Cier*, and of the princes and nobles of *Ullad* unto him, and he said unto them, “Speak to the warriors to make ready the bow, and to whet the sword; the king heareth the howling of the storm of battle.” And *Seadna* moved to *Teacmor*.

Now *Oilliol* was in *Mumain*, and *Duac* had called

together the princes and nobles of that land to *Imlioc*.

And *Duac* the prince sent a messenger unto *Ardri* at *Teacmor*, saying,

“The wolf is ravenous, he roameth through the land, he sharpeneth his tooth for slaughter, his stomach spues forth its froth, making a place for the blood of the prey. Let the shepherd look to his flock.”

And *Ardri* sent the letters of *Duac* unto *Cier* his son, ~~to read the words unto the ear of the~~ princes and nobles of *Ullad*. And *Seadna* added moreover, “Let *Beirid* write down the words on the book of the chronicles.”

Now, *Muredac* had assembled a great force, and they moved towards the *Seanaman*; and the host of *Mumain*, with *Lorc* prince of *Ib Lugad*, did join themselves to them, and they passed over the water of *Ath Creas*, and began to waste the lands of *Oldanmact*.

And *Thorl* was at *Coraigmar*, when words were brought unto him, saying,

“The flame of war is devouring the dwellings of *Oldanmact*.”

And *Thorl* sent messengers whither they may go because of the men of *Mumain* and of *Gaelen*, saying,

“Will not this *Danan* quench the fire? *Thorl* hasteth to give rest to the hand that hath kindled it.”

Whilst these things were a doing, *Cier* and the warriors of *Ullad* were speeding towards *Oldanmact*.

And *Thorl* was in the midst of the host of *Oldan-*

*mact*, nor would he stay his hand till his messengers returned from *Ullad*.

And the *Danan* fought valiantly, and *Lorc* prince of *Ib Lugad* was slain; but the men of *Oldanmact* fell back, they were too few, and *Muredac* gave a loose to his hand for mischief.

And he had gathered together a huge prey, and as the men were driving the cattle towards the river, the beasts brake away, and ran towards their pastures with a loud crying.

And as the men of *Mumain* and of *Gaelen* were chasing after the cattle to drive them back, lo! the warriors of *Ullad* came in sight.

The day was now far spent, and *Cier* and *Thorl* made preparation for the morrow.

And on the morrow the warriors of *Eri* met on *Mag Reide*, the host of *Mumain* led by *Aongus*, a prince of *Mumain*; and the men of *Gaelen* followed *Muredac*, and *Cier* the son of *Seadna* moved before the warriors of *Ullad*; none of the kings of *Eri* were in the battle.

And many of the men of *Mumain* fell on the earth, and many fell into the waters of *Seanaman*, and the host was scattered, and escaped as they could, to the tents of their dwelling.

And *Cier* abided with *Thorl* yet a few days, and the warriors of *Ullad* moved towards *Teacmor*, where *Ardrí* was.

And *Cier* told unto his father all that had happened. And as the host of *Ullad* stood in the circle on *Teabrad*, *Ardrí* in the midst, the nobles moved from their places towards him, and *Don* chief of *Mis* said,  
 "The king abideth amongst those whose minds

are evil to him wards. If he would suffer of the warriors of *Ullad* to dwell nigh unto *Tobrad*."

And *Seadna* answered, and said,

"Nobles of *Ullad*, thanks for your love; yet to the words of *Don* must I say, Nay. When the name of the king cannot sustain the power, 'twere well he ceased to rule."

Now *Ardri* did send messengers unto *Oilliol* king in *Gaelen*, and unto *Duac* king in *Mumain*, saying,

"Let *Oilliol* and *Duac* answer in the high chamber of *Teacmor* on *Tobrad*, why have the hosts of their lands passed the waters of *Seanaman*, and assaulted the *Danan*."

And *Oilliol* answered unto *Ardri*, "Let *Muredac* answer."

And unto the words of the king did *Duac* answer,

"Hath the *Danan* time to utter complaint, he shall have leisure also to lick his wounds."

And *Oilliol* came unto *Teacmor* suppliantly, yet insidiously, his words were sharp against *Muredac*; and he said, "When I have reproved *Muredac*, his fury hath burst upon me like a torrent, he foamed and roared, 'Standeth *Oilliol* with my enemy against me? Will *Oilliol* tamely bear that his brother, of the race of many kings, shall be called *Cimon Breac*, not *Muredac*, by this peacemonger, this wisdom-mouther of a king?'"

"*Oilliol* speaketh the very words, to shew the king that *Muredac* is mad,"

And *Seadna* communed gently with *Oilliol*, and he said unto him, "Are we not brethren? Do not

the currents of our blood flow from the same fountain? Was not *Golan* the father of *Marcac*, of *Cier*, and of *Iolar*; from *Cier* I, thou from *Iolar*.

"Was it well done of *Oilliol* and of *Duac*—*Lore* is no more, therefore shall the tongue of *Seadna* be silent of his name—to make a covenant not against *Seadna*, but against the laws of *Eri*?

"I call the spirit of my father to witness, I never called thy brother by any name but that of *Muredac*. If his hot and fiery temper hath branded him with the foul names of which thou speakest, am I to bear the censure of his fault?

"Full well doth *Oilliol* know, such was the mind of the princes and nobles towards *Muredac* when he was brought to answer for the death of *Siorna*, the brother of him and of *Oilliol*; they would have vaulted o'er the laws to cast *Muredac* out of sight, had I not fenced him within the pale of the very letters on the roll; else had *Muredac* the son of *Aoda* the brother of *Oilliol* have ceased, and ceased even so.

"I would thy hand did move in obedience to a true heart, to take the hand of *Seadna* in love and friendship."

And *Oilliol* reached his hand to *Seadna*, and *Seadna* pressed the hand of *Oilliol* to his breast.

And *Oilliol* said, "If the king would overlook the transgression of *Muredac*?"

And *Seadna* said, "The assembly of *Eri* must answer unto these words of *Oilliol*." And *Oilliol* returned to his place.

And *Seadna* moved towards *Dun Sobairce*.  
Now *Muredac* did not leave off to vex the land;

and *Oilliol* and *Duac*, though aged, did conspire with him against *Ardri*.

The secret thoughts of *Oilliol* were made known unto *Seadna* by means of *Raolt*; for *Feal*, the father of *Raolt*, chief of *Ib Dronag*, and the chief of *Cumar* in *Gaelen* did adhere to *Seadna*.

And the contrivings of *Duac* were told to the king by *Duac*, the father of the children of *Iberiat* the sister of *Ardri*.

Of the mind of *Muredac* no man taketh note; uncertain as the wind, he knoweth not the mind of himself.

And now when *Seadna* was in *Ullad*, he had the assembly called to the mount:

And he spake of the dark cloud that hung heavily over *Eri*, and he spake of the friendship of *Oldanmact*: and *Seadna* said, "Let the princes and nobles have the warriors ready to the battle."

And he added moreover,

"Let all be in *Dun Sobairce*, the boards will be spread, and for the congregation of the children of the land."

And the feasts were prepared, and joy and mirth filled the minds of all.

And whilst the congregation was together, the king said,

"Let the words on the roll of the laws be read aloud in the hearing of the people."

And it was so.

And the book of the chronicles was opened, and the words were read,

And when an end was made, the king rose, and said,

"There are yet more words for the ears of *Ulad*."

And he put into the hands of me *Berid* the writings of *Eocaid Olam Fodla*; and I did read the words aloud, to the amazement of all the assembly, for they had not heard them aforetime.

"And *Seadna* stood up, and said,

"Strange it is, but the thoughts hath sprung upon the mind of *Seadna*, that he standeth on *Dun Sobairce* for the last time."

And on the day before the king did take his departure from *Dun Sobairce*, and the king did sit with *Cier* his son, and I *Berid* was in the chamber of the king, *Cier* said unto his father,

"My mind is full of fancies, growth of rumours scattered abroad; if it seemeth good in thy sight, let *Cier* attend the steps of his father, as he journeyeth towards *Teacmor*."

And the king said, "Let not my son allow his mind to give entertainment to fancies which reason would reject; nevertheless, what though my judgment checketh thy fancy, the tongue of love speaketh my thanks for thy affection."

And *Cier* said,

"The fancies which idle tongues did invite to the mind of *Cier* his reason entertained, because of the words of his father spoken in the hearing of the children of the land."

And *Seadna* said,

"How cautious ought man to be not to utter more than truth avoucheth."

And he added moreover, "Let our fancies wing their way into the general air, whilst *Seadna* mo-



veth towards *Teacmor*, and *Cier* abideth at *Dun Sobairce*."

And *Seadna* took his departure what time *Baal* was two days in the second chamber of his house *Cruining*.

And on the fifth day he passed over the waters of *Eider*.

And as he journeyed through the forest of *Lurg*, a multitude surrounded his way, and they stopped up the passage of the king, and they rushed in upon him, and they slew all in his company, save *Doeg*, chief of *Ard Deas*.

And they bare off *Seadna* and *Doeg* unto the depths of the forest, wherein was a cave, and they did shut them up therein; and ere long time passed, they dragged them forth into the presence of *Muredac*.

And *Muredac* bad to bind cords round the left arm, and the left leg of the king; and one end of the rope made they fast to a tree, and the other end thereof tied they to another tree standing opposite thereto.

And others did fasten another rope to the tree opposite to that whereat *Seadna* was bound; and some did fell the tree, and as the tree dropped, the limbs of *Seadna* were torn from his body mangledly.

And *Muredac* did compel the eyes of *Doeg* to be witnesses to the horrid deed.

And when an end was thus put to *Seadna*, *Muredac* said aloud, "Let not the cords be touched, that the marks of captivity may still be on him."

And unto *Doeg* he said,

“ Go, *Doeg*, and tell, in the hearing of *Ullad* and of *Eri*, thus hath *Muredac* wiped out the stain that *Seadna* laid upon him.”

Thus fell *Seadna*, the wisc, the just, the valiant, having ruled over *Ullad* and over *Eri* for the course of fifteen rings.

(a) On this occasion was this law added to the laws of *Eri*.

## CHAP. XI.

*The reign of Muredac, a space of one ring, from 471 to 470.*

**MUREDAC** hastened to *Teacmor*, and entered therein with violence.

Now the messengers had gone through *Eri*, whilst *Seadna* had lived, to call the assembly to the high chamber; and when the time was, some few of the princes and nobles of *Mumain* and *Gaelen*, with the kings thereof, were on *Tobrad*:

But neither the princes, nobles, *Olam*, heads of the people, nor judges from *Ullad*, nor the chief, nor nobles of *Oldanmact* came thereto.

And those who were present entered into the high chamber, and abided awhile in silence; at length one of the heralds of *Gaelen* said aloud,

“ The throne is empty.”

And all held their peace, looking each on the others with amazement.

When *Muredac* rose, and said,

"If all of the race decline the throne of *Eri*, *Muredac* the son of *Aoda*, from *Erimionn*, will sit thereon." - But no tongue moved.

And he went forth to *Liafail*, and *Ard Cruimtear* did seat *Muredac* thereon, and he did place the asion on the head, and the mantle did he lay on the shoulders of *Muredac*.

And *Muredac* returned to the high chamber, and seated himself on the throne.

And when the assembly were on the mount of *Ullad*, *Doeg* chief of *Ard Deas* rose, and said,

"What if *Cier* the son of *Seadna* be chosen king in *Ullad*?"

And all said, "Yea."

And *Cier* was seated on the seat of the king. And when he was attired in the asion and mantle, he opened his mouth, and said, "*Doeg* chief of *Ard Deas* hath words for the ears of *Ullad* so full of horror, that no time is even for sorrow till vengeance be taken."

And *Doeg* stood up, and he did tell all that passed in *Lurg*.

And when he had made an end, the sound of the voices of the thousands of *Ullad* was heard, crying, "To battle! To battle!"

And *Cier* rose, and said,

"Men of *Ullad*, get ready the arms of the warrior. Would not peace be a crime? Is it not the duty of the children of the land to make the torturer of our mangled father pay the *Eric* of his detested life?"

"It is said, this *Cion Breac* hath seated himself in *Tecmor*: shall the destroyer of his brother, the

secret spoiler of the life of *Seadna*, be suffered to stain the throne of *Eri*?

"Let us pluck him thence. ❀

"Nobles, to your *Tanaisteas*, assemble the warriors out of hand. We will not feast, nor sport, nor hear the harp's sweet voice, till we have swept the wolf *Muredac* from off the surface of the earth.

"To your tents, men of *Ullad*; bid farewell to your women and your little ones."

And the princes gathered round *Cier* at *Dun So-bairce*.

And the chiefs went each to the tent of his dwelling.

And *Caban* was chosen *Ard Olam* of *Ullad* in the place of *Berid*, he was slain in the forest of *Lurg*.

Now whilst the warriors of *Ullad* were making preparation to move to *Teacmør*, to seize *Muredac*, words came from *Thori* unto *Cier*, saying,

"*Cimon Breac*, hath sent for tribute, and *Thori* hath sent in the place thereof these words:

"To *Eri*'s king *Thori* will pay his tribute, not to the secret spoiler of the life of the *Ardri*.

"*Cimon Breac* hath flung his senses from him, and hath sworn to throw the *Danan* to fishes of the sea.

"Therefore, what if *Cier* did lead the host of *Ullad* toward *Aron*, whence they can pour into *Odannact*, and so shut up the way against the escape of *Muredac*."

And *Cier* sent words by the messenger of *Thori*,  
 "So be it."

And *Cier* sent a sure messenger unto *Duac* prince

of *Mumain*, and unto *Raolt* the son of *Fail* chief of *Ib Dronag*, and to *Alister* chief of *Cumar*, saying,

“When *Cimon Breac* shall call out the host, come ye with them, till then be silent.”

And *Muredac* sent messengers through *Gaelen*, and through *Mumain*, yea, and to *Ullad*, saying,

“Let the warriors of *Eri* gather themselves round *Ardri* on *Cesiol* out of hand, *Oldanmact* hath refused his tribute.”

And the priests of *Ullad* sought to turn away the minds of the *Gaal* from *Cier*, saying,

“The *Danay* (the friends of the race of *Er*) know not *Baal*—they hold converse with spirits of the deep.

“The princes of *Er* abide amongst the *Olam*, damping the fire of the warrior.

“Why hath not *Cier* taken vengeance, now twelve moons passed, for the blood of his father? Hath he been asking counsel of the men of wisdom, till now that he bethinketh himself to lead forth the warriors not to avenge the spirit of *Seadna*, but to stop the tribute of the king?”

But the *Gaal* regarded not the words of the priests. The host of *Ullad* moved towards *Oldanmact* assuredly.

And they joined themselves to the warriors of *Oldanmact*, on the plain of *Ruine*, and they raised up their tents thereon.

And *Muredac*, and the men of *Mumain* and of *Gaelen* raised up their tents on the eastern extremity of the plain.

And in the middle of the night *Duac* and *Raolt*

came unto the tent of *Cier*, but no man was in their company, and *Cier* rose, and he did sit with them.

*Baal* had been four nights in his house *Siocan*; he was late ere he came forth to the sight of the children of *Eri*, and the plain was as one fire, the night did feel cold piercingly.

And *Cier* bad the watchmen alarm the warriors, that they should be prepared to move at the instant *Baal* should shew himself.

But ere his messengers had given signal of his approach, the host stood about the chiefs, their eyes towards the sun's rising.

And as *Baal* darted the first ray from the light of his countenance upon the plain of *Ruine*, the warriors of *Ullad* drew forth their swords.

And *Cier* raised his hand on high, and he swore that the rising sun should not withdraw himself from the world of land, till *Muredac* or *Cier* was no more, or worse.

And all the princes, and all the chiefs, and all the host swore to take vengeance on *Muredac* for *Seadna's* blood.

And they sent forth a shout that shook the clouds, and moved towards *Muredac*.

And *Duac* and *Raolt* fought, one on the right, the other on the left side of *Cier*, on their feet.

And *Thorl* fought like a wolf; and the *Gaal* of *Ullad* roared as the winds in the narrow vales, vengeance for the blood of *Seadna*; they mowed down all that stood round *Muredac*.

Now *Duac* bad the heralds say aloud,  
 "Will the *Gaal* of *Eri* stain themselves with the

blood that *Muredac* hath shed? Will the men of *Eri* uphold the guilt of *Cimon Breac*?"

When *Muredac* heard the words he became frantic, and the men began to fall off from him.

And when *Cier* came in sight of *Muredac*, *Muredac* turned away his eyes from him.

And *Cier* did spring forward towards him, when *Raolt* stopped his foot, saying,

"To fall in battle by the sword of *Cier* would be a death too glorious for *Cimon Breac*, the slayer of *Seadna* and of *Siorna*, let him be laid hold on."

And *Cier*, and *Duac*, and *Raolt*, and princes and chiefs, and *Gaal* did overthrow all that stood in their terrible course, and hands, even the hands of *Raolt* the friend of *Siorna* were laid on *Muredac*; and he was borne to the tents of *Thorl*.

And the men of *Mumain*, and the men of *Gaelen* passed over the waters of *Seanaman* in haste.

The host of *Ullad* tarried not in *Oldanmact*.

And *Muredac* was thrown into a chest, and borne on a car to the forest of *Lurg*.

And as *Cier* was returning to *Dun Sobairce*, *Raolt* inquired of him what was to be done with *Muredac*?

And *Cier* answered, "He shall be guarded within *Dun Sobairce*, till the assembly of *Teacmor* are together, that the words on the roll of the laws be read."

And *Duac*, *Doég*, and *Raolt* did commune on the words of *Cier*, and as it was fixed amongst them, *Duac* did say, "If *Cier* would move with the host to *Dun Sobairce*?"

And it was so.

And *Duac*, *Doeg*, and *Raolt*, did loiter, and every chief on the way was told of the words spoken by these three, one to the other; and so all the chiefs and all the warriors from *Oldanmact* to *Lurg* were together.

And when they came to the forest of *Lurg*, *Cimon Breac* was brought forth of the chest, and he was flung into the cave into which he did fling *Seadna*.

And he was taken from thence into the presence of the men of *Ullad*; and they made a circle in an open space, and *Muredac* was placed in the midst.

And *Duac* said aloud unto *Doeg* chief of *Ard Deas*, "Let *Doeg* look on this one; hath he ever seen him afore, and what have his eyes been witness to his having done?"

And *Doeg* did tell in the hearing of the host all the doings and sayings of *Muredac*, when he had *Seadna* the king torn asunder.

And all cried, "The law upon his carcase."

And they would have bound *Muredac* to the tree whereto he had *Seadna* bound, but no tree was standing thereabout; the *Gaal* had torn it, and all those nigh unto, out of the earth, because of *Seadna*.

And *Muredac* was bound, and torn to pieces, as *Seadna* the king had been according to the bidding of *Muredac*.

And the chiefs led the warriors to the lands of their dwellings; and *Duac* and *Raolt* did go to *Dun Sobairce*.

And when they did tell unto *Cier* what had been done he was grieved thereat, he said, "When the limbs of *Muredac* were torn from his body, a rent was also made in the roll of the laws of *Eri*."



And *Muredac* is called *Cimon Breac* for the marks of captivity upon him whilst he abided within the cave in *Tobrad*, and for the many crimes with which he was bespotted.

## CHAP. XII.

*The reign of Duac, a space of nine rings, from 470 to 461.*

Now the assembly of *Eri* were together on *Tobrad*, and *Duac* the son of *Breasrig* of *Iber*, was chosen.

And when he had ruled one ring, *Duac* king in *Mumain* died, and *Daire* his son was chosen.

*Duac* dwelled in *Teacmor*, and he did go oft-times to *Dun Sobairce*; and *Cier* did love *Duac* as his own father.

And when *Duac* had sat seven rings, *Oilliol* king in *Gaelen* ceased, and *Muredac* the son of *Muredac Cimon Breac*, was chosen.

And when *Daire* and *Muredac* did come together on *Tobrad* at the meeting of the assembly, it escaped not the eyes of any that their minds were full of jealousy the one, of a desire for revenge the other, against *Ardri*.

What though *Duac* felt that his words were as air, yea, as an evil wind in the ears of these twain, he reposed on the love of *Cier* for him, and on the friendship of *Thorl* for *Cier*.

His security was his ruin.

*Muredac* ceased not to trouble, *Fail* the father of *Raolt*, and *Raolt* himself, for the love he bare to *Si-*

*orna*. And he did cause *Daire* to complain of *Raolt* in the high chamber, for horses and dogs, and two curious mantles, and a shield of exquisite work, wrought under the eye of *Feariris*, (a) in the mountains of *Mumain*, which *Daire* did say had been taken by *Raolt* from the tents of *Duac* his father.

When the words of *Daire* were heard, amazement seized on the assembly.

And *Ardri* rose, and said, "I did give unto *Raolt* the son of *Fail*, chief of *Ib Dronag*, horses and dogs and mantles; and a shield which I had wrought for *Raolt*, with his banner thereon; (b) the ones I gave unto him were mine own, never had *Duac* king of *Mumain* those that I did give unto *Raolt*.

And *Muredac* and *Daire* were put to shame, for that all present did know the thing was contrived between them.

And these two ceased not from troubling *Duac*.

And when *Duac* had ruled for the course of nine rings, *Muredac* king of *Gaelen* did call together the princes and nobles to the mount of *Gaelen*.

And he had to those that would adhere unto him words spoken, "Let of the clans in some force follow after me, and let not the arms of the chiefs be far from them." \* \*

And when the talk concerning a controversy between the chiefs of *Maglein* and *Eadendair* was held,

And *Muredac* had said, "Let the chiefs of *Cumar* and of *Ib Dronag* return to their tents," *Muredac* did move with those about him armed towards *Teacmor*.

And what though the men whom *Ardri* could assemble were but few, he would not abide in *Teac-*

mor; he did go out before his thin host, and when he saw the men of *Gaelen* hasting towards him, he did quicken his pace to meet them.

And as he was passing through the stream of the brook that runneth through *Magnailbe*, he fell into the arms of death, pierced to the heart with an arrow.

And those that had followed *Duac* were overpowered, and escaped as they could.

And *Muredac* went forward, and entered into *Teacmor*.

#### NOTES TO CHAPTER XII.

(a) It is worthy of remark that *Vulcan* is also called by the Phœnician name of *Ciniris*, which in the language of *Eri* means the "chief of brass," as *Feariris* signifies a "man of brass."

(b) From various passages in these chronicles it appears that the shields of the chiefs had devices.

### CHAP. XIII. \*

*The reign of Muredac the son of Muredac Cimon Breac, a space of five rings, from 461 to 456.*

Now messengers were sent forth by *Muredac*, saying,

"Let the assembly of *Eri* come together out of hand to choose *Ardri*, *Duac* is no more."

And those of *Gaelen* were on *Tabrad*, and they chose *Muredac* king in *Gaelen* to sit *Ardri*.

*Gier* abided in *Ullad*, the delight of the children of the land; and *Thorl* came not forth of *Oldanmact*.

No store of aught did *Cier* hoard, ring after ring goeth he through *Ullad* at the charge of the king.

When *Muredac* had ruled four rings, *Daire* king in *Mumain* ceased, whilst he was mounting to the back of his horse.

And *Eunda* the son of *Duac* the son of *Elim*, some time *Ardri*, was chosen king in *Mumain*.

And *Muredac* raised his voice towards *Eunda* and *Mumain*. And he entered that land with the warriors. And *Eunda* called together the men of *Mumain*, such as could be collected in haste, and they speeded towards *Muredac*.

They fought with fury; and *Muredac* fell, having ruled for five rings.

## CHAP. XIV.

*The reign of Eunda king in Mumain, a space of five rings, from 456 to 451.*

**CONGAL** the brother of *Muredac* was chosen king in *Gaelen*; and *Eunda* king in *Mumain* was chosen *Ardri*.

The spirit of *Roiteactac* abideth in *Eunda*; he spendeth his time in the mountains of *Iber*, looking into the bowels of the earth.

And he did bring silver and brass therefrom. And as he was passing through the depths of the mountains on a time, a stag of a size more than was common, ran towards the way which he was moving. And *Eunda* took a bow from the hand of one nigh

unto him, and he did send an arrow after the deer far from him; and the arrow did strike the deer quite dead on the spot, and the deer was wonderful to look upon.

And *Eunda* was excessively proud because of this thing, and he had pieces of silver stamped with the figure of the stag, and they were worn for ornaments by the damsels of *Mumain*.

And when *Eunda* had ruled for the course of five rings, he died in the mountains of *Iber*, and his heap was raised high unto the heap of *Roiteactac*.

He abided not at *Teacmor* save whilst the assembly were together on *Tobrad*.

*Note.*—The banner of the *M'Carthys*, who are descended from *Iber* and *Eunda*, is a stag, probably from this circumstance.

## CHAP. XV.

*The reign of Lugad, a space of five rings, from 451 to 446.*

THE assembly of *Mumain* were together, and *Lugad* the brother of *Eunda* was called to the seat of the king in *Mumain*.

And when the assembly of *Eri* were on *Tobrad*, *Lugad* was chosen *Ardri*.

*Lugad* loveth peace and the ways thereof; and he doth spend his days and nights as did *Eunda* in the mountains of *Iber*.

*Ullad* dwelleth in repose. And when *Cier* had ruled in truth and justice for the course of one score

and four rings, he ceased, and *Fionn* his first-born was chosen king in *Ullad*.

And in one moon from the time that *Cier* died, died also *Caban*, and *Dobar* was chosen *Ard Olam* of *Ullad*.

And when *Lugad* had ruled *Ardri* for the space of five rings, he was in the mountains; and the winds blew loud, and the snows did descend, the like unto which had not been seen afore time, by the eye of one that lived.

And the passages were stopped up, and *Lugad* perished, and many perished with the king in the mountains of *Iber*.

## CHAP. XVI.

*The reign of Fionn the son of Cier, a space of sixteen rings, from 446 to 430.*

*Eocaid* the brother of *Lugad* was chosen king in *Mumain*, and *Fionn* the son of *Cier* king in *Ullad* was chosen *Ardri*.

And *Fionn* placed *Cas* a prince of *Er* on the seat nigh unto the seat of the king in *Ullad*.

The friendship of *Thorl* is fixed for the sons of *Eri*, and peace is every where through the land.

*Fionn* cometh to *Dun Sobairce* ring after ring, what time *Baal* entereth his house *Iarsgith*, he taketh his departure from *Teacmor*.

When he had now ruled six rings, words came unto the ear of *Fionn*, being on *Tobrad*, saying,

The judges of *Ullad* are moving perversely, according to the words told unto *Cas*.

And *Ardri* did send by the messenger, "Let the assembly be on the mount of *Ullad* what time *Meas* shall be to a close."

And it was so.

And when the assembly were together, the king rose, and said,

"*Fionn* hath no words for the ears of *Ullad*, *Eri* is in repose; hath one of the assembly aught to say?"

And *Cas* said, "When the writings shall be read."

And the roll of the laws was spread out, and the words were read.

And the writings of *Eolus* and the chronicles of *Gaeleg* were read.

And the king said,

"The day is far gone; we will hence to *Dun So-bairce*; the feasts are prepared, and on the morrow the chronicles of *Eri*, and the writing of *Eocaid Olam Fodla* shall be read in the ears of the people."

And on the morrow the writings were read on the mount.

And when an end was made, the heralds said aloud,

"Stand any on the mount of *Ullad* for justice?"

When a voice was heard, saying,

"*Fuidir* of the clan of *Bincor* (*a*), within *Ardtain*, hath words for the ear of the king."

And *Fuidir* was called before the assembly; and he said,

"*Fuar* of the judges of *Ardtain* hath given unto *Gleic* two heifers, and two sheep of the cattle of *Fui-*

*dir*, and *Fuidir* hath he not called before the hearers, and *Fuar* calleth the spoil an *Eric*.

“ And *Fuidir* did tell of the doings of *Fuar* unto *Ceadal* over him ; but *Ceadal* heeded him not, and did send him away, saying,

“ Doth *Fuidir* think he knoweth the words on the roll of the law as well as *Fuar* ? And *Gleic* keepeth the cattle of *Fuidir*.”

And *Siolac* judge of *Dun Sobairce* said, “ What saith *Fuar* to the words of *Fuidir* ?”

And *Fuar* shook, and his voice trembled, and his words rippled through his teeth, and all he did strive to say made a bad thing worse.

And *Ceadal* was called ; and he thought to deny the words he had spoken, and he was put to shame in the face of the assembly.

— The thing was made manifest by *Tuingar* and by *Lor*.

And the assembly held talk, but none raised his voice for *Fuar* nor for *Ceadal*.

And *Scartan* of the judges named rose, and said, “ If the king would suffer *Scartan* to speak ?”

And the king said,

“ Let *Scartan* say.”

And *Scartan* stood up, and said,

“ The land is defiled, this thing is as though one had spilled the blood of the stranger, as he lay in sleep under the covering of his booth.

“ What if the goods of *Fuar* and of *Ceadal* be numbered, and the goods of *Fuidir* be counted ; and as the number of *Ceadal* and of *Fuar* is to the number of *Fuidir*, let them pay out of their abundance.



“And their names be blotted out from the roll of the judges of *Ullad*.”

When *Scartan* had made an end,

The king rose, and said,

“*Ceadal* and *Fuar* are polluted; *Ullad* is not defiled; *Ullad* hath not shut the eye, nor winked at their transgression.

“Methinks the ear of *Scartan* will receive with pleasure the words of the king, saying,

“’Twere good that the hardnes of justice were softened with the tear of pity; *Ceadal* and *Fuar* have strayed beside the law, hath not *Scartan* done likewise even now? What words of the roll avouch the words of *Scartan* more than the doings of the other?

“Let the words of *Scartan* be reprove, whilst the doings of *Ceadal* and *Fuar* shall get their reward.

“What if *Ceadal* and *Fuar* no more sit on the seat of the judge, whilst their names stand on the roll, the cause of their having ceased noted—a memorial of the evil they have wrought, to the terror of those that are to come.”(b)

And the king added moreover,

“What though these men have done wrong, he who hath spoken of them may also have been a transgressor? *Fuar* erred in the manner, ’twere good the matter be inquired into in *Ardtain*, and right done according to the words on the roll of the laws, between *Gleic* and *Fuidir*?”

And *Scartan* raised his voice aloud, and said,

“The mercy of the king exceedeth——”

The last of his words had but proceeded from his mouth, when a voice was heard from the multitude assembled round the mount, saying,

"Will not the king hear my words? O king, incline thine ear to the tale of the unhappy *Eansa*!"

And the words reached to the king, and he said,

"Let the tale of woe be told and heard."

And *Eansa* came into the midst, and in piteous voice; she said,

"There standeth here companion with the king and nobles of the land, one that hath changed joy to sorrow in the dwelling of *Bosluat*.

"*Bosluat* hath three sons, and two daughters hath he, the children of *Eansa*.

"Hath not the king heard talk of *Massa* and *Suilcana*, the lovely damsels that dwell by the streams of *Duba*, beneath the hill of *Ballan*?

"*Massa* went to *Gealad* in *Magmor*, in the presence of her father and her mother, and her brethren, to meet young *Rolad*, and with her heart to give unto the youth the hand of promise, that when ingathering next should pass, the booth of *Rolad* should be the dwelling-place of *Massa*.

"And when abroad the words were spread, that they had given hands, not one but many were the tongues that moved in malice and in envy to the ear of both, of one and of the other.

"How *Rolad* gained the love of many a maid to their undoing, this to her; how the desire of *Massa* sickened for *Maranogel*, this to him was told.

"There dwelleth now a man on the borders of the land of *Clanadon*, and he had whispered in the ear of *Massa* words not fitting to be told; the maid in scorn blushed.

"Unto *Bosluat* he did speak of dangers round about us, if *Rolad* took the maid; *Bosluat* knoweth not what it is to fear, doing no wrong.

"This time plenty decked our board, abundance for ourselves, and over and above for the stranger on his way.

"But soon our cattle did begin to disappear; the youths our sons kept watch, and caught a thief, a dweller in a neighbour's tent, our neighbour is a judge, thither the youths did lead the servant boy.

"And they did tell unto the judge of what had happened, and *Bosluat* did move him to inquire.

"The judge was deaf.

"A cow, a sheep, a kid came to our land; this judge did send unto *Bosluat* to answer, and he did answer, They are strays.

"He called not the hearers, saying, I have large powers e'en from the king, I hear and say.

"Come we to this judge being wronged, he regardeth us not; have any come to speak of us, he listeneth as though he had e'en five score ears, and spake as from a hundred tongues; and he saith all himself, no hearer but *Bosluat*, and some friend of ours, and he who haps to come to do us wrong.

"To make a long tale short, this judge hath injured us in every way, therefore we now be poor, yea, very poor; our substance is quite drained, and all because our *Massa* would not listen to the voice of love from this lewd judge.

"And this same judge doth stand here with the king, and *Scartan* is his name."

Whereupon *Siolac* said, "Who avoucheth the words of *Eansa*?"

And *Eansa* said, "If *Tul* were called?"

And when *Tul* answered to the voice speaking his name, *Scartan* most piteously did say, "*Scartan* is sick to fainting, if it pleaseth that *Scartan* go forth?"

And forth he went, and the assembly abided in wonder.

And now time passed more than thought needful for the absence of *Scartan*; and all were silent, as afeard to speak after the words of *Scartan*, the sound of whose voice was loud 'gainst *Fuar* and *Ceadal*.

Awhile and *Siolac* said, "Is *Scartan* to be sought, or shall *Tul* speak?"

And the king said,

"*Eocaid Olam Rodla*, in whose spirit I breathe, did establish laws for *Eri*, and on the roll thereof are these words,

"Deliver no judgment against man in his absence.

"Hath *Siolac* one of the judges, who ought to read the words of the law continually, not looked thereon, or have they slipped from his memory?

"Let every tongue be silent of *Scartan*, that *Scartan* heareth not.

"Let him be sought."

And whiles the assembly stood on the mount, *Fionn* did deliver lessons of wisdom in the spirit of *Eocaid*: he uttered lamentations for the judges, and he said,

"How perverse are the ways of man; the faults of others he doth discern, though they be no greater than the thread of a spider's net; his own he seeth not though they be as huge as the hills of the plains, and as obvious as the fire that blazeth on the summits thereof in the darkness of the night.

"How greatly do I fear the time will come when the words of the mouth of the judges of *Eri* will

be accepted for the words of the law by the children of the land."

And whiles the king yet spoke, *Scartan* was led into the assembly ; and it was now late.

And the king said,

" Peradventure the mind of *Scartan* is not now prepared to answer.

" What if he abide amongst his fellows till the morrow, then let him come hither ; and let all stand on the mount who have knowledge of the matter for and against."

And on the morrow, when the assembly were on the mount,

*Siolac* rose, and said,

" Let *Scartan* say, shall *Tul* speak ?"

And *Scartan* whispered in the ear of one of his fellows,

" Let the knowledge of *Tul* abide within him."

And the king rose, and said,

" The words of the roll of the laws reach not to the transgressions of the judges.

" What if a judge go aside from the words of the law and a complaint thereof be made to the chief judge, and the wrong be proven, the *Eric* be nine fold."

And all said, " Yea."

" And should the chief judge turn away his ear from the voice of complaint, or transgress in any way,

" What if his *Eric* be fifteen fold to him who hath been injured ; and the judge who shall do the wrong cease to sit on the seat of the judge.?"

And it was so, and the words were added to the words of the laws of *Ullad*.

And the king raised his voice aloud, and said,

“Whilst the spirit of *Eocaid Olam Fodla*, the just lawgiver, shall abide in the hearts of the king, princes, and nobles of *Ullad*, and the minds of the people,

“The left hand of the law shall be outstretched to raise up the oppressed, and his right hand will be uplifted to beat down the oppressor.”

And the king added moreover,

“*Eansa* hath done well; let her move to *Dun Sobairce*.”

And the king did speak unto *Eansa* at *Dun Sobairce*, and he said unto her,

“What hath been thy loss from the wrong doer?”

And *Eansa* answered, and said, “What availeth our loss? Hath not the king exalted *Eansa* in the sight of the children of the land?”

And the king inquired if *Rolad* had taken *Massa*.

And *Eansa* answered, “Yea: *Massa* dwelleth in the tent of *Rolad*, since the last arm-full of ingathering was fetched home.”

And *Fionn* gave command to the keeper of his cattle, saying,

“Let ten heifers and six ewe-sheep, and two she goats be driven from the flocks of the king amongst the cattle of *Bosluat*.”

And *Eansa* returned to her place comforted.

And *Fionn* gave a strict charge unto *Cas* to have his ears open to the complaints of the people.

And he took his departure for *Teacmor*.

And when he had ruled for nine rings, he went to *Oldanmact* to see *Thorl*, who lay on his bed: and

he abode with *Thorl*, and did comfort him, but he spake not with the kindred of the chief, nor with the nobles of the *Danan*, least jealousy of him may come into their minds. He had not returned to *Teacmor* one moon when *Thorl* ceased, and *Fionn* mourned for him.

And when *Fionn* had ruled for fifteen rings, *Congal* king of *Gaelen* died, and *Eocaid* his son was chosen king in *Gaelen*.

And when the assembly of *Eri* took their departure from *Tobrad*, *Ardri* went to, *Dun Sobairce*, and he became feeble in his limbs suddenly.

And he was told by *Fillan*' his physician to go into the waters of the salt sea, and he did as *Fillan* said, and the pain became excessive, and he wasted and died, having ruled for the course of sixteen rings.

And *Fionn* is called *Siorlan*: his hands were longer than the hands of other men.

And *Ullad* mourned for him. . .

#### NOTES TO CHAPTER XVI.

(a) *Ben-Cor*, now called corruptly *Bangor*, means, *the hill of the dance*.

(b) We learn from *Herodotus*, in the 31st chapter of *Thalia*, that the judges of *Persia* held their office for life, unless convicted of some crime; every passage in these chronicles relating to the judges, reminds us of the usage in *Persia* respecting this order of the society. *Herodotus* tells us, in the 25th chapter of *Terpsichore*, that *Cambyzes* had *Sisamnes*, one of the judges, put to death for corruption in his office, and ordered his skin to be fixed over the tribunal to deter his successor from the like evil practices. There are more ways of corruption than that of taking bribes from suitors; little doth a law, which renders a judge secure of his seat so long as he is not convicted of one or many species of mal-practices, avail

to make him independent and honest, whilst he hath friends and children to be provided for at the public charge, under a government that avowedly depends on corruption for its support, nay, its very existence.

## CHAP. XVII.

*The reign of Eocaid, a space of twelve rings, from 430 to 418.*

Now *Fionn* having ceased, *Ruidruide*, the son of *Cier*, the brother of *Fionn*, was chosen king in *Ullad*.

And when the assembly of *Eri* were on *Tobrad*, *Eocaid* king in *Mumain* was seated on the throne.

*Eocaid* taketh delight in going upon the waters of the sea; and he floated round *Eri*, and princes and nobles of *Mumain* accompanied him.

And when he came to *Dun Sobairce*, *Ruidruide* called together the men of *Ullad*, and feasting and sports continued for one moon.

*Eocaid* king in *Gaelen* spendeth all his days in the chase; he giveth no rest to the wolves nor to the deer of *Gaelen*.

*Ruidruide* instructeth the youth, he walketh in the ways of his race continually.

*Eri* is in peace and contentment.

And when *Ruidruide* had ruled nine rings, *Dubar* died, and *Toiscar* was chosen *Ard Olam* of *Ullad*.

And *Eocaid* ceased when he had ruled twelve rings.



## CHAP. XVIII.

*The reign of Eocaid, Ardri, a space of five rings,  
from 418 to 413.*

**LUGAD** the son of *Eocaid* was chosen king in *Mumain*.

And *Eocaid* king of *Gaelen* was chosen *Ardri*.

In his name did *Conuig* his brother rule the land for the five rings after he had been chosen, then did he cease, having fallen from his horse nigh unto *Buid Cloc*.

---

## CHAP. XIX.

*The reign of Lugad, a space of four rings, from  
413 to 409.*

**GONUIG** was not chosen to rule in *Gaelen*, yet did he continue to sit as the king.

And *Lugad* the son of *Lugad* king in *Mumain* was called to the throne of *Eri*.

And when he had ruled for four rings he died.

And *Airt* the son of *Eocaid* was chosen king in *Mumain*.

## CHAP. XX.

*The reign of Conuig, king in Gaelen, a space of seven rings, from 409 to 402.*

Now the assembly were called together to *Tobrad* to choose *Ardri*.

And *Conuig* was seated on the seat of the king of *Gaelen*.

When the heralds having said aloud,

“The throne is empty,”

*Ruidruide* king of *Ullad* rose, and said,

“Why sitteth *Conuig* on the seat of the king of *Gaelen*?”

And *Conuig* rose in haste, and said,

“Doth the king of *Ullad* think to place a son of *Seadna* on the seat of *Gaelen*, should *Conuig* rise therefrom?”

And *Ruidruide* said, “Not so : no such thought did ever enter into the mind of *Ruidruide*.”

“If *Conuig* hath been chosen in *Gaelen*, long may he keep the seat.”

Yet *Conuig* rose not to sit amongst the princes of the race of *Gaelen*.

When *Airt* king in *Mumain* said, “Hath not *Conuig* been chosen?”

And *Conuig* rose, and said, “Did not *Conuig* rule *Gaelen*, and *Eri* all the days of *Eocaid* his brother?”

And *Airt* said, “It may not be.”

And *Murcad* chief of *Mag Lein* rose, and said,

“The princes and nobles of *Gaelen* are together, even here, what if *Conuig* be chosen on *Tobrad*?”

And *Aod*, chief of  *Aoimagh*, said, " Let the custom of *Tainistact* be told."

And the custom was repeated, " Let every chief be chosen within his land."

And *Tornad* chief of *Ard Deas* rose, and said,

" Since the days of *Eocaid Olam Fodla*, t h i s l l doth not belong to *Gaelen*. The king must be chosen on his own land."

And the king of *Ullad* rose, and said,

" When *Conuig* shall be chosen by the princes and nobles of *Gaelen*, within the land of *Gaelen*,

" Though I would that he was seated on the throne of *Eri*, I will not consent to his taking the seat of the king of *Gaelen*, till chosen according to the usage of the law.

" It is known unto all the children of the land, that peace and happiness did dwell therein in the days of *Eocaid*, during which time *Conuig* had all but the rightful name of king.

" That peace may yet abide, *Ruidruide* doth beseech *Conuig* to move on the way that the custom of *Tainistact* doth point out.

" The mount of *Gaelen* is not far distant, we of *Ullad* will dwell in our tents round *Tobrad* till the return of our brethren."

And *Airt* king in *Mumain* said likewise.

And *Conuig* rose, and said, " Be it so."

And the boards were spread, and mirth prevailed,

And on the morrow all the princes and nobles of *Gaelen* moved towards *Magnas*.

And *Conuig* was chosen, and they returned to *Tobrad*.

And *Ruidruide* had a feast got ready for them, and for all the assembly nigh unto *Tobrad* on the way from the mount of *Gaelen*: for *Ruidruide* said unto me, “*Taoscar*, the eye of the sons of *Muredac* is yet evil towards the children of *Seadna*; were the boards spread on *Tobrad*, the malice of their tongues would equal the jealousy of their minds.”

And the hearts of all were filled with joy and gladness.

And on the morrow when the assembly were together in the high chamber of *Teucmor*,

And the heralds said, “The throne is empty,”

The king of *Ullad* rose, and said,

“Let *Conuig* king in *Gaelen* rule, *Ardri*.”

All held up their right hands.

And *Conuig*, and all the princes and nobles of *Gaelen*, and *Airt*, and all the princes and nobles of *Mumain* went forth to *Liafail*, and the *Ard Cruim-tear* seated *Conuig* thereon, and he did place the asion on his head, and *Airt* king of *Mumain* laid the mantle on his shoulders, and they returned to the high chamber.

*Eri* enjoyed peace all his days.

And when he had ruled for seven rings,

He went to the hills of *Earb* a hunting; and a stag of a great size escaped through the ring, and *Conuig* and the hunters pursued him.

And *Conuig* did chase after him all that day, and on the next the hunters did draw nigh unto him, and he stood in a pool of shallow water.

And *Conuig* took a pole from the hand of one of the hunters; but those with him, thinking to stay him,

He said, " Shall the soul of the son of *Erimionn* be touched with fear?"

And he ran into the water, and as he raised his hands to strike, the stag did dart his horns into the belly of *Conuig*, and did kill him.

And his heap was raised nigh unto the water, and he was lamented, for he was beloved by the children of the land.

And his heap is called, *Tuam na Rig Beg-eag lac.*(a)

(a) *The tomb of the undaunted king.*

## CHAP. XXI.

*The reign of Airt, a space of six rings, from 402 to 396.*

**MUREDAC** the son of *Eocaíd*, some time *Ardri* was chosen king in *Gaelen*.

And *Airt* king in *Mumain* was chosen *Ardri*.

And when he had ruled two rings, *Ruidruid* king in *Ullad* died, having ruled one score and ten rings.

And *Fiaca* his son was chosen king in *Ullad*.

And when *Airt* had ruled for the space of six rings, he died.

## CHAP. XXII.

*The reign of Oilliol, a space of nine rings, from 396 to 387.*

**OILLIOL** the brother of *Airt* was chosen king in *Mumain*:

And he was also chosen *Ardri*.

All the kings of the nations of *Eri* cherished peace;

No contention was, there through the land all the days of *Oilliol* of nine rings that he did live.

## CHAP. XXIII.

*The reign of Eocaid the son of Airt, a space of seven rings, from 387 to 380.*

**EOCAID** the son of *Airt* was chosen king in *Mumain*.

And he was chosen *Ardri*.

When he had ruled three rings, *Taoscar* died, and *Tinne* was chosen *Ard Olam* in *Ullad*.

And when *Fiaca* had ruled in *Ullad* for the course of seventeen rings, he ceased.

And *Airgeadmair* his son was chosen king in *Ullad*.

*Eocaid* ruled seven rings, then did he die.

## CHAP. XXIV.

*The reign of Airgeadmair, the son of Fiaca, a space of thirty rings from 380 to 350.*

Now *Eocaid* was no more, the assembly were on the mount of *Mumain*, and *Daire* the son of *Oilliol* was chosen king in *Mumain*.

And *Airgeadmair* was chosen *Ardri*.

And when he had ruled two rings the king in *Gaelen* died, and *Fiaca* his son was placed on the seat of the king in that land.

And when five rings passed whilst *Airgeadmair* was *Ardri*, *Tinne* died at *Teacmor*, whilst the assembly were together on *Tobrad*.

And when the assembly separated, *Ardri* moved to *Ullad* with the princes, nobles, and *Olam*, heads of the people, and judges of that land.

And the assembly stood on the mount, and the king did seat *Ardfear* his brother on the seat nigh unto the seat of the king.

And the *Olam* gathered themselves together, and *Docta* was chosen *Ard Olam* of *Ullad* in the place of *Tinne*.

Now *Airgeadmair* excelled all the sons of *Eri* in comeliness of person; and in all manner of exercises none was like unto him;

He delighted in the chase, and in music, and the dance; when he used the arms of the warrior in sport, no one appeared in grace equal to *Airgeadmair*.

When he did listen unto the voice of another, attention sat on his ear; when he spoke, a smile played

upon his countenance, and his words were words of wisdom.

What others said he did gainsay in gentlest sort, did he gainsay; this did make bold the priests, they did imagine for that his words were not loud, he was consenting unto their fancies.

Now it was said that when the king went into *Ullad*, what time he had ruled seven rings, *Toil* one of the priests, whose desire was towards the mantle of *Ard Cruimtear*, thought to win the king by means of *Cara* his daughter, the loveliest of the lovely maids of *Ullad*.

For on a day that it was known the king was to be at the dwelling of *Aod* chief of *Maginis*, *Toil* did thither go with the damsel, though he was not looked for. Thus was it said; and when *Airgeadmair* returned to *Dun Sobairce*, *Toil* did stand before the king, young *Cara* in his hand. And they did tarry there for days and nights; and when *Toil* did go towards the land of his dwelling, he took not the damsel with him, she did tarry with a kinswoman of her mother, nigh unto the house of the king.

Whilst these things were passing, *Docta* abided in *Mur Olamain* of *Dun Sobairce*, and a messenger came thither with words unto him from the king, saying, "Let *Docta* be in *Dun Sobairce*," and I did go unto the king, and *Ard fear* the prince, and *Geolar* the judge, was in his company.

And the roll of the laws was spread out.

And the book of *Eocaid Olam Fodla* was opened.

And *Airgeadmair* said, "Twere good that *Docta* and *Geolar* knew that *Toil* one of the priests did come unto me, and he did whisper in my ear,



“The nine laws to the nine *Cruimtear* from the beginning did stand aforetime on the roll of the laws of *Ullad*, at the head thereof; but the *Olam* did persuade *Cairbre*, whilst he did abide in *Mur Olamain*, yea, after he did yield the seat of the king to *Oilliol Bearngneat*, when he was aged and infirm, and at the point of his utmost end, to suffer them to be wiped away from off the roll.

“And *Toil* hath added moreover,

“If the king would have the nine laws put in the place on which they did stand in the days of *Eocaid* the father of *Cairbre*?

“Let *Docta* and *Geolar* examine the roll of the laws, and the book of *Eocaid*, that it be seen if *Toil* hath sure foundation for his words.”

And the writings were examined letter by letter, word by word, nought had been blotted out therefrom.

And the king said, “When I shall take my departure for *Tearmor*, let *Ardfear* call unto him *Toil* one of the *Cruimtear*, and let the words on the roll of the laws, and on the book of *Eocaid*, be shown and read unto him in the presence of *Docta* and *Geolar*.

“And, *Ardfear*, say thou unto *Toil*,

“The fancies of the imagination of man have had no place on the roll of the laws of *Ullad*, nought hath been blotted out therefrom.”

And *Ardfear* did as the king had said, and the anger of *Toil* did wax hot, and he did put many questions unto us concerning *Baal*, his words were in the ear of *Docta* the words of one from whom reason had departed. And he spake again and again in like sort, and he did utter his words with confidence.

And he said unto *Ardfear*, "Thinkest not thou that the nine laws were revealed by *Baal* unto the nine *Cruimtear* from the beginning?"

And *Ardfear* said, "Hath *Baal* revealed aught to *Toil* at any time?" And *Toil* said, "Nay; the book of *Baal* is closed for ever, yet doth he speak, but his words are known to the *Cruimtear* only."

And *Ardfear* said, "Whether thy words be of truth or falsehood, there are no means to judge save by reason, this is not the first time by many that *Ardfear* hath heard the words spoken now by *Toil*; my mind hath given entertainment thereto, and when I had turned them over in my thoughts, and called all my senses into council, my reason hath rejected them, as devices of art to impose on ignorance, instruments of terror to gallow the mind, thereby to bring man low."

And *Toil* went his way wrathfully.

And he journeyed to *Teacmor*, *Cara* with him; and they stood before the king, and *Toil* dwelt in a tent of the king on *Tobrad*.

And after a while *Toil* and *Cara* did return to his dwelling in the land of *Ullad* in a car of the king.

And *Cara* bare a male child; and *Toil* became rich in cattle, and had all manner of store in abundance; and *Cara* had provision as was fitting for the mother of the child of the king:

Now the mantle<sup>st</sup> of *Ard Cruimtear* had dropped from off *Eneige*, and when *Toil* said, "If it may be laid on the shoulders of *Toil*?"

*Argeadmair* answered unto him in the presence of *Docta*,

"Let *Toil* take even with the desire of his heart

of what belongeth unto *Airgeadmair*; of what appertaineth to the duty of the king let no man move his tongue."

But *Toil* ceased not to trouble the king, who would not be entreated, nor would he see the lovely *Caru* more.

Now *Airgeadmair* had ruled for twelve rings in peace, when *Daire* king in *Mumain*, and *Fiaca* king in *Gaelen*, thought to trouble the king.

And they were moving to join their forces together, and the king sent a messenger unto *Dromt* chief of *Oldanmact*, saying,

"Let *Dromt* lead the host over the waters of *Athluan*."

And the king moved with the warriors of *Ullad* to the south, and he did meet the *Danan* beneath the hill of *Crocan*, towards the sun's rising.

And when *Airgeadmair* heard that the host of *Mumain* and of *Gaelen* were joined together nigh unto the fountain of the *Buidaman*, on the plain of *Oris*, he did send an herald, and with him *Merilac*, chief of *Clanidon*, unto *Daire* and *Fiaca*, to say unto them,

"What meaneth this gathering together of the warriors of the land? Why is it that the blood of the *Gaal* is about to be shed?"

And *Daire* answered unto *Merilac*,

"We mean but to raise the song for the music of the harp of the king."

Now *Airgeadmair* excelled all *Eri* on the harp.

And *Merilac* answered,

"If the groans of the dying be music to the ears of *Daire* 'twere well he was the first that sung."

And ere *Airgeadmair* and the *Dandn* came upon the men of *Mumain* and of *Gaelen*, *Fiaca* and the men of *Gaelen* fell off from *Daire*, and *Daire* moved in haste towards *Mumain*.

And the king pursued after him, the men of *Mumain* stood not, till they passed the plain of *Athdair*, then they did gather themselves together on the hills.

And the king bad the heralds say in the hearing of *Daire*,

“*Ardri* moveth over the summits of the plain of *Athdair*, let none cross his way” .

And as he moved, *Daire* and the warriors of *Mumain* stood before him.

And the battle had not long endured, when *Daire* fell, struck by a stone from a sling.

And *Lugud* the son of *Daire*, a youth who had not counted more than sixteen rings, and had run out with two of his companions from the tents of the king of *Mumain* to see his father, when words came unto *Bririg* that *Daire* was on *Athdair*, fought by the side of his father.

And when *Daire* fell, the men gave way, but *Lugad* threw himself on the body of his father, and he was brought unto the king, and *Airgeadmair* spake tenderly unto the youth.

And the lad did beseech the king that he may go to raise the heap over the form of his father, and *Airgeadmair* said unto him, “Thou shalt go, my child, and I will bear thee company.”

And the heap of *Daire* was raised on the spot whereon he fell; and the bards did raise his death-song, and *Airgeadmair* did make a harp of *Mumain* join its voice to the voice of the harps of the min-

strels of the land, and the matrons and damsels did pour forth the piteous wailing of lamentation for *Daire* was no more.

And *Airgeadmair* did lay aside the harp, and he did move toward *Lugad*, who stood by the side of *Cobtac* the brother of *Daire*, and he did place himself between *Cobtac* and *Lugad*.

And *Airgeadmair* did raise the war-song of the king, and he did bewail *Daire*, *Mumain's* pride, and he said, "The tongue of praise may move, the voice of admiration may be raised, when the ear heareth not, flattery hath no share therein, therefore shall the sound of the voice of *Airgeadmair* the son of *Er* be heard, proclaiming the glory of *Daire*, *Iber's* favourite son.

"*Airgeadmair* must be silent of *Fiaca* king of *Gaelen*, his ear heareth him not, else——"

And *Cobta* and *Lugad*, and of the nobles of *Mumain*, did return with *Airgeadmair* to the tents of the king, and when the king was about to return towards *Teacmor*, he presented unto *Lugad* his horse *Ainleog*, the most beautiful of all the horses of the king, and he did embrace *Lugad* tenderly, and he did give him the hand of friendship.

And *Ceat* the brother of *Dromt* led the host of the *Danan* back to *Oldanmact*, and *Dromt* accompanied *Ardri* to *Teacmor*.

Now *Ardri* sent a messenger unto *Fiaca* king in *Gaelen*, saying,

"Let *Fiaca* answer in the high chamber of *Teacmor* on *Tobrad*, why he did bring forth the warriors of *Gaelen* against *Ardri*."

And when the assembly were together, *Cobta* the

brother of *Daire* sat on the seat of the king of *Mumain*, having been chosen in that land.

And *Ardri* rose, and said,

“Let the king of *Gaelen* say, why he led forth the warriors against *Ardri*.”

And *Fiaca* said,

“*Daire* moved the men of *Mumain* to enter *Gaelen*, and when the king was told thereof, he slighted the tidings, saying, *Daire* and *Fiaca* know one the other better.”

“And therefore,” said *Airgeadmair*, “as the king stopped not the foot of *Daire* against *Fiaca*, both joined their hands against *Ardri*: will the assembly of *Eri* give weight to these light words of *Fiaca*?”

“Is it just that the *Gaul* shall be roused from repose for nought?”

“*Ullad* driveth off no wrey, what if the king of *Gaelen* pay *Eric* one thousand cows?”

And *Fiaca* rose, and said, “Is *Mumain* to bear no portion thereof?”

And *Ardri* said,

“Let every tongue be silent of *Daire* beneath his heap, he hath paid the *Eric* of his life, therefore *Airgeadmair* hath mourned.”

And the chief secretary repeated the words of *Ardri*, saying, “What if the king of *Gaelen* pay *Eric* one thousand cows?”

And it was so.

And when the cattle were driven on the lands of *Ardri*, he had inquiry to be made of the herdsmen to whom the cattle had belonged; and the men said, “They were cessed on the *Gaul*.”

And when the words were told unto the king, he said, "Let the cattle be driven back to their owners. Shall the *Gaal* pay for the transgression of the king? Let cattle of *Fiaca* be sent, his hath been the fault, let him pay the *Eric*."

And it was so.

And the king bad his herdsmen to drive the cattle to the land of the chief of *Oldanmact*, and he sent a messenger with words for *Dromt*, "The *Danan* drinketh of the bitterness of the cup of tribute, it is good he tasted of the sweets of the horn of justice."

And *Ardri* moved towards *Dun Sobairce*, and the assembly were called to the mount,

And all the words concerning *Fiaca* and *Daire*, and of the war *Fiaca* had caused, were read aloud,

And all the words on the roll of the laws,

And all the writings were read.

And none stood on the mount for justice.

And the feasts were prepared at *Dun Sobairce*, and the king called out the hunters; and the warriors moved as *Seadna* taught, and they fought in sport.

And the king moved to *Teacmor*.

*Ardfear* ruleth in *Ullad* in truth and justice.

Now words came unto *Ardri*, saying, "*Fiaca* stirreth up *Cobta*, but *Cobta* is loth to move."

And *Ardri* preserved the peace of *Eri*.

And when *Airgeadmair* had ruled one score and two rings, *Ardfear* prince of *Er* died, and *Ullad* mourned for him.

And *Ardri* seated his son *Badoirn* on the seat next to the seat of the king in *Ullad*, and he gave

him a charge to nourish the spirit of the youth, and to keep the judges within the bounds of the laws, and the priests in their places.

And when *Ardri* had ruled one score and six rings, *Fiaca* king in *Gaelen* died, and *Duac* his son was chosen.

And in one moon afterwards died *Docta*, and *Enraght* was chosen *Ard Olam* of *Ullad*.

And when *Ardri* had ruled one score and eight rings, *Cobta* king in *Mumain* died, and *Lugad* the son of *Daire* was chosen to rule in that land.

And when *Airgeadmair* had ruled one score and nine rings, and the assembly of *Eri* were on *Tobrad*, the king did see clearly that the minds of *Duac* and of *Lugad* were evil to him wards.

And *Lugad* presented a horse to *Ardri*; but he was given as to quit a debt, the cold hand came not from a warm heart.

And when the assembly separated, *Ardri* went to *Dun Sobairce*.

And he spoke to the princes and nobles of the hatred of the children of *Iolar* to the sons of *Er* because of *Muredac*.

And he said, "The eyes of many of the princes of *Iber* look sideways on me for the love of *Duac* towards *Seadna*; and the tale of the death of *Daire* hath roused *Lugad*."

"'Twere good the chiefs did read the writings of *Seadna*, and that the *Gaal* practise the ways of war according to the words thereof."

And *Ardri* returned to *Teacmor*.

Now the minds of *Duac* and of *Lugad* were made



manifest; what though the words of *Duac* were words of friendship, his heart was full of deceit.

The name of *Cimon Breac* still soundeth in the ear of *Duac*, and *Lugad* moveth to his passion for revenge.

Whilst these two did smile upon *Airgeadmair*, they did conspire against him, and they thought to draw *Dromt* unto them, saying, "If the *Danan* adhered to *Iber* or to *Erimionn*, as he doth to *Er*, *Oldanmact* would feel the lighter."

But their words were of no avail in the ear of *Dromt*, he told all their sayings unto the king; still they did nought openly.

Now *Ardri* went from *Teacmor* to *Mionn Alta*, where dwelleth *Erid* the brother of the chief of *Ardeas*, and he did go from thence to the waters of *Ramar* to fish.

And words came unto him that the host of *Mumain*, led by *Lugad*, was then nigh unto the mount of *Gaelen*, and that *Duac* and the warriors of *Gaelen* were joined unto them.

And *Ardri* did send messengers to *Dromt*, and unto *Badoirn*, to speed with their forces.

And he called together the warriors of *Ullad* nigh unto him; and words were brought unto him that *Lugad* and *Duac* were moving in their strength.

And *Ardri* set forward, and when he drew nigh unto the waters of *Aman Dub*, where they mingle with the waters of *Buidaman*, the host of *Mumain* and of *Gaelen* were espied moving towards *Ardri*.

And *Airgeadmair* said, "I will pass over the waters in the face of the host."

Now the water was scarce in its channel, the air was very hot, *Baal* was on the summit of his that day's course, the king wore a bonnet on his head, a light cloak had covered his shoulders, and he took it from off him; the asion and mantle of *Ardri* were in *Teacmor*.

And whilst *Ardri* was preparing to pass over the waters, in the sight of the men of *Mumain* and of *Gaelen*, some few of the *Danan* and some of *Firgneat* were seen coming towards him, and those of *Gaelen* gave back, and after a while those of *Mumain* stood.

And when *Ardri* passed over the waters of *Amandub*, and the men of *Gaelen* saw but few of *Oldanmact* and *Geintir* join themselves unto him, they were assured and they came forward to those of *Mumain*, and the whole host moved towards *Ardri*.

And *Airgeadmair* said, "Let the heralds say aloud, *Ardri* moveth towards *Teacmor*."

And *Ardri* said, "Let the men of *Gaelen* feel the weight of *Ullad*."

And *Airgeadmair* came down from his horse, and he sought *Duac*; and the heralds called upon the name of *Duac*, saying, "Is *Duac* ashamed to shew his face?" But *Duac* came not into the presence of *Airgeadmair*.

Now the little band of *Ardri* had made the men of *Gaelen* turn their backs, when *Lugad* surrounded the king, and ere *Badoirn*, with two *Catha* of the warriors of *Ullad*, had passed over the waters, *Airgeadmair* had fallen, covered with an hundred wounds.

Now when it was known that *Airgeadmair* had fallen, *Duac*, and the men of *Gaelen* stole off to *Te-*

*acmor*, and *Duac* did enter into the house of the king.

But *Lugad* and the warriors of *Mumain* fought whilst light was on the plain.

And on the morrow the host of *Mumain* moved to *Teacmor*.

There was a great slaughter and *Badoirn* said, "What though the day that hath last passed is a day of mourning for *Eri*, it will stand for ever a day of glory for *Ullad*."

And the slain were collected, and a mighty heap was raised.

And *Meilig* the bard chaunted the death-song, and *Badoirn* poured forth the war-song, and he said aloud,

"Let this heap be called *Ard Breacan* (a) for ever."

And what remained of the host of *Ullad*, and of *Oldanmact*, and of *Geintir*, moved towards *Dun Sobairce*, with the form of *Airgeadmair*.

And on the second day the thousands of *Ullad* were seen; and when they heard what had happened, they wrung their hands, and smote their breasts, and raised the cry of lamentation; and they did beseech *Badoirn* to raise the heap of the king even there, and to speed to *Teacmor*.

But *Badoirn* said, "The seat of the king in *Ullad*, and the throne of *Eri* are empty, it were not good that we set our faces towards *Teacmor*, neither let it be thought that the children of *Ullad* were weary of the weight of *Airgeadmair*, for that they let it fall by the way." (b)

And all said, "For *Dun Sobairce*."

And the form of *Airgeadmair* was borne by his five sons, the glory of the race of *Er*, the pride of *Ullad*, and laid in *Cluaneac*, where the eye of *Airgeadmair* did delight to look on his horses as they grazed thereon.

And there 'ath his heap been raised.

And all *Ullad* chaunted the death-song, and all the warriors of the land poured forth the war-song, calling him

*Airgeadmair* the brave and magnanimous.

#### NOTES TO CHAPTER XXIV.

(a) The place this day called *Abbraccan*; the meaning of the word is "the lap of the party-coloured," because there were laid beneath it men of all the nations of *Eri*.

(b) In divers passages of these chronicles, the strict observance of the interment of the dead is apparent.

---

#### CHAP. XXV.

*The reign of Duac, a space of ten rings, from 350 to 340.*

Now the assembly were on the mount of *Ullad*, and *Badoirn*, the first-born of *Airgeadmair*, was chosen king of *Ullad*, with one voice.

And when the assembly of *Eri* came together, *Duac* king in *Gaele* was chosen *Ardri*.

When he was chosen, the rage of *Lugad* exceeded, he told aloud, in the hearing of the people, that a covenant was between him and *Duac*, that if he would

help with all his might to humble the children of *Er*, *Lugad* and *Duac* would part *Eri* between them.

Now *Duac* denied not the covenant, but he said that *Lugad* put not forth his strength, and acted deceitfully, therefore was strife between them all the days of *Duac*.

*Ullad* enjoyeth repose, *Badoirn* turneth not his eye nor his thoughts from *Ullad*; he tendeth the fire of the youth of the land, and entereth into the schools continually.

He saith, "Little doth it avail that *Eocaid Olam Fodla* did build *Mur Olamain* of *Teacmor*; what though the *Olam* breathe the air of wisdom within the walls thereof, the master lacketh disciples, if one of the race of *Er* sitteth not on the throne of *Eri*.

"Therefore the chiefs, and princes, and nobles of *Gaelen*, and of *Mumain*, are ignorant of the ways of truth; by which means the *Gaal* are neglected.

"On the lessons of knowledge they set no greater value than the storm regardeth the ship stored with precious merchandize: the violence of uncurbed passions overbearing reason.

"Those of *Gaelen* incline their ear to the priest.

"Those of *Mumain* delight in the battle, as a pastime of sport; they sing amidst the groans of the dying, they dance as they drive away the spoil.

"*Ullad* must leave them to follow their course; over ignorance, sooner or later, truth and wisdom must prevail."

Now when *Duac* had ruled ten rings, *Lugad* had strengthened himself, and he made war against *Duac*; and *Lugad* moved in his might through *Gaelen*, and he drove the men of *Gaelen* before him, even to *Mag-*

*nas*; there *Duac* and the warriors stood together to stop the foot of *Lugad* on the way to *Teacmor*.

And the battle was fought on *Magnas*, round about the mount of *Gaelen*, and a mighty slaughter was made: the priests did pour the sound of their voice into the hearts of the men of *Gaelen*.

And *Lugad* bad the heralds say aloud,

“Warriors of *Mumain*, silence the priests, clear the ways to *Teacmor*, *Lugad* of *Iber* is on his course to *Tobrad*.”

Nought could stop the foot of *Lugad*, many did fall on that day.

And *Duac*, *Ardri*, fell covered with wounds from the *Gaal*; he showed not his face to *Lugad* in the battle.

## CHAP. XXVI.

*The reign of Lugad the son of Daire, a space of four rings, from 340 to 336.*

Now *Lugad* and the warriors of *Mumain* kept on their pace to *Teacmor*, and *Lugad* entered into the house of the king.

And messengers went through the land, saying,

“Let the assembly of *Eri* be together on *Tobrad* to chuse *Ardri*, what time *Baal* shall have run this *Ratha* of his course.”

Now time passed ere the king could be chosen in *Gaelen*; so great was the slaughter of the princes and nobles, on *Magnas*, all *Gaelen* was disturbed.

And many of the chiefs were not chosen, and there was no king in *Gaelen*, what time the messengers had said the assembly were to be on *Tobrad*.

And when *Badoirn*, and the princes and nobles of *Ullad*, and *Magn* chief of *Oldanmact*, and the chiefs of the *Danan* were on *Tobrad*, king, princes, and nobles of *Gaelen* being absent,

*Badoirn* said unto *Lugad* and unto *Magn*,

“It may not be that *Ardri* should be known, the chair of the king, and the seats of the princes and nobles of *Gaelen* being empty.”

And *Lugad* said,

“Had the warriors of *Mumain* swept king, princes, and nobles, from off the face of *Gaelen*, must *Eri* have gone astray without a king? To your schools, men of *Ullad*, and talk in words of wisdom of *Lugad* the son of *Daire*, of the race of *Iber*, *Marcac* the first-born of the hero, whilst he sitteth on the throne ruling the land.”

And *Badoirn*, and all the princes and nobles of *Ullad*,

And *Magn*, and all the chiefs of the *Danan*, took their departure to the lands of their dwelling till the king and nobles of *Gaelen* should be chosen.

And *Lugad* and the princes and nobles of *Mumain*, (for the nobles of *Mumain* were chosen in haste in the place of those fallen in *Magnas*,) entered into the high chamber, and in this sort was *Lugad*, *Ardri*. And when the time came, *Lugad* having sat for one ring, that the messengers were to call the assembly to *Teacmor*, they went not forth.

And *Badoirn* sent *Aod* his first-born to *Magn*, with words, saying,

“ *Magn* may not yield tribute unto’ the king of *Mumain*, and pay respect to the laws of *Eri*.

“ When *Lugad* shall send to *Magn*, and send he will, (he is confident, brave, and thoughtless,) make thou preparation through *Oldanmact*, and send the words of *Lugad* to *Dun Sobairce*.”

And *Aod* did go to the dwelling of *Magn*, and he did repeat the words of his father unto the chief.

And *Aod* saw *Maca*, the beauteous daughter of *Magn* :

And the eye of the damsel spake unto his heart tenderly ; in the silence of their tongues their eyes held converse deliciously.

And *Aod* returned to *Dun Sobairce* : and when he had told unto his father the words of *Magn*, saying, “ *Magn* will do according to the words of *Badoirn*,” *Aod* said, “ My eye hath looked on *Maca* the daughter of *Magn* ; the desire of *Aod* is towards the damsel, what saith my father ?”

And *Badoirn* said ; “ Peradventure, when thy eye was pleased, it hath hurried away thy heart ere thought was called upon ; so passion, become too hot for judgment, will flee all remedy, till it shall waste itself in its own fire.

“ Let *Aod* return to the tents of *Magn*, and let discretion have its due portion in thy election ; and then”——

And thither did *Aod* return, and he did take the maid, her father consenting thereunto.

And he did abide at *Dun Sobairce* for a time.

Now *Ros*, prince of *Er*, died, and he was childless, and *Aod* did say unto his father and his bre-



thren, "If *Aod* may raise up his tents on *Ardſcealact*, he will perform the covenant, and he will be nigh unto *Oldanmact*." (a)

And the words of *Aod* were pleasing in the ears of his father and his breithren.

And *Aod* did raise his tents on *Ardſcealact*.

Now two rings had passed since *Lugad* had seated himself on the throne.

And no demand had been made for tribute on *Oldanmact*.

But *Budoirn* king in *Ullad* having ceased, and *Aod* being chosen in the place of his father,

And *Eocaid* the brother of *Duac*, chosen king in *Gaelen*, having taken *Darina* the daughter of *Lugad*, *Lugad* manifested his thoughts.

And *Magn* having come to *Ardſcealact*, for *Aod* continued to dwell thereon, *Lugad* sent a messenger thither to know the cause thereof.

And *Aod* answered to the ear of the messenger, "When *Lugad* shall call together the assembly to the high chamber of *Teacmor* on *Tobrad*, *Aod* will answer to the words of *Lugad* in the presence of *Eri*."

And when *Lugad* heard the words of *Aod*, he swore by the sword of *Daire* his father, that he would humble the pride of *Ullad*. And he sent forth heralds through *Eri*, and he did put words of untruth in their mouths concerning *Aod*.

When tidings of the doings and sayings of *Lugad* reached the ear of the king of *Ullad*, he called together the warriors, and they flocked to the banners of the chiefs, and all gathered round the king.

And when *Magn* heard of the motions of the men

in *Ullad*, and heard no words from *Aod*, his spirit was troubled; and he sent letters by the hand of a messenger unto *Aod*, saying,

“Doth not the king of *Ullad* desire the company of *Magn* chief of *Oldanmact*, the father of *Maca*, the partner of the secret thoughts of *Aod*?

“What though *Magn* hath not been yet tried, peradventure he may prove himself worthy the friendship of *Aod*?”

And *Aod* answered by the hand of the messenger,

“*Lugad* hath sworn by the sword of his father, that he will humble the pride of *Ullad*.

“Let then *Aod* beseech *Magn* to reserve his ear for the hearing of tidings of the battle: the son of *Marcac* thinketh to ride over the children of *Er*.

“Let *Oldanmact* couch in the posture of the greyhound ready to spring.”

And *Aod* said to the chiefs, “Let the battle be fought forth of *Ullad*.”

Now *Lugad* was full of the conceit of his own mind, and he swore that he would drive *Aod* before him unto the walls of *Dun Sobairce*, and drag him thence.

And he assembled a mighty force, the flower, yea, of the blossoms of *Mumain*, and he moved as far as to *Dun Dalgan* vauntingly.

And the host of *Ullad* moved as *Seadna* taught: those who fought on their feet were not mixed with those who fought on horses; nor did the slingers mix with the archers, nor were those who used the sword with either.

And when *Aod* saw *Lugad* and a mighty host

stand on *Ullad*, he sent words through the warriors, saying,

“The king of *Ullad* thought not to have seen *Lugad* and his cattle-drivers so soon. This is the first, let it be the last day of our meeting. Let them be swept from off the land.”

And the host moved forward; they gave not time to the men with *Lugad* to shew the front of the warrior: the weight of *Ullad* oppressed them suddenly.

Whilst the warriors stood face to face, many of the host of *Mumain* fell, *Ullad* untouched.

And *Aod* was on his horse *Croman*, and he bad the heralds to say aloud, “*Aod* king of *Ullad* standeth on the way between *Ardscealact* and *Teacmor*: will the *Ardri* of *Mumain* force him back?” (*b*)

And *Lugad* followed the herald at his very heels; and when he came in view of *Aod*, he drove furiously towards him.

And *Aod* hasted towards *Lugad*, saying, “By this sword of *Airgeadmair*, *Lugad* shall move no further on the soil of *Ullad*.”

And ere the clamour of battle was raised, the shouts of victory were sent forth.

*Lugad* was no more.

And the warriors of *Ullad* gave a loose to their anger. Many of the warriors of *Mumain* fell; and those who survived, escaped forth of *Ullad* with speed, leaving the form of *Lugad* on the earth.

And as the men were on the race, and *Lugad* on the ground in death, *Girad* the young chief of *Rathbot*, said aloud,

“Are the men from *Mumain* in such haste, that they tarry not to bear away the king?”

And the king of *Ullad* reproved *Girad* for his words, saying, “*Lugad* hath erred, hath he not paid dearly for his transgression?”

And when the host of *Ullad* was counted, the herald of the king raised the shield over the head of *Aod*.

And *Aod* wrote unto *Magn*; and these are the words thereof:

“*Lugad* lieth in death on the plain of *Dundalgan*: those who had followed his steps are striving one with the other in a race forth of *Ullad*.

“All the host of *Ullad* will move towards the land of their dwelling, save four who will be borne in death, and one score and three hurted, conveyed on the cars of war: what remains, the lips of the messenger will tell unto thee.”

And the heap of *Lugad* was raised by the men of *Ullad* on the spot where he fell.

And *Aod* and the warriors of *Ullad* moved to the tents of *Aod*.

And the king suffered them not to depart to their homes till nine days were fulfilled.

#### NOTES TO CHAPTER XXVI.

(a) *Ardscealact*.—This place stands in the centre of *Ullad*, had been the portion of a prince of *Er*, on condition of forwarding all the messengers through *Eri*, as the name imports. *Aod* on the decease of *Ros*, the prince childless, received this portion with the covenant, and dwelled there.

(b) *Aod* calls *Lugad*, *Ardri* of *Mumain* in derision; he did not admit his title to the throne of *Eri*, as his election was not according to law.

## CHAP. XXVII.

*The reign of Aod the son of Badoirn, a space of twelve rings, from 336 to 324.*

**LUGAD** having fallen on the plain of *Dundalgan*, *Aongus* his brother was chosen king in *Mumain*.

And when the assembly were together on *Tobrad*, *Aod* king in *Ullad* was chosen *Ardri*.

And *Aod* did place *Ciombaot* the son of *Fionn*, the son of *Airgeadmair* on the seat nigh unto the seat of the king on the mount of *Ullad*; and *Ciombaot* dwelleth on *Ardscealact*.

And when *Aod* cometh to *Ullad*, he abideth in *Dun Sobairce* a few days, and from thence he taketh a course through the land : and he goeth to *Oldanmact*, and with him goeth *Maca*, that she may see her kindred.

And when *Aod* had ruled three rings, *Enraght* died, and *Maol* was chosen *Ard Olam* of *Ullad*.

*Eri* is in peace on every side.

*Aod* walketh in the way of his fathers, he maketh *Eocaid Olam Fodla* his boast and his glory.

*Ciombaot* hath not been excelled by one of the race.

Now when *Aod* had ruled for the course of twelve rings, he journeyed from the tents of *Ciombaot* towards *Oldanmact*, and *Maca* was with the king.

And he passed to the tents of the chief of *Rathbot*, and from thence he went to the waters of *Aron*, through the land of *Feargneat*.

And as he stood on the top of the side of the boat

in which he was about to be borne on the waters on the bosom of *Geinter*,

As he reached his hand to *Maca*, that she may ascend into the boat also, the foot of *Aod* slipped, and the right side of his head fell down on the top of the boat, and his blood gushed forth, and he moved not (a)

And the children of *Firgneat* gathered themselves together round the king; and they bare him towards the dwelling of *Ciombaot*, *Maca* ministering unto him on the way.

And on the day after the day he was laid down in the tent of *Ciombaot* he died.

And there is his heap raised, and the children of *Eri* do lament him.

(a) See the map. This place was called *Uisgruad*, the red water, now corrupted to *Easruad*.

## CHAP. XXVIII.

*The reign of Ros the son of Dilmain the son of Airgeadnair, a space of one ring, from 324 to 323.*

WHEN the princes and nobles came to the mount to say, who was to sit on the seat of the king in *Ullad*,

*Girad* chief of *Rathbot* rose, and said,

“What though there be nought to gainsay the words of the princes of *Er* and nobles of *Ullad* in the choice of one of the race, as seemeth fit in their eyes, yet have our fathers not passed by the first-born

without sufficient cause, rejection being as a stain on such a one.

"All the sons of *Airgeadmair* the magnanimous have ceased. *Badoirn* sat in the place of his father, *Aod* the son of *Badoirn* is no more, his only child a daughter, and in youth, *Ros* the son of *Dilmair* hath shunned the haunts of men, yet is he stored with wisdom.

"It is not to be said, for that he delighteth not in things wherein other men have joy, he is not fit to rule.

"The name of *Ciombaot* is famed through *Eri*; he desireth not for power bought at so great a price as e'en one evil thought of *Ros*."

And *Ciombaot* rose, and said,

"Thanks to the chief of *Rathbot*. What if *Ros* be chosen king in *Ullad*?"

And all raised up the right hand.

Now *Ros* was not on the mount, nor could one say where he might be found.

And *Ciombaot* said, "Let the princes and nobles come unto *Dun Sobairce*, and messengers shall be sent out in quest of *Ros*."

And it was so.

And *Ciombaot* did write words, and he did send the same words by the hands of each of the messengers unto *Ros*, saying,

"*Ros* hath been called on by the voice of all the princes and nobles of *Ullad*; *Ciombaot* hath given the word of promise that he will not slight their love; *Ciombaot* will relieve him from all trouble, whilst *Ros* shall continue to relish solitude."

And *Ros* was found walking alone on the margin

of the waters of *Foist*, in the land of *Ardtain*, and he was intreated, and he came to *Dun Sobairce*.

And he walked to the mount; and when he heard the voice of the princes and nobles saying, "Let *Ros* sit king in *Ullad*," he became pale, then blushed, then trembled; and as he stood to receive the asion and mantle of the king, his foot slipped, and he was like to fall.

And he reached his hand to *Ciombaot*, and he said, with bashful gentleness, "If *Ciombaot* will abide near unto me, my foot and all my steps for times to come will stand and move in the way they ought."

And when the assembly returned to *Dun Sobairce*, the king sat at the board with the princes and nobles, though constrainedly.

And on the next day he said to *Ciombaot*,

"Abide thou at *Dun Sobairce*, take no note of me." And he went his way.

Now the assembly of *Eri* were on *Tobrad*, and *Ciombaot* had besought the king of *Ullad* to go thither with the princes and nobles of the land, and to take his seat in the high chamber.

And when the heralds said, "The throne is empty,"

The chief of *Larne* rose and said,

"What if *Ros* son of *Dilmair* son of *Airgeadmair*, of the race of *Eri*, the king of *Ullad*, take the throne?"

And all held up their hands.

He went not forth to *Liafail*; *Magu* placed the asion on his head, and the chief of *Larne* laid the mantle on his shoulders.



And he did say and do in all things as became the king.

And the boards were spread, and abundance and over, and joy and mirth abided on *Tobrad*.

And when the writings had been read,

And none stood on *Tobrad* for justice,

*Ardri* went to *Mur Olamain* of *Teacmor*, and he did discourse with the *Olam* and with the scholars.

And when the assembly were to separate, *Ardri* said unto *Congal*, a prince of *Er*, "Abide thou in *Teacmor* for *Ros*; lay nought up of what belongeth unto the king; and what thou needest not, give unto the bards and minstrels, and the stranger on his way; bestow not to him that hath enough. When thou art about to minister unto any one, and hearest the voice of thanks, stop not thy hand; but when thy ear hear the tongue of flattery extolling thee more than thou deservest, for as I hear *Congal* thou art but as another man, keep back the gift, if the word of promise foreran it not; never break thy word once spoken, therefore be cautious how it pass thy lips."

And *Ardri* returned with the princes and nobles of *Ullad* as far as the waters of *Eider*; then he said unto *Ciombaot*, "Go thou to *Dun Sobairce*. Had I whereof to say unto thee, that thou knowest not of, I would tell it unto thee."

And *Ros* took his departure alone on his feet towards the sun's rising, by the side of the waters of the salt sea.

And when one ring had passed after he had been chosen, words came to *Ciombaot* saying,

“*Ros* lieth on the bed of sickness in the land of *Maginis*.”

And thither hasted *Ciombaot* with the bearer of the tidings.

And he found the king in a little tent, and of the *Gaal* ministering unto him.

And *Ciombaot* sought to prevail on him to come to *Dun Sobairce*, but he would not, saying, “Was I willing, my strength sufficeth not, my end is near at hand. Hear my words; thou wilt be chosen king in *Ullad*; all tongues speak in praise of thee; though the owner expecteth no reward, praise deserved adorneth the wearer. Put not thy trust in an ambitious noble, nor a poor glutton.

“Shouldst thou incline towards a man, and sufferest him to draw nigh unto thee, and when thou comest to know him better, thou findest him worthless, speak not abroad of such a one, telling his faults, least it be said, thou had lacked judgment for letting him come near unto thee at the first.

“Thou art amongst the children of the land, thou must have their help, and they will lean on thee. Note, *Ciombaot*, it is safer to put confidence in a thousand women than in one man; man is treacherous, he is full of deceit. Use woman tenderly, and she will return thy tenderness one thousand fold.”

And the king grew very weak, and *Ciombaot* did beseech him to let the physician come unto him.

But he would not, saying, “I need him not to tell me the materials of which I am composed are wasted, not to be supplied.”

And *Ciombao*t remained with him through the day and night; and all things needful were brought for him, but he did reject them, saying, "In two days more this moon will change her form, and *Ros* will change his state, then what will he need? What an eternal craving man hath, yet how little can he consume."

And he said unto *Ciombao*t.

"Whilst yet I may speak unto thee, all those things which now I am said to possess, do with them as shall seem fit to thee, only of the cattle of the king, let the clau of this land have wherewith to stock it fully. I proved them ere they knew of who I was; they found me poor, thereby am I perfect in their free thoughts.

"As to my heap, let it be raised by the side of e'en this little brook, no higher than I did stand in life, my bonnet on my head.

"I will not say unto thee, Leave me now, *Ciombao*t; I think not thou wouldst do my bidding having so said, and for that all my remaining time of life, it would pain my spirit if you did.

"The hand of friendship, large and heavy as the warrior's shield, yet is as light as the smallest feather of the little wren.

"*Ciombao*t, store thy whole frame with the spirit of our great father *Eocaid Olam Fodla*, the wise and just."

And as *Ros* had said, so it was; when the moon changed her form, he changed his state; animation departed from his bulk.

And *Ciombao*t called together the *Gaal*, as the king bad, and a little heap was raised over him; and he was borne by the *Gaal*.

And the matrons and damsels raised the dirge of lamentation at his heap; he is called *Diotreabac*, for that he did shun the haunts of men.

And *Ciombaot* returned to *Dun Ssairce*.

*Note.*—This prince is called *Diotorb*, and Latinized *Diotorbus*. His true name of *Ros* never heard of in the writings of the bards. He is called *Diotreabac*, which means a person shunning society. *Diotorb* is a miserable corruption, of no signification that I know of.

# The 'Chronicles of Eri.

## PART THE FIFTH.

### CHAP. I.

*The reign of Ciombaot, the son of Fionn son of Airgeadmair, a space of thirteen rings, from 323 to 310.*

*CIOMBAOT* the son of *Fionn*, the son of *Airgeadmair* was chosen king in *Ullad*.

He was also called to the throne of *Eri*.

He seated *Ruidruide* the son of *Fearmor* the son of *Airgeadmair* at *Dun Sobairce*, to sit for the king; and he went to *Ardsealact*, and dwelled there. And *Maca* dwelled there also with *Maca* the child of *Aod* and *Maca*; and *Ciombaot* did take the damsel unto him.

And when *Ciombaot* had ruled for the space of three rings, *Magn* came to 'spend a while with his daughter, and he died there.' And a messenger was sent unto *Ceuct* the first-born of *Magn*; and *Ceuct* and of the hobles and *Gaal* of *Oldanmact* came to the tents of *Ciombaot*.

And the form of *Magn* was laid within the earth,

nigh unto the heap of *Aod*; and four stones were fixed on their ends, one at the head, one at the feet, and one on either side of *Magn*, as he was laid. (a)

And when *Ciombaot* had ruled for the course of five rings, *Maca* the daughter of *Magn* died; and an heap was raised over her between the heap of *Aod* and the bed of *Magn*.

And *Ciombaot* went not unto *Teacmor* save when *Eri* was assembled on *Tobrad*; *Blat* prince of *Er* dwelt there in the house of the king.

And *Maca* said unto *Ciombaot*, "Shall not *Maca* the daughter of *Aod*, the child of the daughter of *Magn*, have an house as fair as *Dun Sobairce*, yea, as *Teacmor*."

And she did begin to build an house durable nigh unto the tents of the king on *Ardscealact*.

And when *Ardri* had ruled seven rings, *Daire* king in *Mumain* died, and *Reactad* the son of *Airt*, from *Eunda*, sometime *Ardri*, was chosen king in *Mumain*.

And ere that ring was completed, *Maol* died, and *Meilige* was chosen *Ard Olam* of *Ullad*.

And the house was six rings in the building; and at the end of six rings, *Ciombaot* and *Maca* did enter and dwell therein. And as the princes and nobles of *Ullad* were at the boards within the house, and *Maca* sat beside *Ciombaot*, she rose from her seat, and she said aloud,

"Men of *Ullad*, let this house be called for all the time that is to come *Aodmagnmaca*:"

And all present clapped their hands, and shouted, "*Aodmagnmaca*!" (b)

Thus *Maca* did honour unto her father, and unto her mother, and unto *Magn* the father of her that bore her.

And when *Eocaid* king of *Gaelen* had ruled that land one score and eight rings, what time *Ciombaot* had ruled, *Ardri*, for eleven rings, *Eocaid* died, and *Ugoine* his son was placed on the seat of his father.

Now the building of *Aodmagnmaca* had raised jealousy in the minds of the kings of *Mumain* and of *Gaelen*.

And when *Ciombaot* had ruled for twelve rings, and was at *Teacmor*, the assembly of *Eri* being on *Tobrad*,

Words were heard of having passed from the lips of *Reuchad* and of *Ugoine*, “*Teacmor* no longer standeth on *Tobrad*, is it not to be seen on *Ard Aodmagnmaca*? The pride of *Er* towereth.”

But *Ciombaot* regarded not their words.

And when the assembly broke up; *Ardri* moved to *Aodmagnmaca*, and all those of *Ullad* who were on *Tobrad* accompanied him; and when they were there he said unto them,

“It is my desire that the writings in *Dun Sobairce* should be borne thence, and placed on the table prepared for them, even here; and that the shields of the nobles of *Ullad* were raised up, even in this chamber of *Aodmagnmaca* as at *Teacmor*.”

And it was so.

And *Ciombaot* added moreover,

“*Ciombaot* purposeth to be seated on the seat of the king of *Ullad*, in this chamber, on the same day that the pillar was raised up on *Magmortianna*

as a memorial for ever of the covenant between the *Gaal* of *Sciot* of *Iber*, and the *Danan*, even the second day after *Baal* had entered into the second chamber of his house *Sgit*;

“Therefore, let the princes, and nobles, and *Olam*, and heads of the people, and judges, and of the *Gaal* as list, meet *Ciombaot* at *Dun Sobairce* what time *Baal* shall enter into the last chamber of the house of his blessed fire :

“And let the bards, and minstrels, and damsels, as seem good, be at *Dun Sobairce*; so shall the writings be borne hither with mirth, and joy, and music, dancing, and festivity.”

And when the day came that *Ciombaot* was at *Dun Sobairce*, all *Ullad* stood round about, and the heralds said aloud,

“Let no eye be closed in sleep what time *Baal* shall come forth on the morrow.”

Aud on the morrow all the princes of *Er*, (*Blat* had come from *Teacmor*), and all the nobles of *Ullad*, and heads of the people, and all the *Gaal* (save the *Olam* and the judges, the bards and the minstrels), stood armed on the plain beneath *Dun Sobairce*, their eyes towards the sun's rising.

And three cars stood at the entrance of the house of the king ; and as the first ray darted from the eye of *Baal*, the writings on the roll of the laws of *Ullad*, and the words of the custom of *Tainistact*, were placed within the first car, and *Foran* judge of *Dun Sobairce* was seated therein ; and it moved between the *Gaal* on this side and on that, till it reached the plain. (c)



And another car received the writings of *Eolus* and the chronicles of *Gaelag*; and thereon was seated *Sead* chief of the *Olam* of *Mur Olamain* of *Dun Sobairce*: and it moved to the plain.

And into the third car entered *Meilige*, *Ard Olam* of *Ullad*, bearing in his hand the chronicles of *Eri*, and the book of *Eocaid Olam Fodla*, and it moved to the plain also.

And *Ciombaot*, and all the princes and nobles, were on their horses.

And *Maca* was seated in a car of exquisite workmanship; she was clothed in a mantle of *Eri*, and on her head she wore a bounet of *Oldanmact*.

And when *Baal* shewed himself, the king, princes, and nobles, raised up their swords.

And the *Gaal* bowed the head, then struck their shields.

And the bards poured forth the song, and the minstrels made the harps to speak, and the damsels sung,

And the warriors danced to the sound of their shields, (*d*) and the whole host shouted, and cried aloud, “*Baal* prosper all the works of the king!”

And the heralds called aloud,

“*For Aodmagnmaca!*”

And of the princes and nobles, some did lead the way. And the car wherein was *Fóran* with the roll of the laws followed; and after the car moved the judges of *Ullad*.

And of princes and nobles some did move after the judges. And the car that did bear *Sead* and the writings of *Eolus* and the chronicles of *Gaelag*, did move after them; and the *Olam* of *Dun Sobairce* were after the car.

And of princes and nobles some did follow after the *Olam* of *Dun Sobairce*.

And after them was borne *Meilige*, *Árd Olam* of *Ullad* with the chronicles of *Eri*, and the writings of *Eocaid Olam Fodla*, the just lawgiver of *Eri*, and the *Olam* of *Ullad* went after.

And princes and nobles followed, surrounding the way that *Ciombaot* and *Maca* moved.

*Baal* was favourable: tents were raised up for those who would enter therein. And on the ninth day the host reached to *Aodmagnmaca*.

And all who came were feasted at the charge of the king.

And lots were cast for the seats of the chiefs, and the shields were fixed up.

And when the day came that *Baal* had entered the second chamber of his house *Sgit*,

The king, princes, and nobles, and chiefs of the *Olam*, and heads of the people, and judges named, entered into the chamber of *Aodmagnmaca*, and took their seats.

And *Ciombaot* rose from the throne, and said,

“Six hundred and fourscore and sixteen rings hath *Baal* ran his course since the covenant of peace was made between the children of *Iber*, and the *Danan*; the memorial whereof was raised up on *Magmortiomna*, and set down on the chronicles of the *Gaal*.”

“Since which day even unto this, the sons of *Er* have not violated the words of their race; therefore hath *Ullad* dwelled in peace, and oftentimes hath the friendship of *Ullad* and *Oldanmact* preserved the repose of *Eri*.

“*Aod* did take a daughter of *Oldanmact*; and *Maca*, the partner of the joy and grief, and all the secret thoughts of *Ciombaot*, is the daughter of *Aod* and *Maca*; therefore will the band of love that bindeth *Ullad* and *Oldanmact* be more firmly tied for times to come.

“Hither hath been moved the words of the roll of the laws, and the writings of *Eolus* and *Eocaid Olam Fodla*, and the chronicles of the land.

“What if they be placed on the table in the midst of this chamber within *Aodmagnmaca*?”

And it was so.

And the king added, “What if the assembly of *Ullad* meet even here for times to come?”

And all held up the hand.

And the writings were read, and they were right and good.

And the heralds said without, “Stand any around *Aodmagnmaca* for justice?” And no voice answered.

And in nine days all took their departure for the land of their abidings.

And ere two moons had waned, *Ciombaot* lay on the bed of sickness, even unto death: and ere *Baal* had ran half his course through *Cruining*, he was no more, having ruled thirteen rings.

And his heap is raised nigh unto the heap of *Aod*.

*Ciombaot* was a just king; he was a good man, and wise, and valiant; surpassed he was not by one of the race.

He caused each one to move in his place.

The law was not once invoked whilst *Ciombaot*

ruled ; it slept securely ' under the guardianship of the children of the land.

And all *Ullad*, with *Oldanmact*, mourned for him.

#### NOTES TO CHAPTER I.

(a) The mode of sepulture by the *Danan* differed from that of the *Gaul* of *Sciot*.

(b) The ceremony now performed with reference to the covenant between the *Sciot* and *Danan*, was meant to strengthen the bond of friendship and of union that subsisted between *Ullad* and *Oldanmact*.

The palace now built, called *Aodmagnmaca*, from the circumstances of *Aod* king of *Eri*, *Magn*, chief of *Oldanmact*, and *Maca* his daughter, whom *Aod* had taken, being buried there, is at present called *Ardmact*. The posterity of *Er* had so little hope of keeping the sons of *Iber* and *Erimonn* in peace, that they designed to confine themselves to their own proper kingdom, which they now adorned with a magnificent *structure*, whither they removed the rolls of the laws and the writings ; from which time *Dun Sobairce* ceased to be the seat of government. The building of this palace was an epoch from which dates were taken in aftertimes.

(c) There were no written laws of *Tainistact* ; the meaning here and elsewhere is, that the words concerning *Tainistact*, as approved of in the time of *Eocaid Olum Fodla* should be read.

(d) These were *Corybantes*.

## CHAP. II.

*The reign of Maca, the daughter of Aod, a space of one ring, from 310 to 309.*

*GIOMBAOT* having ceased, *Eocaid* the son of *Fearmor* the son of *Airgeadmair*, was chosen king in *Ullad*.

And *Maca*, who had been the partner of *Ciombaot*, said unto him, "Wilt thou sit on the throne of *Eri*?"

And *Eocaid* answered, "Nay;" and he added moreover,

"*Eocaid* desired not the seat of the king in *Ullad*." The mind of *Eocaid* was oppressed; yea, his countenance bore marks of sorrow.

And *Maca* went to *Teacmor*, and dwelt in the house of the king.

Now one *Ratha* had been completed, and messengers went not forth to call the kings, princes, and nobles to *Tobrad*, to choose *Ardri*. And when four moons were passed, *Maca* sent messengers through the land.

And when the assembly were together, the door from the house of the king into the high chamber opened, and *Maca* entered, and stood before the throne,

A little while, and she raised her voice, and said, "According to the custom of *Tain'stact*, it is said, "Let not *Eri* abide one *Ratha* without *Ardri*; *Ciombaot* hath ceased now five moons and over, and *Ardri* had not been yet heard of but for *Maca*."

"True, *Maca* is a woman, but she is the daughter of *Aod* a son of *Er*, and of *Maca* from *Magn*, of the

race of many kings, *Maca* was the partner of *Ciombaot*.

"As the men of *Eri* decline the throne, *Maca* will sit thereon.

"Let the heralds say aloud, The throne is empty."

And the heralds repeated the words.

And *Aongus* the young prince of *Ib Lugad* said,

"Shall *Maca* be seated on the throne?"

And *Eocaid* king of *Ullad* rose from his seat, and went forth to *Mur Olumain* alone.

Now all kept silence.

And *Aongus* moved towards *Maca*, and he presented unto her the asion, and placed it on her head; and *Lorc* prince of *Mumain* rose, and with a quick pace hastened to *Maca*, and he laid the mantle on her shoulders; and the princes seated *Maca* on the throne.

And the assembly went forth of the high chamber.

And the feasts were prepared for all that came. It might be thought that *Eri* had stood on *Tobrad* for the multitude; nought was heard but the song, and the voice of the harps; there was dancing, and all manner of sports for one whole moon.

And the writings were read.

And *Maca* said, "Let the roll of the kings of *Eri* be read aloud." And when the chief secretary spoke the name of *Ciombaot*, he made an end.

And *Maca* said, "Hath it not been the custom since the days of *Eocaid Olam Fodla*, to set down the name of *Ardri* on the roll what time he hath been chosen?"

And the chief secretary answered, "Yea."

And *Maca* said, "Wherefore then standeth not the name of *Maca* after *Ciombaot*?"

But none answered.

And *Maca* came down from the throne, and she placed the roll before her, and she did set down her name therein; and she returned, and stood before the throne, and said,

"Shall not the name of *Maca* stand on the roll of the kings of *Eri* after *Ciombaot*?"

And the young princes and nobles of *Mumain* shouted and clapped their hands, and cried aloud,

"The name shall stand."

And none stood on *Tobrad* for justice.

The eye of *Maca* looked with thanks and regard on the king and princes and nobles of *Mumain*; and she did make a great feast for them in *Teacmor*, and all the princes and nobles of *Ullad*, and *Ceuct* and the nobles of *Oldanmact* were invited; but neither *Ugoine* nor one of the princes nor nobles of *Gaelen* were bidden, they took their departure from *Tobrad* sullenly.

And *Maca* suffered them not to move to their lands for nine days; and *Mumain*'s harps were heard, and the bards of *Mumain* did tell the sweet tales of other times enchantingly.

And *Maca* abided in *Teacmor* with her children.

And *Maca* did enter into *Mir Olamain*; and she did bid the *Olam*, and the youths to *Teacmor*.

What though the custom of *Tainistact* forbid that a woman should sit on the throne, *Eri* seemeth not to feel oppressed for that *Maca* is thereon.

Her ear is ever open to the voice of misfortune,

and her heart disposed to relieve the distressed and destitute.

And when she had sat on the seat of the king for one ring, one moon, and one day, she died.

And her form was borne into *Aód magnmaca*, and there was her heap raised, nigh unto the heap of *Ciombaot*.

And the children of the land mourned for that *Maca* was no more.

(a) This is the first instance of a female sitting on a throne in *Eri*.

### CHAP. III.

*The reign of Reactad, a space of ten rings, from 310 to 300.*

Now the assembly were on *Tobrad* to choose *Ardri*, and *Murcad* chief of *Almuin* rose, and said,

“Let *Ugoine* the king in *Gaelen* rule, *Ardri*.”

And *Bearda* chief of *Ardtain* rose, and said,

“Let *Reactad* king in *Mumain* take the throne.”

And none but the princes and nobles of *Gaelen* held up their hand for *Ugoine*.

And all the assembly save those held up their hand for *Reactad*, and *Reactad* was chosen.

For the princes and nobles of *Ullad* and *Oldanmact* remembered the friendship *Mumain* manifested towards *Maca*.

And *Ugoine* sought occasions to humble *Reactad*, but he feared to do according to his desire, because of *Ullad*.



*Eri* is in repose therefore.

And when *Ardri* had ruled two rings *Ugoine* rose in the high chamber of *Teacmor*, and he did say unto him,

“ Let *Ardri* answer, hath *Oldanmact* paid his tribute ?”

And *Reactad* answered, “ What concern is that of thine *Ugoine* ? *Ardri* that is will exact or forego his tribute as he pleaseth, and not take counsel of the king of *Gaelen*.

“ Doth *Ugoine* feel himself injured, let him answer to the voice of the herald, saying, Standeth one on *Tobrad* for justice ?” (a)

And *Ugoine* was put to confusion.

And when *Reactad* had ruled for the course of six rings, *Ugoine* sent a messenger unto *Eocaid* at *Aodmagnmaca*, saying,

“ If *Oldanmact* is suffered to go free of tribute longer, the thing will grow up into a custom ; *Ardri* will lack. Let *Ullad* see to the sprouting friendship of *Iber* for *Oldanmact*, lest it blossom and bear bitter fruit to the taste of the race of *Er*.

“ *Reactad* thinketh he alone is king in *Eri*.”

And *Eocaid* sent words by the hand of the messenger of *Ugoine*, “ *Ullad* is well pleased at the love between *Iber* and *Oldanmact* ; the friendship of the *Danan* hath been delicious to the children of *Er*, they fear not that it will fail to ripen, or will taint, so long as they shall nourish it.”

Now it was told through *Eri* that *Ugoine* did call out the hunters to the chase, and they did move with the chiefs over the hills and through the plains of *Gaelen* ; the hatred of *Ugoine* towards *Reactad* was

not concealed : but *Ardri* did dwell in *Mumain*, and the children of the land did love him in their very hearts, for *Reactad* was brave and generous, no man did he ever oppress.

And when *Reactad* had ruled ten rings, he did journey to *Teacmor*, and many of the princes and nobles, a gallant train, and of the *Gaal*, accompanied the king.

And bards and minstrels were with the men, for they said, " We will pass away the time of absence from sprightly *Mumain* in music and the song, and tales."

And when words came to the ear of *Ugoine* that *Reactad* was forth of *Mumain*, and abiding in *Teacmor*, with but a slender train, he assembled the warriors of *Gaelen*, and hasted to *Teacmor*.

And whilst the men of *Mumain* were dancing on *Tobrad*, they espied a multitude moving towards them.

And it was told to *Reactad*, and he said, " Let the heralds assemble the warriors."

And *Reactad* said, " This is none other than *Ugoine*;" and the men of *Mumain* moved in haste towards the crowd.

And *Reactad* had the heralds say, in the hearing of *Ugoine*,

" Whither speed so many hounds? Where is the chase? Is *Ugoine* king of *Gaelen* in the midst? Let him show his face to the eye of *Reactad*."

But *Ugoine* came not forth.

And the host of *Gaelen* did pour upon the men of *Mumain*, and they did hem them in on every side; the men of *Mumain* fought valiantly, but all availed

not, they were too few, howbeit they made a great slaughter ere they were overpowered.

And *Reactad* was slain; of all his little host few did escape the sword.

And when no danger was, *Ugoine* strode before the host to *Teacmor*, and entered into the house of the king.

(a) The meaning of this passage is, that when the herald should say aloud, at the closing of the doors of *Teacmor*, "Standeth any one on *Tobrad* for justice?" *Ugoine* should then answer, and make his accusation.

## CHAP. IV.

*The reign of Ugoine-Mor, king in Gaelen, Erimionn, a space of one score and ten rings, from 300 to 270.*

Now messengers went though the land, saying, "Let the kings, princes, and nobles assemble on *Tobrad* out of hand, to say who shall sit on the throne of *Eri*?"

And *Aongus* the son of *Reactad*, who had been chosen king in *Mumain*, came to the tents of *Eocaid* king of *Ullad*, and he said unto him, "If *Eocaid* would shake off his melancholy, and rule over *Eri*?"

But *Eocaid* said, "Nay; I will abide in *Aodmagn-maca*, nor should my steps have hither brought me, save in obedience to the words on the roll of the laws."

And *Aongus* said, "Must false *Ugoine* sit on the throne?"

And *Eocaid* said, "He will, if *Aongus* cannot prevent."

Now *Aongus* could not stop the foot of *Ugoine*, so many of the princes of *Iber* fell with *Reactad*. (a)

And when the assembly were together, *Ugoine* the son of *Eocaid* was chosen.

And he went forth with the princes and nobles of *Gaelen* only to *Liafail*, and *Ard Cruimtear* placed the asion on his head, and *Morda* chief of *Laois* laid the mantle on his shoulders.

*Aongus*, nor one of *Mumain* sat at the boards of *Ugoine*; they abided but four days in their tents on *Tobrad*, and then returned to their own land.

And *Eocaid* said unto *Cas* prince of *Er*, "Do thou and the princes and nobles of *Ullad* as the custom, (b) I will tarry at *Mur Olamain* of *Teacmor* till the writings shall be read; and the same words spake he unto *Ceuct* the chief, and unto the nobles of *Oldanmact*.

And when nine days passed, and the assembly were called to the high chamber,

*Ugoine* rose, and said,

"The king and princes and nobles of *Mumain* have taken their departure.

"The king of *Ullad* hath shut himself up in *Mur Olamain* of *Teacmor*, peradventure he thinketh the days pass heavily till he shall return to *Ullad*.

"Therefore what if the writings be read?"

And they were read.

And on the third day, *Eocaid*, and all of *Ullad*, *Ceuct*, and all of *Oldanmact*, moved to the land of their dwellings.

And when none but those of *Gaelen* remained,  
The doors of the high chamber were opened, and  
they did take their seats.

And *Morda* chief of *Laois* rose, and said,

“The king and nobles of *Mumain* regard not *Eri*,  
when one of *Iber* hath sat on the throne, he hath  
abided in *Mumain* leaving *Tobrad* desolate.

“As to the race of *Er*, *Ullad* is their care. Hath  
not *Aodmagnmaca* been raised up, exceeding this  
*Teacmor*, that the king may dwell therein continually.

“And thus *Eri* is abandoned to the charge of the  
sons of the first *Erimionn*.

“The words of *Eocaid Olam Fodla*, of the custom  
of *Tainistact*, are

“Let him that sitteth on the throne be no longer  
called *Erimionn*, let him be *Ardri*: and our fathers  
of that day did consent thereunto. *Eocaid* had his  
reasons therefor, he thought to keep the throne of  
*Eri* for the race of *Er*.

“Is not he that ruleth *Erimionn*?

“Therefore what if the king be called for times to  
come——ERIMIONN?”

And all shouted and cried “Yea;” and they pre-  
sented their right hands to *Ugoine*, calling him *Eri-  
mionn*.

Now as *Eocaid*, and the princes and nobles of  
*Ullad* were moving towards *Aodmagnmaca*, messen-  
gers in haste met them on the way, and they told  
unto the king,

A mighty host from the waters of *Febail* stand on  
the land,

And *Eocaid* said, “Let the chiefs haste to their

*Tanaisteas* (c) to gather together the warriors, and meet the king at the tents of *Ratbot*."

And it was so.

And the king and the warriors of *Ullad* moved towards *Febail*; and they beheld the strangers standing nigh unto their ships which floated on the waters; huge were their limbs, terrible their aspect, frightful to look upon: round their necks was tied the thong of their swords, and in their right hands they bore a long spear.

And when the king drew nigh unto them, *Eocaid* inquired whence they came, and why; but they understood not the words of the king, howbeit a word now, and a word then, spoken by one and the other, was understood; all that could be known was, that they came from beneath the fingers of *Baal*, there was neither aged man nor lad amongst them, nor one woman; no provision had they left; and they did call themselves men of *Feotar*, and *Cruiten* is their chief.

And the king had provisions to be prepared for them,

And there were one score chiefs and *Cruiten* moreover, and one thousand six hundred and four score and five of the *Gall*.

And of the *Danan* some were sent for, peradventure they may know the speech of the strangers. They did not know one word thereof.

And when they did abide on the land for twice nine days,

And all that their hearts could desire was given unto them, the king had it made known unto them that they may dwell in the land.

But they would not; they signified that the land was full.

And *Eocaid* bad that store of provision be collected for them, and in nine other days they took their departure, and moved towards the sun's rising.

And *Eocaid*, and the princes and nobles did give the chiefs the hand of friendship.

Now words came to the ear of *Ugoine* of what had happened, and he sent a messenger unto *Aodmagn-maca*, saying,

"How cometh it to pass that the king of *Ullad* taketh on him the office of *Erimionn*; what men are they whom he hath cherished, and sent away as pleased him?"

And *Eocaid* answered,

"Strangers, desolate and almost famished, came from the waters of the vast deep, the men of *Ullad* did spread food before them: they came, and tarried, and went away in peace.

"It needed not to trouble *Eri* with such things; the children of *Ullad* know how to perform the duty of hospitality, and how to maintain their land without asking counsel of such like."

Now the messengers had gone through *Eri* to call the kings, princes, and nobles, chiefs of the *Olam*, and heads of the people to the high chamber of *Teacmor* on *Tobrad*;

And *Eocaid* was making preparation to go to the assembly, when words were brought unto him that the chief, and nine of the nobles of *Feotar* abided in the tents of the chief of *Ardtain*, and that their desire was to speak with the king of *Ullad*.

And *Eocaid* sent letters by the hands of the mes-

senger unto *Aoda*, saying, "Come thou hither, and let the chiefs of *Feotar* be with thee."

And *Aoda* chief of *Ardtain*, and the chiefs of *Feotar* came to *Aodmagnmaca* with him.

And they abided there, and what time *Eocaid* moved towards *Tobrad* they bare him company, and they dwelt in the tents of the king of *Ullad* on *Tobrad*.

And when the assembly were together, the king of *Ullad* rose, and said,

"*Eocaid* hath words for *Eri* whert the doors of *Teacmor* shall next be opened."

And when the feasts were ended, and the assembly were together in the high chamber,

*Eocaid* king of *Ullad* rose, and said,

"There abideth now in the tents of *Ullad* on *Tobrad*, the chief, and nine of the nobles of *Feotar* of the *Gaal*, who entered into *Ullad* by the waters of *Febail* twelve moons now passed, and thence did move to the land towards the sun's rising, whereon they now do dwell.

"But ere they did depart, the children of *Ullad* did give unto them the hand of friendship, and the word of promise to do nought of evil to them ward.

"Hither now have the chiefs come to take of damsels of our land, and to make with us a covenant of peace for times to come.

"What though they understand not our speech enough to know all of our words, their eyes could look upon our countenances whilst our tongues did utter the name of *Feotar*, and tell their hearts our minds were full of love towards them.



“What if the chiefs did enter into the high chamber, and witness the manner of our talk?”

And it was so.

And the chiefs of *Feotar* were seated with the princes of *Ullad*.

And the assembly held talk,

And it was thought good that damsels of *Eri* should be joined unto the chiefs, and unto the *Gaal* of *Feotar*, the damsels willing thereunto.

And the doors of the high chamber were closed, and of the nobles such as were consenting that their daughters should join themselves unto the strangers did return to their tents.

And matrons and damsels from the nations of *Eri* of the nobles and of the *Gaal* were on *Tobrad*.

And *Eocaid* did bring *Ugoine* and *Aongus* together.

And the harpers of *Mumain* were on *Tobrad*; but the *Feotar* seemed not to take delight in the sound of their voice.

And joy and mirth, and song and dance, and music and sports followed day after day, the like unto which hath not been seen in *Eri*.

All *Eri* abided on *Tobrad* for three full moons; and when the strangers were about to take their departure, the doors of the high chamber were opened, and the assembly of *Eri* and the chiefs of *Feotar* assembled therein.

And the men had been taught of the speech of *Gaelleag* enough to make a covenant.

And *Erimionn* rose, and said,

“If damsels of *Eri* go unto the land of *Cruithen*, and abide thereon with the chiefs, and with the *Gaal*

of that land, will the chiefs make covenant that the sons of the daughters of the chief shall rule for ever?"

And they were consenting thereunto.

And all came forth of *Tsacmor*, and the *Feotar* had brought of the earth of the land of *Cruithen*, and they did form a circle thereof on *Tobrad*, and they did set their feet thereon, and they did hold their spears in their left hands, the points on the ground, and they raised up their right hands, and they did swear by the earth that they would observe the covenant for ever.

And the words were set down on the book of the chronicles of *Eri*.

And when they took their departure,

*Aine* the daughter of the chief of *Coriat* did accompany the chief,

And *Lara* daughter of the chief of *Oirmion*,

*Eitead* daughter of the chief of *Deas*,

*Miana* daughter of the chief of *Ardtain*,

*Tacara* daughter of the chief of *Acimag*,

*Una* daughter of the chief of *Maginis*,

*Sotal* daughter of the chief of *Larne*,

*Etne* daughter of the chief of *Cumar*,

*Bana* daughter of the chief of *Maglein*,

And *Mamma* daughter of the chief of *Almuin*.

These damsels did accompany the chiefs.

And nine maidens of the *Gaal* went with each of the damsels; and they did move to the extremity of the land of *Ardtain*, and a great multitude with them.

And the chief of *Ardtain* did give unto the chief the hand of promise, that if the children of *Cruithen*

did cherish the daughters of *Eri*, the land should be open unto them to take of the damsels of the land in times to come.

And they took their departure in sight of the children of the land, their eyes fixed on *Eri* tenderly.

*Eri* is in peace.

What though *Eocaid* did shun the company of men, and did abide within *Aodmagnmaca*, he is stored with wisdom, and he doth go unto *Teacmor*, and he hath called together the assembly of *Ullad* to *Aodmagnmaca* in due season.

And now that he had ruled in *Ullad* sixteen rings, and the assembly were together, *Eocaid* said, "It is my desire that *Mur Olamain* should be builded nigh unto *Aodmagnmaca*; that provision be made for the *Olam* and for the youth, if the princes of *Er* are consenting thereunto, in the hearing of the assembly, that the portions be taken from *Ard Scealact* for ever." (*d*)

And all the princes rose, and said, "So be it."

And when twq rings were completed, the house was builded, and the *Olam* sat therein.

And when *Eocaid* had ruled eighteen rings, *Meleige* died, and *Dod* was chosen *Ard Olam* of *Ullad*.

And as *I Dod* did sit with the king, and *I* did speak unto him concerning the circuit of *Ard Olam* to the schools of *Ullad*, the king looked dejectedly, and he said unto me, "I had thought to have entered into all the schools of *Ullad* ere I ceased: it may not be, my spirit sinketh within me."

And *Eocaid* abided in *Aodmagnmaca*, and *Dod* did take his departure, and what time he did return

the king was very weak, and he wasted more and more every day until he ceased, having ruled one score rings complete.

And his heap was raised in *Cluaneac* of *Dun Sobairce*, nigh unto the heap of *Airgeadmair*, according to the bidding of the king.

And *Ullad* mourned for *Eocaid*.

He was full of the spirit of *Eocaid Olam Fodla*, though his fire blazed not forth.

And *Cas* the son of *Ciombaot* and *Maca* was chosen king of *Ullad*, and he is called *Ceanmiamagn*. (e)

Now that *Eocaid* had ceased, the mind of *Ugoine* began to disclose itself; words were spread abroad that he designed to call the assembly of *Eri* to the mount of *Gaelen* on *Magnas*.

*Cas* was young, and had given himself to sports, and *Aongus* of *Iber* had taken *Melisa* the daughter of *Erimionn*, and moved in all his ways as *Ugoine* did direct.

And *Cas* being flung from his horse on *Iargael*, whither he went to hunt,

And *Connor* the brother of *Ctis* being chosen, what though young, famed for wisdom through *Eri*, rumours of the thoughts of *Erimionn* died away.

Howbeit, when *Ugoine* had ruled for the course of thirteen rings, and the messengers went through *Eri* with letters, the words thereof were, "Let the assembly of *Eri* come together on the mount of *Gaelen*, to meet *Erimionn*." (f)

And when the assembly did come together, *Ugoine* had a booth set up, and the tents were raised about on their quarters.

And when the king, and princes, and nobles, and

of the deputies of the *Gaal* did enter into the booth, the chief of *Almuin* rose, and said,

“*Murcad* hath words for the assembly, touching *Erimionn*.”

And all *Ullad* stood up like unto a flock of storks; their eyes turned on this and that and every side.

And *Erimionn* rose, and talked of *Eri*, but little notice was taken of his words.

When *Connor* king of *Ullad* rose, and said,

“My eye doth see here on the mount of *Gaelen* the throne, and asion, and mantle, of the king; my ear hath heard that *Liafail* abideth hereabout. That the table of the high chamber of *Teacmor*, the roll of the laws, and the book of the chronicles of the land have been forgotten, I do marvel at.

“*Connor* will not incline his ear to words spoken of *Eri*, till the writings shall be placed in the midst of the assembly.

“Have the laws ceased with the name of *Ardri*? *Connor* will hence to *Ullad*, till he shall hear that the writings are in the view of the assembly of *Eri*.”

And *Connor* went forth, and all of *Ullad* and of *Oldanmact*, and all the *Olam* of the assembly, and the judges of *Ullad* followed his steps.

And *Connor* besought the *Olam* of *Gaelen* and of *Mumain* to tarry. And he moved towards *Aodmagnmaca*.

And after they had gone, *Ugoine* called together those of *Mumain* and of *Gaelen*; and *Murcad* chief of *Almuin* rose, and said,

“What if one of the race of the first *Erimionn* rule *Erimionn* for ever?”

And it was so.

And when these things were told unto *Connor*, he said,

“If the children of the race come together at set times, and that the peace of *Eri* be preserved, it is of little moment who sitteth on the throne of *Eri*, or by what name the king be called.”

And after a while *Connor* sent a messenger unto *Ugoine* with letters. And these are the words thereof:

“What time the assembly shall be together for the time that cometh, shall not the writings be on the tables in the midst, ’twere well *Erimionn* had words ready to tell; why not?”

Now *Ugoine* did move sideways, and insidiously; and *Mumain* was as *Gaelen* in all things that were hurtful, the princes and nobles were taking damsels from either lands.

And when *Ugoine* had ruled seventeen rings, and the assembly were on *Magnas*, and the writings were on the tables in the midst,

*Erimionn* rose, and said,

“The land of *Erimionn* round about *Teacmor* on *Tobrad* was of *Gaelen*, and yielded by *Don* for *Ardri* in the days of *Eocaid* of the race of *Er*; since which time it hath happed that *Ardri* had no land besides, and they sufficed not: what availeth the tribute from *Oldannact*?

“*Erimionn* hath gotten but his own, nor could aught be added save from *Gaelen*.

“Therefore, what if *Cios* were cessed on the nations of *Eri* for *Erimionn* during times to come.”

And *Connor* said, “When *Erimionn* hath no other seat.”

And *Erimionn* said, "Better not at all, than that the custom were changeable."

And when *Connor* heard the voices of the king and princes of *Mumain*, he held his peace.

And it was so.

And the *Cios* is one for every three hundred of the cattle of four rings, each ring that the assembly of *Eri* sitteth for times to come to be of *Tainis-tact*.

Now *Ugoine* had ruled one score rings lacking one; and he did send *Laogair* his son, with many nobles, and of the *Gaal*, to the land of *Cruithen*: and he did take *Aine* the daughter of the chief of the *Gaal* of *Feotar*, and of *Aine* the maid of *Coriat*.

And when the assembly were on the mount of *Magnas*,

*Erimionn* rose, and said,

"Hath the king of *Ullad* been the first to stop the foot of the steward of the king, as he moved to collect the *Cios* of the land? Loud would have been the sound of the voice of *Connor* against another so transgressing."

And *Connor* rose, and said,

"The cattle are for provision for those who shall abide round the assembly of *Eri*. Let *Erimionn* make known at what time they shall be sent, and the just number shall be driven hither. My mind instructeth me to fear, if men of *Gaelen* were permitted to enter *Ullad*, they would, at time not far distant, peradventure, come in greater numbers, and with weapons not those of the herdsman, insulting the children of the land.

“ In few words, the heads of the people will send the *Cios* of *Ullad*.”

And *Erimionn* was silent.

And *Ugoine* did set twelve men to collect the *Cios* of *Mumain*, and the like number to collect the *Cios* of *Gaelen*; and one did he set over them, even *Gialcad* his first-born.

And when *Ugoine* had ruled one score and two rings, *Aongus* king in *Mumain* died, and *Noid* his brother was chosen.

And when *Connoꝝ* had ruled twelve rings, *Dod* died, and *Leiban* was chosen *Ard Olam* of *Ullad*.

*Connor* walketh in the way of his race, he hath not been surpassed by one of the sons of *Er*.

When *Connor* had ruled thirteen rings, the chiefs of *Ardtain*, and of *Maginis*, and of *Larne*, did pass over the waters of the sea to *Cruithen*'s land; and they abided for a while with their kindred, and they were well pleased.

And *Roigne* the son of *Erimionn* was in their company: he did pass times at *Aodmagnmaca* with *Connor*, and *Connor* taketh delight in *Roigne*; he hath more wisdom than any of the race of *Erimionn* since the days of *Eteerial*.

He is skilled in sweet verses of the bards; he hath set down all the words of the laws of all the nations of *Eri*, and the customs of the *Danan*, yea, and of *Firgneat*; and he hath put together all the rules of the custom of *Tainistact*.

Now *Ugoine* had ruled one score and five rings. And when the assembly were together, he said, “ The *Gaal* increase—the *Gaal* of *Feotar* are before us; ’twere well the assembly met three rings



and three rings, though but to hear the sound of each other's voice."

And it was so.

Now as *Connor* had foreseen and did foresay, *Gialcad* did enter *Mumain*, and did run through *Gaelen*, and did take off from the pastures cattle, as the hunter driveth the deer, yea, as the victor beareth off the spoil.

And when words of the doings of *Gialcad* reached to the ear of *Ugoine*, and he did call his son unto him and speak to him thereof, *Gialcad* did pour falsehood into the ear of his father.

But after a time, *Ugoine* did come to know that *Gialcad* and *Bacad* the brother of *Erimionn*, did never cease to drive away of the cattle of the *Gaal* to the tents of these twain; and that it was that made *Ugoine* wrathful; for it was said in *Mumain* and in *Gaelen*, that he would not have stopped the course of them, had the cattle been driven to the lands of the king.

And *Ugoine* sent messengers unto *Bacad*, and unto *Gialcad*, that they should stand before him.

And *Erimionn* reproved *Bacad*, and he did say unto him, "It is well for *Eri* thou canst never rule." (g)

And *Bacad* drew forth a sharp and pointed sword, and he did bury the blade thereof in the bowels of the king; and he did escape in haste.

A little while till *Laogaire* the son of *Ugoine* did enter into the chamber where his father, yet in life, did lay; and he did tell all that had happed; and the words were but ended when *Ugoine* breathed for the last time.

And *Gialcad* hasted to the tents of the king on *Magnas*:

But *Laogaire* did pursue after *Bacud*; and ere his father was in the coldness of death, he did avenge his father's blood.

Thus fell *Ugoine*, after he had ruled *Erimionn* for the space of one score rings and ten.

#### NOTES TO CHAPTER IV.

(a) The princes always suffered more than any other of the warriors, as the diminution of their number often decided elections.

(b) The meaning of *Eocaid* is, that he would not partake of the feast with *Ugoine*, though he recommended it to *Cas*, as it was a custom.

(c) *Tumsteas* is a seigniory.

(d) The reason that the princes of *Er* should consent to any regulation as to *Aru Scealact* was, because it was the portion of a prince.

(e) *Ceanuinman* means, the head of the race of *Magn*, alluding to his grandmother, the daughter of *Magn*, chief of *Oldanmact*.

(f) The motive of *Ugoine* for transferring the assembly from *Touua* to *Magnas*, was to commence the obliteration of *Teacmor*, the work of *Eocaid Olam Fodla*, from the memory of the people—to reclaim the portion of *Ardri* which had belonged to *Gaelen*—and to have the states meet in a more central part of his own proper kingdom for the future. He now made an addition to the revenue of the king, no longer *Ardri*, but *Erimionn*, which was to be confined to his own race; and so vain is man, he fancied that these decrees would be perpetual.

(g) *Bacad*, being lame, could not rule.

This relation of the coming of the *Gaals* of *Feotar* to *Eri*, and their establishment in the northern extremity of *Britain*, marks the era of their migration, and elucidates the reason of the succession by the males according to the female line in *Caledonia*.

Some have imagined, and recorded as fact, that the *Gaals* of *Feotar* settled in *Britain* in the time of the first *Erimionn*, 1000 years

before *Christ*; whereas, the truth is, *Ugoine*, not *Iolar*, was the *Erimionn*, which title he now re-assumed. The origin and migration of this tribe has been explained in the dissertation prefixed to this work.

## CHAP. V.

*The reign of Laogaire, a space of sixteen rings, from 270 to 254.*

*UGOINE* being slain by *Bacád* his brother, *Gialcad* the first-born of *Ugoine* had hasted to the tents of *Erimionn*, and did remove all things found therein.

And he did send forth messengers to call the princes and nobles to the mount, to say who was to sit on the throne of *Gaelen*.

Now the minds of many were full of suspicion against *Gialcad*, that he was present when his father was slain; and it was of a truth known unto them, that he took no pains to avenge his death.

Therefore did they choose *Laogaire*; for that they were pleased because of his pursuit after *Bacad*, yea, and slaying him.

And when the assembly of *Eri* came together, *Laogaire* was also chosen *Erimionn* by those of *Mumain* and of *Gaelen*; neither the king, princes, nor nobles of *Ullad*, nor the chief nor nobles of *Oldanmact* were present.

The fury of *Gialcad* raged for a season; howbeit, as he did continue to be over those who cessed the *Cios*, and was in every thing, save the name, king

rather than *Laogaire*, his eye did seem to look on his brother with affection.

Nevertheless *Roigne* did fear for *Laogaire* his brother, for he loved him; and he spake unto him, and said, "Let me, I pray thee, speak unto *Connor* king in *Ullad*, for that *Noid* is as one of the princes of *Gaelen*, and *Aine*, the partner of the secret thoughts of *Laogaire*, is the daughter of the chief of the *Gaal* of *Cruithén's* land :

"And as *Ullad* hath *Oldanmact* clasped in friendship, what if *Ullad* and *Gaelen* rule in *Eri*? So the king of *Ullad* shall abide in *Aodmagtmaca*, and the king of *Gaelen* shall dwell on *Magnas* for times to come, and enter into a covenant."

And *Laogaire* answered, "Let *Roigne* do as seemeth fit unto him."

And unto *Connor* did *Roigne* go; and he did speak the words in *Connor's* ear.

And *Connor* said unto *Roigne*,

"When the sons of *Golam* did hither come, and *Cier* was covered over in the waters of the vast sea, and the lad *Er* his son was yet in youth, *Iolar* the great father of *Laogaire* and of thee, did conspire with *Blath*, called *Amergein* the priest, that with his father lost he should also lose his portion of the land.

"But *Marcac* the father of the race of *Noid*, did take by the hand the boy *Er*, and o'er his head he threw his shield; and thus, and by the love of the nobles, yea, and of *Gaal*, was my father *Er* seated within this land, and here hath his heap been raised, and thence is his portion called the land of *Ullad*.

"And now doth *Laogaire* conspire with his bro-

ther *Roigne* to spoil my brother *Noid* of his kingdom in like sort.

“ Return thou, *Roigne*, unto *Gaelen*, and say to *Laogaire*,

“ Thus said *Connor*, -

“ *Ullad* is the portion of the sons of *Er* from the beginning; that have his sons maintained, no more have they desired: the king of *Ullad* now that is, will not depart from the ways of his race, nor from the words on the roll of the laws of *Eri*.”

And the words of *Connor* did give pain to the soul of *Roigne*, and he said unto him, “ If *Connor* would but think of the love, *Roigne* doth bear for *Laogaire*, and the fear he hath of *Gialcad*, peradventure he would pardon him for his words.”

And *Connor* did take him by the hand, and he said unto him, “ Let *Poigne* be comforted *Connor* will not think upon the words again. Go, *Roigne*, and tell the words of *Connor* into thy brother's ear, and hither speed again and bide; perhaps the friendship of us twain may preserve peace between thy brethren, though friendship be far distant.”

And *Roigne* did as the king of *Ullad* said unto him.

Now *Laogaire* did permit *Gialcad* to rule in every thing; and *Gialcad* did carry himself with rigour through *Gaelen* and through *Mumain*, what though the revenue of *Erimionn* was said to be *Cios*, (a) he did exact the same as *Cobaç*.

And *Roigne* did journey to the tents of *Gialcad* to commune with him.

And *Gialcad*'s anger rose, and he would have slain his brother; but *Roigne* was stronger than him; *Gialcad* was gaunt, and had a weakly frame.

And *Roigne* returned to *Aodmagnmaca*, and dwelt with *Connor*: he surpassed all the children of *Gaelen* in wisdom; therefore was it said, that *Leirida* the mother of *Roigne* was beloved of *Ros* prince of *Er*; and she did doat on *Ros*, loathing *Ugoine*; but of this *Leiben* knoweth not.

*Ullad* is in peace and happiness, *Ullad* and *Oldan-mact* are as one.

Now *Connor* hath made additions to *Aodmagnmaca* and to *Mur Olamain* thereof, the house of *Eocaid* was not sufficient to contain the scholars that crowded thereto.

*Leiben* gave not enough repose unto himself; he did labour in the schools continually, now in one, now in another, his strength was not equal to the weight he laid on it: and what time *Connor* had ruled one score and six rings, *Leiben* died; and he was lamented by all the children of the land, and by none more than by *Roigne* the son of *Ugoine*.

And *Toil* was chosen *Ard Olam* of *Ullad* in the place of *Leiben*.

And when *Erimionn* had sat nine rings, *Noid* king in *Mumain* died, having sat after the same manner as *Laogaire* for the course of seventeen rings, and *Lugad* his son was chosen king in *Mumain*.

And *Gialtad* did lay hold on his mind, and he moved as he did direct in all his ways.

Still *Connor* lived, and *Gialtad* did tremble through fear of him.

But *Connor* having died, having ruled for the circuit of one score and ten rings,

And *Fiacnac* the son of *Cas*, son of *Ciombaot*, being chosen king in *Ullad*,

The spirit of *Gialcad* began to be manifested : and when the assembly of *Eri* were together what time *Fiacna* had ruled one ring, the eye and hand of *Gialcad* did move as he did think would be pleasing unto *Fiacna*, till he did say unto him after a while,

“ Hath *Fiacna* never thought upon the danger to *Eri* from *Oilliol* the son of *Aine* of the *Feotar*? Is it fitting that *Laogaire*, who mopeth as the owl, should rule the land? Will not *Fiacna* take the throne?”

And *Fiacna* said, “ Nay.”

And the king of *Ullad* took his departure for *Aodmagnmaca*; and he did tell unto *Roigne* the words of *Gialcad*, and *Roigne* did speed to *Laogaire* to speak them in his ear.

And *Roigne* did return to *Aodmagnmaca*, and he told unto *Fiacna*; that *Laogaire* said, he should rejoice to be eased of the weight.

And when the assembly of *Ullad* were together after these things had happed, and the ear of *Fiacna*, heard not the words touching them read, which he did tell unto *Toil* to have set down,

The king rose, and said,

“ My ears have not heard aught of what I had to *Toil* to set down on the chronicles of the words of, *Gialcad* and of *Fiacna*.”

And *Toil* was in confusion, and his memory seemed to have departed from him; and from that moment he became as a child.

And *Séagar* was chosen *Ard Olam* of *Ullad* in his stead.

And the words have been set down in their due place.

Now *Gialcad* spread evil reports of *Laogaire*; and it was whispered about from the tongue of *Gialcad*, that his father had not been slain by *Bacad*, and that *Laogaire* had shed the blood of the brother of his father to seize on the throne; and moreover, that fear of *Laogaire* had caused *Gialcad* to fly at that time to the tents of his father.

Moreover, that *Laogaire* had many a time and oft, besought *Gialcad* to pardon his transgressions, and rule the land, whilst he desired nought but the name of king.

Whilst these words were passing through the land, so great was the favour, or the fear, of the king towards *Gialcad*, it seemed as though *Gialcad* was *Erimionn*.

And when *Laogaire* had sat in the place of the king sixteen rings, words came unto him, “*Gialcad* thy brother lieth on the bed of sickness, his eye doth long to look on *Laogaire* before he die.”

And *Laogaire* went to the dwelling of *Gialcad* to comfort him, and some few accompanied him.

And *Gialcad* said unto *Laogaire*, as he was quitting the chamber, “Why hath my brother brought this train with him? If he and *Oilliol* his son would tarry with me for a time, many are the words my lips have to disclose unto both.”

And *Laogaire* listened to the voice of his brother, and he did send away those who had come in his company; and *Laogaire* and *Oilliol* his son abided in the tents of *Gialcad*, and *Dub* chief of *Remionn*, and his son, ministered unto them.

And on the next day, ere *Laogaire* and *Oilliol*



his son did go to rest, they went into the chamber of *Gialcad*.

And as *Laogaire* did sit on the bed of *Gialcad*, and *Oilliol* stood beside, *Dub* and his son entered into the chamber, and *Gialcad* rose from the bed on which he lay, and he did plunge his knife into the breast of *Laogaire*, and *Dub* and his son did slay *Oilliol*.

And *Dub* and his son and *Gialcad* did spread the rumour through *Eri*, that *Laogaire* and *Oilliol* his son did attempt the life of *Gialcad*, as he lay on the bed of sickness, and had slain him, but for *Dub* and *Meorcean* his son.

Thus perished *Laogaire*, having sat on the seat of the king for the course of sixteen rings.

#### NOTES, TO CHAPTER V.

*Gialcad* was the eldest son of *Ugoine*; the princes and nobles of *Gaelen* were so pleased with the filial duty of *Laogaire*, his second son, that they elected him king of *Gaelen*; and *Connor*, having no intention of the throne of *Eri*, *Laogaire* was chosen *Erimionn*. He had taken *Aine* the daughter of *Cruithen*, chief of the *Feotar*, by *Aine* the daughter of the chief of *Coriat* in *Eri*.

*Roigne* was brother to *Laogaire* and *Gialcad*, and being a wise and prudent man, and wishing to avert the evils *Eri* was threatened with by the mal-practices of his own family, sought to divide the island into two kingdoms, of *Ullad* with *Oldanmact*, and of *Gaelen* with *Mumain*. To this the fidelity of *Connor* permitted him not to accede.

(a) *Cios* means a return, as rent, or any equivalent for something granted. *Cobac* means tribute, or something exacted by force.

## CHAP. VI.

*The reign of Gialcad the son of Ugoine, a space of seventeen rings, from 254 to 237.*

Now the messengers went forth through *Eri*, to call the assembly together to choose *Erimionn*.

And *Gialcad*, placed on the seat of the king in *Gaelen* afore, was chosen *Erimionn* by the unsteady voices of the princes and nobles of *Gaelen* and of *Mumain*.

And *Duac* the son of *Oilliol* the son of *Laogaire*, a child of two rings, was conveyed away out of the reach of *Gialcad* to the dwelling of *Fearmor* chief of *Coriat*, the son of *Morla*, the father of *Aine*, whom *Cruithen* chief of *Feotar* had taken, *Aine* the mother of *Aine* whom *Laogaire* had brought from the land of *Cruithen*, the mother of *Oilliol* the father of the child.

And *Gialcad* did make inquiry after the infant, and words were told unto him for very truth, that he was dumb; and *Alla*, the mother of the children of *Fearmor*, did call him *Maon*, (a) and so was he called by all.

And *Alla* had a child born unto her the same day that *Maon* was brought to the tents of *Fearmor*, and she was called *Moriat*, and she and *Maon* were reared up together.

And *Gialcad* ceased to seek after the child.

Now all the tales told from time to time of *Ugoine* and *Laogaire*, and of *Gialcad*, were framed together, and how *Gialcad* spoke of wounds he had received

from *Oilliol* the son of *Laogaire* ere he did raise his hand to strike, but no one saw them; and words were asked; now of one of the physicians, now of another, if he it was who dressed the wounds: but all said, nay.

And all these things did come to *Fiacnac*'s ear; but he said,

“ Save *Roigne*, I have seldom known one better than another of *Iolar*'s race. I will do nought between them.”

Now *Mumain* lay beneath the foot of *Gialcad*, the prince of *Ib Lugad* had taken a daughter of *Erimionn*.

*Ullad* dwelt in peace, nought disturbed her repose all the days of sixteen rings that *Fiacnac* ruled; then did he die.

And *Daire* the son of *Fiacnac* was chosen king in *Ullad* in the place of his father.

And when *Daire* had ruled one ring, what time *Gialcad* had soiled the throne of *Eri* for the course of thirteen rings.

The child *Maon* had grown unto a lad, and such a lad, the whispers in his praise had swoln to loud breath, till the unwelcome sound did reach to *Gialcad*'s ear.

And now on a sudden *Maon* no more was seen on *Coriat*; and *Fearmor* did come to *Aodmagnmaca*, and he did tell to *Daire*, that he did thither come e'en from *Ardtain*, whither he did accompany the youth, then on his way to *Nér* the son of *Cruithen*, chief of *Cruithen*'s land, for that words had come to *Fearmor*'s ears, that *Gialcad* sought his life.

And *Fearmor* did tell unto *Daire* of *Mumain* and the manner of the children of that land,

And how the earth, but little while passed by, had sunk as deep, aye, as an arrow goeth from the bow, and water rushed in to the hollow of the land, and therein lay, and they are called the waters of *Gurna*, within *Coriat*. (b)

Little did *Fearmor* know more than the chase, and music, and the song and dance. And the king said unto me,

“*Seagar*, this man lacketh knowledge; the very little portion that he hath he seemeth to scorn: so vehement his passion for strong drink, that devour eth the reason of man.”

And when *Fearmor* was about to return to *Mumain*, *Daire* gave unto him two beautiful horses, *Iac* and *Easog*, and two fine dogs, *Sugac* and *Luc*.

And *Fearmor* went his way.

Now when four rings had passed, *Fearmor* did come to *Aodmagnmaca*, and he did speak unto *Daire*.

“*Maon* still with *Ner* doth dwell; all tongues speak loudly in his praise: what though his form doth bide in the land of *Cruithen*, his soul doth rest on *Eri*, and doth long till his foot shall feel this soil.

“The eyes of *Gallen* and of *Mumain* do wink in expectation of the sight of the brave youth.

“The chief of *Feotar* hath given promise of good help; what sayeth the king of *Ullad*? will he not use his hand to pull the bloody *Easog*(c) *Cobtac* from the throne?”

Whereupon *Daire* said; “ *Mumain* hath raised him, let *Mumain* pull him down; *Ullad* will dwell in peace.”

And *Fearmor* said,

“ The king of *Ullad* will not stop the foot of *Feotar*, by young *Maon* hither led.”

And *Daire* said,

“ The *Gaal* of *Ullad* and of *Cruithen* be brethren; all may move in peace through *Ullad*.” ●

And *Fearmor* passed on towards the extremity of the land of *Ardtain*, waiting the coming of *Maon* and *Glas* the son of *Fearmor*, and the youths who did bear *Maon* company from *Coriat*, and the host of *Feotar*; thither they meant to steer.

And as *Fearmor* did stand upon the height to overlook the sea, he spied a skiff that near and nearer drew, and it did move within the land, and forth did come the messengers *Fearmor* had sent to the young *Maon*, and *Craftine* the minstrel of *Fearmor*, who had journeyed all the way with them.

And the men did tell unto *Fearmor*, “ *Maon* and thy sons fare well, and hither will they come with all the speed they may.”

Now *Fearmor* being gone, the messengers not yet returned to *Coriat*, of whose going unto the land of *Cruithen* to the young *Maon* had been told to *Mo-riat*, she could not bear the tent, the hill nor vale, the plain nor grove, save where her *Maon* had used to take delight; thither and thither, from spot to spot she roamed, her every sense far far away she knew not where, with *Maon*, wheresoe'er that was, and she was all alone; for though she guarded not the secret of her love, in her chaste love for *Maon* did

*Moriat* feel pride, still more in *Maon's* love for her; her state she would disclose to none; and all the anxious, the distracting agonies of love for *Maon*, were consuming fast the beauteous *Moriat*.

Now *Alla* saw with pain, but dare not speak, till *Moriat* did say, "Let me go hence, and for a time abide with *Alla's* sister in the tents of *Oir*;" and thither *Moriat* did go.

Little did the change of place avail; the hopes and fears, the doubts and fancy of the maid did with her move.

The chief of *Oirmionn* was with the hunters on the hills, two youths, his sons, were with their mother. *Aongusa* was the favourite friend of *Moriat* of all the maids of *Mumain's* land; before her now did *Moriat* lay open her full soul; and whilst the youths, and those that followed in the steps of those fair maids, did think that *Moriat* did but go forth the journey of a day or so, to meet her father gone now some while, the little company did keep due on, with speed to all save *Moriat*, who thought the herb did sprout beneath the horse's foot, so much more slowly than her fancy did they move.

And they pursued their course till they did stand on *Ullad's* soil; and there they came to hear *Fearmor* did bide at *Aodmagnmaca* some days gone by; thither *Moriat* and *Aongusa*, and the two youths did speed.

And *Daire* did conduct the damsels to the presence of the chief of *Coriat*, and *Moriat* did look on old *Craistine*, the minstrel of *Fearmor*; no time had she to say a word, howbeit his eye did speak unto the maid that it had *Maon* seen.

And now the boards were spread, all were but seated at the feast, when sound of feet, and many a voice was heard, the doors did open wide, and warriors entered, in the arms and mantle of *Eri* some, the spear of *Feotar* and the short cloak did others bear.

*Daire* and his guests rose from their seats in wonder at the sight that all did turn towards; and ere a word came forth, the lovely *Moriat*, in whose mellow eye her every sense had fled, was in the arms of *Maon* her beloved.

*Fearmor* embraced his son, the brave youth *Glas*, and he did take him in his hand to *Daire*; and now he did press young *Maon* to his heart, and he did place his hand within the hand of *Daire*, calling him *Maon* reared on *Alla*'s knee.

The boards were lengthened out, and *Daire* bad all welcome.

And when all had feasted, the horns went round; but none did know what happened in full, and as *Daire* sought not, none did inquiry make.

When *Daire* said, "If *Craftine* now would let us hear the harp's sweet voice?"

And *Craftine* did strike his harp; those who had not heard the sound afore were in amazement. *Fearmor* was in rapture at the surprise of the children of *Ullad*, and in wonder at the vacant eyes of *Crui-then*'s sons.

When the voice of the harp was silent, the king said, "My ears have been ravished with the music of thy harp, *Craftine*; of what sweet tale hath it spoke now?"

And *Craftine* reclined his harp against the wall,

and he stood up before the king, and he did open his mouth, and he did tell,

“Cruel were the thoughts of *Cobtac*, he sighed for masterdom at any price, even the price of brother's blood; and *Laogaire* was no more, and *Oilliol Aine* ceased by *Cobtac*'s hand. The form of *Duac* (c) had been laid beneath his little heap, were not *Maon* borne far away.

“And *Maon* found a fostering hand in the tent of *Coriat*; the children that *Alla* bare were not dearer to the hearts of *Alla* and *Fearmor* than little *Maon*; still they did call him *Maon*, though sweetly speak did he.

“The boy grew up, and he did think, he said, therefore he thought that he was born of *Alla* and *Fearmor*.

“As his years increased, the love of all increased for him.

“*Fearmor* had three sons, and one daughter; and *Maon* had counted rings more by two than *Moriat*: she was born that very day that *Maon* first did enter the dwelling of *Fearmor*.

“From the moments he could distinguish aught, her little eye did smile on *Maon*; as they grew, *Maon* was her playmate, her delight, her transport fully told.

“But as the blossom opened, and felt the check of a fond mother's care, lest it may come to fruit too soon, *Maon* was the secret joy of the sidelong looking eye of *Moriat*.

“Thus time did pass, when on a day, disguised in a poor and mean attire, there came a chief to *Fearmor*'s tents, he said,



“ ‘Whiles the words come streaming through my lips, danger speedeth hither; brave *Fearmor*, guard well the approach of every unknown foot to *Maon*, *Cobtac* doth seek his life, he hath heard all; I must go hence.’

“ And *Fearmor* told the words to *Alla*, and she did whisper in the ear of *Moriat*,

“ ‘*Maon* goeth hence what time *Bual* on the morrow shall come forth.’

“ *Moriat* did hide her face upon her mother’s breast, and in words ‘but half made up, she said, ‘Doth *Maon* go whither *Moriat* may not go too? *Moriat* doth live but in her *Maon*’s smiles.’

“ And when *Maon* heard of what had happed, he said, ‘*Maon* dreadeth no danger beneath the roof surrounded by the friends of brave *Fearmor*; shall he go hence with fear?’

“ ‘If it seemeth good unto *Fearmor*, *Maon* will here abide till fulness of time shall give him strength to avenge his father’s blood.’

“ The spirit of the youth suffered him not to see the dangers with which he was beset.

“ And *Fearmor* said, ‘E’en but a little while let *Maon* go from hence; *Cobtac* hath of prying eyes more than one pair, of bloody hands more than his right and left.’

“ Now preparation was made for *Maon* to depart; and the night was passed in tales of times gone by, and interchange of thought as to the times to come.

“ And on the morrow ere that *Baal* appeared, nine youths and one score men of war stood before the entrance of *Fearmor*’s tent; when they did eat and were freshed, they were on their horses’ backs.

“Some while had passed till *Maon* could tear himself away from *Moriat* ; tears did chase tears quickly down the visage of the maid, and large and heavy drops did fall from the eyes of the fond youth.

“And *Maon* pressed the damsel to his heart, and sealed the covenant of plighted faith with ardent lips upon the moistened cheeks of lovely *Moriat*.

“And he did spring upon his horse, nor looked the way he moved so long as he could see the tents of *Coriat*.

“And *Maon*, and *Fearmor*, and *Glas* his son, and the eight youths, and one score men of war pursued their way until they reached *Ardtain*, and thence did *Maon* and his train pass over the waters of the sea ; and when they came to land they journeyed to the dwelling of the chief, and there did *Maon* dwell, with *Ner* the lovely *Aine*’s son, and once the pride of *Coriat*.

“And as *Fearmor* did measure back his lonesome steps, he came unto the seat of *Daire*, *Ullad*’s king, — *Aodmagnmaca*, the theme of song, the never-failing food for fancy of the bards.

“And the mighty chief, the son of *Er*, threw open wide the gate to brave *Fearmor*.

“In *Aodmagnmaca* was his every sense feasted with new delights, days passed as sunbeams till *Fearmor* returned to his place.

“And still his song, and still his tale is of *Daire*, mighty king, and of the glory of his race.

“And *Maon* dwelt with *Ner* for four long rings, when *Fearmor* came to know that *Gialcad* might be shaken from the throne.

“ And he did send two trusty messengers to *Maon* to speed to *Eri*, and pluck up *Gialcad* by the roots.

“ And *Moriat*, when she did hear they were about to go away, did watch the time, and she did pour into *Craftine*’s ear her secret thoughts, and she did say,

“ ‘ O, *Craftine*, listen to the voice of thy unhappy *Moriat* ! Messengers with letters from *Fearmor* to *Maon* will soon go hence ; if my *Craftine* would take his little harp and with them go ; and when the men have told of *Eri* and *Fearmor*, his harp would speak of love and *Moriat*, and tell the tales that *Maon*’s ear did use to dwell on with delight.’

“ And while *Craftine* did hold his peace till *Moriat* should make an end as he did think, the beautiful maid of *Alla* laid her fair hand on *Craftine*’s breast, her eyes full fixed on his, and she did say,

“ ‘ Had *Moriat* been thou, *Craftine*, and that her harp could speak as *Craftine*’s harp, and *Craftine* had hinted but a word, she would have flown ere she knew whither, till memory or his voice had called her back to hear his errand.

“ ‘ And thou, *Craftine*, dost ponder ere thou speak.’

“ And *Craftine* said, ‘ Wrong not *Craftine* ; whither the maid of *Coriat* shall tell *Craftine* to go, there will he go ; whatever she shall have him do, that will he do ; whatever she shall bid him say, that will he say.’

“ And ere he went, or did, or said, *Moriat* did recompense *Craftine* as though he had journeyed far, and laboured hard, so sweet the smile of *Moriat*.

“ ‘Where is *Craftine* to go? what shall he do? and what to say?’

“ ‘To the land of *Cruithen* go,’ replied the maid, ‘and tell thy harp to speak in *Maon*’s ear, and *Craftine*’s harp will say how sweetly *Maon* stole the heart of *Moriat*, and as he bore it off, how the fond youth did leave his own with *Moriat*, a rich exchange. Let the sweet warbler sing the pain the heart within the bosom of the maid doth feel, in absence from his mate, that sighs in *Maon*’s breast.

“ ‘O let thy harp tell all.

“ ‘Nay, did it tell all I have to say, the messengers would go, and hither come again, ere I had said a thousandth part of all I have to say; then in few words,

“ ‘Let *Craftine*’s harp speak in the hearing of my *Maon*’s ear the words he used to say, as *Maon* sat beneath the great oak’s shade on *Meag*’s bank, two short short days ere *Maon* went from hence, now grown to such a length.

“ ‘And let him speak of this dear lock of my own *Maon*’s hair, inclosed in the rings that *Roiteactac*, *Eri*’s king, did give unto my father of that day.

“ ‘O let him say,

“ ‘Ah, *Maon*! generous, fair, and brave,

‘Haste hither to thy *Moriat*,

Ere that she sink within the grave,

No longer seen on *Coriat*.

“ ‘Or, *Maon*, if thou canst not come,

‘*Alla*’s maid will fly to thee;

Thy *Moriat* should have no home,

But where her own dear *Maon* be.’

“ And with the men did *Craftine* go; and when that they had told of *Eri*, and the brave *Fearmor*, *Craftine* did put the words of *Moriât* in *Clairseac*’s lips, and he did utter them in sounds of melody, though not so sweet as her harmonious voice, every sense of *Maon* lay in his ear, whilst the ear itself, if *Craftine* may so say, seemed in a trance.

“ Awhile; he turned his eye towards the harp, and when he saw *Craftine*, the youth did fold him, harp and all, within his arms; and spake of *Moriât* and love, of *Eri* and *Fearmor*; nor did his tongue forget to speak of *Daire*, great and good, and *Aodmagn-maca*, pride of *Ullad*’s plains.

“ And to the messengers did *Maon* say, ‘ To *Fearmor* haste, and tell, *Maon* will stand on *Eri* before this moon shall wane.’

“ And unto *Craftine* did *Maon* say, ‘ Let *Craftine*’s harp and *Craftine*’s tongue tell to sweet *Moriât*, the heart that *Maon* stole doth long and sigh to feel the panting of the heart he freely gave; short time, and they will meet to part no more.’

“ This is the tale, great king, that *Craftine*’s harp did tell: what more remains, if *Glas* would speak.”

And *Glas*, *Fearmor*’s brave son, stood up, and said,

“ Four rings did *Maon* bide with *Ner* in *Cruithen*’s land, and with him *Glas*, companion of his way, and eight of *Mumain*’s sons: look to what point we may, our ears were open still to hear the voice of *Eri* if she did call us home.

“ And when four rings were run, the sigh’d-for tidings came.

“ And *Ner* did bring two hundred warriors of the *Gaal* of *Feotar* to move with *Maon* on his hither way.

“ Our ships did float upon the waters of the land, and as they touched the billows of the sea, the winds did rage loud from the north, and they did drive us on the way that they did fly, and so for three long days and two short nights, when we did come to rest on *Slainge*’s soft bed.

“ From thence we came to land, to *Eri*’s land ; and *Iber*’s sons did bow the head, and bend the knee to mighty *Baal*, and those of *Feotar* did sprinkle of the earth from *Cruitlen*’s soil, and they did stand thereon, and call upon the spirits of the deep.

“ And we did cast our eyes whither the sun doth go, and *Maon* had this one and that to speed unto the highest hill, and on the summit light the fires. The messengers of *Fearmor* did say, ‘ The hunters’ eyes would look upon the hills to see which way their foot should move.

“ And soon the fires did blaze ; full west and south.

“ Now *Gialcad* was on the southern border of the land of *Gaelen*, when words did reach his ear, ‘ The son of *Oilliol* cometh on the king.’

“ And the heralds were sent forth to assemble the warriors of *Gaelen* and of *Mumain*, out of hand.

“ And the warriors of *Mumain* did gather themselves together, and they did move towards *Maon* in the heat of love ; and the hearts of *Gaelen* were hollow towards *Gialcad*.

“ *Maon* winged his way on pinions of duty to his

sire, till he did pounce on *Gialcad*, lank, though gorged with *Lagoire's* and with *Oilliol's* blood.

"And *Maon* sought for *Gialcad* through the host, and *Gialcad*, when he did hear the voice of the herald, saying,

" 'Let *Gialcad* show his blood-stained face to *Maon*, that his ear may hear the wounds of *Oilliol* speak through *Maon's* lips.' (d)

"*Gialcad* did hang his head, the weight of blood oppressed the spirit, and heavy lay on the arm of languid *Gialcad*.

"When *Maon* did perceive a band of chiefs following the herald's steps, so like was one unto the shadow that his fancy drew of hideous *Gialcad*; he spoke to the nine youths who round him stood, 'Are we not able to beat down this gaunt and his props?'

"And ere one counteth quick the number of five score, *Gialcad*, and all who raised the arm for him, lay on the ground.

"And we did raise young *Maon* on our shields, and all the warriors gathered round, and when he oped his mouth, and he'did say,

" 'Well met, brave friends;' a shout was raised, and *Glas* did say aloud, '*An Labrai se, Fir cait.*'

"And all cried, '*Labrai.*'

"And the youth *Maon* said,

" 'The death-song must not be told, nor war-song raised, he slew my father, and my father's father, now low by his cursed hand, his fall as glorious as many of *Ert's* bravest kings; his evil spirit hath not yet taken flight, let not the balmy air of our sweet

*Gaelen* corrupted be' by the last of the foul breath of bloody *Gialcad*.'

"And the host shouted,

" '*Baal* prosper the work of *Labrai* !'(e)

"And we did lower our shields, and *Labrai* stood on the ground.

"And the congregation moved to *Gialcad*, yet in life, and they did make fast a rope unto his feet, and they did drag his body on the ground unto a pit, (f) which had been opened in the earth, and therein did they fling the form of *Gialcad*, calling him *Cobta Caol Breag*, and the earth was settled over him as it had been afore, no trace of him remaining.

"Now *Labrai* flew as quick as thought, airy fancy's nimble herald, to the tents of *Coriat*; *Alla* with her damsels sat, as the youth stood within her booth, when she withdrew from his embrace, his eyes ran wildly round—no *Moriat* was there; he turned pale, and shook, and faltering said, 'My *Moriat* !'

" 'Thy *Moriat* is well,' delighted *Alla* said, 'she bides since few days passed within the tents of *Oir*.'

"*Maon* had oft been there; the horses now were faint; *Iac* and *Easog*, the gift of generous *Daire*, *Ullad*'s king, to brave *Fearmor*, of which the chief did boast, till words thereof did reach to *Cruithen*'s land, these now were in the folds, and soon did *Glas* collect a herd, and on we moved for *Oirmionn*.

"The chief had not long time afore returned to his house, the boards were spread, warriors had with him come.

"Now *Aongusq* had sent tidings from *Muglein* unto her mother, that *Moriat* would go whither her



father went, to meet young *Maon* on his way from *Cruithen's* land, and she had gone with her, and the two youths did also go; these things did *Beria* now to *Maon* tell.

"When all did eat and were refreshed, save *Maon*, who on fancy fed, we kept on our way, and quick as horses feet could move, we hither came, and found a welcome at great *Daire's* boards.

"And *Ullad's* king seeth nine of *Mumain's* youth, and these are of the *Feotar*, the sons of *Eri* one full half: and *Gaelen* hath no king, and *Eri's* throne is empty whilst *Glas* doth speak."

And *Daire* rose, and he did give the hand of friendship to all round.

And the night was passed in joy.

And *Craftine* did touch the harp, and told the love of *Lort* and *Sorca*, the lovely daughter of the chief of *Allo's* land.

And many a song was sung, and many a tale was told; and *Daire* suffered not his guests to go while nine days passed.

And ere they went *Daire* did say to *Fearmor*, "*Daire* would send of the children of *Ullad* even unto *Mumain*, if *Craftine* would teach them how to touch the harp."

And *Fearmor* and *Craftine* said, "The children of *Ullad* shall be welcome to the land of *Coriat*."

And *Daire* gave unto *Craftine* a splendid harp, the like of which hath not been seen in *Mumain*, and *Craftine* doth call it *Daire*.

And *Daire* gave to each one of the youths a beautiful horse.

And to *Moriat* and *Aongusa*, did *Eoca* the wife of

*Daire* present two mantles, with clasps and bodkins of the richest gold.

And they did come to *Fearmor's* tents; and *Maon* did take unto him the lovely *Moriat*.

#### NOTES TO CHAPTER VI.

(a) *Maon* signifies dumb; it was given out the child was dumb to prevent *Gialcad* from destroying him, as that infirmity would incapacitate him from the throne at any future time.

(b) There is a considerable piece of water called *Loc Gur* at this day, in that part of the country now called *Limerick*, which was formerly called *Córiat*, and must be these waters of *Gurna*, which means a great hollow.

(c) The real name of the child was *Duac*, the meaning here is, had he not escaped by the name of *Maon*, *Duac* would have been destroyed.

(d) This is an expression full of bitterness and despair to *Gialcad*; the youth not only vows vengeance against the murderer of his father and his father's father, but that the tongue he fondly hoped was dumb, conveyed the tidings to the ear of the monster.

(e) *Labrai* signifies, he speaks, therefore was this prince also called *Labrai*.

(f) You have already seen that the punishment of death was not inflicted in *Eri* for any crime but murder with evil mind, which was avenged by flinging the murderer alive into a pit, and covering him over with the earth made level as before. We hear, from Herodotus, of "the pit of punishment in Persia."

## CHAP. VII.

*The reign of Duac, a space of seven rings, from 237 to 230.*

**GIALCAD** being no more, having ruled for the course of seventeen rings, many of the nobles of *Gaelen* who had raised their hands for him, having fallen on *Dunnarig*, (a) times passed till the king could be chosen.

And when the princes and nobles were together on the mount, *Duac* the son of *Oilliol*, the brother of *Ugoine*, was chosen king in *Gaelen*.

And when the princes and nobles of *Mumain* and of *Gaelen* assembled on *Magnas*,

*Duac* was chosen *Eri-nionn*.

*Labrai* the son of *Oilliol* the son of *Luogaire*, dwelt on the portion of his father, and he did keep the *Fetotar* about him, they went not back to their own land.

And when *Duac* had ruled for one ring, the messengers were sent forth to call together the kings, princes, and nobles of *Eri*, and the chief of the *Olam*, and heads of the people, and the judges named, and the chief and nobles of *Oldanmact*, what time the fires should be seen on the summits of the plains of the land.

And the messengers added moreover, *Labrai* hath complained of *Meorcean* (b) chief of *Remionn*, unto *Tolard* judge of *Eri*.

And when the assembly were together, there were not so many since the days of *Oilliol Beargneat*.

And *Erimionn* was seated on the throne.

And the kings of *Mumain* and of *Ullad*, and the chief of *Oldanmact*, were on their seats; and all the princes of the nations of *Eri*, and the nobles were under their shields, and the *Olam*, and heads of the people, and the judges, were on their benches.

When *Tolard* rose, and said,

“ Let *Meorcean* chief of *Remionn* stand before the assembly of *Eri*.”

And *Meorcean* stood up; and *Tolard* said, “ When the assembly shall be together, nine days to come, let *Meorcean* be prepared to answer unto *Duac* for the blood of *Oilliol* his father, and of *Laogaire* the father of *Oilliol*, some time *Erimionn*.”

When the assembly went forth, the feast and the sports were not as aforetime. *Duac* dwelt in the tents of *Daire* king of *Ullad*, and *Fearmor*, and many princes and chiefs of *Mumain*, were with *Daire*; and *Craftine* did journey from *Coriat*, and the harp that the king had given to him was with him, and *Craftine* had taught *Daire* his harp to utter dulcet sounds, the like to which have not been heard in *Eri*.

Now the assembly were together, and when the name of *Meorcean* was called, he was not in his place, nor was he to be found, nor heard of. And *Duac* took with him *Glas*, and of his friends, and they did go in quest of *Meorcean*; but they did return as they went.

And what time *Duac* did come back, the assembly were listening to the words on the roll of the laws of *Eri*, when *Duac* stood in the midst, and he did say,

“When will the assembly hear the words of *Degan* and of *Stad*, against *Meorcean*?”

And all were silent till *Feargus* prince of *Ullad* rose, and said, “When *Meorcean* is in his place.”

And *Duac* said, “What not till then?” and he was going on to speak,

When *Daire* king of *Ullad* rose, and said, “*Daire* admireth the noble zeal of *Duac* in pursuit of the man whose hand he hath been told did shed his father’s blood——” Thus far had *Daire* spoke, when *Duac*, still standing, with warmth said aloud, “O *Daire*, the bloody *Meorcean* was the first that struck!”

And *Daire* smiled on the youth, and said, “*Duac*, thou art dear unto the heart of *Daire*, dearer still to him the words of the laws of *Eri*; what though the like hath not been done afore, that any here did bide, that may not sit, (c) save when hither called? What if *Duac* take his seat amongst the princes of his race whilst his ear heareth the words on the roll?”

And it was so.

And when all the words were read, *Daire* rose, and said,

“*Duac* hath heard, that every tongue must be silent of man in his absence.”

And *Duac* seemed sorrowful, and he said, “Must three rings pass, and *Meorcean* live the while? He and his father struck to death the moment they did hear the sound of the voice of *Cobta Caol Breag*?”

And *Daire* said, “When *Duac* shall hear the words of *Tainistact*.”

And the words were told: and *Daire* said, “The

death of *Oilliol* can be inquired into on the mount of *Gaelen*."

And *Duac* was comforted.

And when three days passed that the book of the chronicles had been opened,

And none stood round the mount for justice,

And all took their departure, *Daire* did send four youths of *Ullad* with *Craftine*, to be instructed how to touch the strings of the harp.

And when *Lugad* king in *Mumain* had sat one score and seven rings he ceased, and *Eunda* his son was chosen.

And what time *Daire* had ruled in *Ullad* for nine rings, *Seagar* died, and *Stacad* was chosen *Ard Olam* of *Ullad*. *Seagar* hath not been surpassed in wisdom by one of the *Olam* of *Eri*, nor of *Gaelag*, since the days of *Farlat*.

And when *Duac* had ruled for the course of seven rings, he died. And *Meorcean* was not heard of all the days of *Duac*.

#### NOTES TO CHAPTER VII.

(a) *Duna Rig*, the fortress of the King.

(b) *Meorcean* means long-fingered.

(c) *Labrai* could not have been twenty years of age complete at the time of the first meeting of the states of *Eri* in the reign of *Duac*, therefore he could not speak in the general assembly.

## CHAP. VIII.

*The reign of Duac, a space of seven rings, from 230  
to 223.*

**DUAC** having ceased, *Duac* the son of *Oilliol*, the son of *Laogaire*, was chosen king in *Gaelen*.

And when the assembly of *Eri* were called together, he was chosen *Erimionn* also.

*Duac* was vain in his own conceit, he regarded not the counsel of *Daire*, which he gave to him concerning the children of *Feotar*, who had followed his steps from the land of *Cruithen*.

Whatever evil they wrought, and they wrought much, *Duac* did uphold them, and rebuked them not; and *Cinc* the son of *Cinc*, a youth and noble of *Feotar*, did speak insultingly to *Melga* the son of *Cobta*, saying unto him, "Are those marks of crimson on thy face stains from the blood of *Oilliol*." *Melga* had two spots on his face from his birth.

And *Melga* did complain to *Duac* of *Cinc*, and *Duac* answered unto him, "Wast thou present, *Melga*, when thy father slew my father?"

And when the assembly of *Eri* were together, what time *Duac* had ruled six rings, these words of *Duac* were repeated; and moreover the kings of *Mumain* and of *Ullad*, and the princes and nobles of these lands, yea, and of *Gaelen*, saw with an evil eye the tents of the warriors of *Feotar* raised up round about the assembly.

And *Melga* did speak secretly to one now, and

now to another, of the sayings and doings of *Duac*; and he did discover that the children of *Gaelen* had withdrawn their love from *Duac*, and *Melga* did conspire with them against *Erimionn*.

And *Melga* did gather together a great host.

And *Duac* did call together the warriors, and a strange sight was seen in *Eri*: the men of *Gaelen* moving against *Erimionn*, and *Mumain* was one half with *Melga*, *Conn* prince of *Ib Lugad*, and all the chiefs to the south of *Amanmor*; but the king of *Mumain* came not forth.

And *Duac* and *Melga* came in sight each of the other on the borders of *Mumain* and of *Gaelen* amongst the hills of *Ceas*.

And *Melga* bad the heralds to say, in the hearing of *Duac*,

“What strangers are these, who carry their spears erect upon the soil of *Eri*? Let them depart to the land of their dwelling.”

And *Duac* said aloud, “The men that slew *Cobta Caol Breag* will move to the land of their dwelling round the tents of *Erimionn*, over the body of *Melga*.”

And words ran through the hosts, “To battle!”

And the heralds that stood round *Melga* cried aloud,

“Men of *Eri*, let it not be said in times to come, that one of the *mongrels* escaped from the battle.”

And the warriors fought with fury; but the men of *Mumain* did little more than view the battle; and *Duac* was overpowered, he fell; and all the warriors of *Feotar*, not one did out-live that day.



And *Melga* bad, "Let the children of the land of *Cruithen* be laid after the manner of that *Gaal*."

And it was so.

And the heap of *Duac* was raised where he fell.

And his name, at the first was *Duac* the son of *Oilliol*, and he was called *Maon*; and on the day that *Gialcad* fell he was called *Labrai* by all the host, and in that name doth he stand on the roll of kings; and he is called *Loingseac*, for that he did come with many ships to *Eri* the first time since the *Gaal* of *Sciôt* did hither comē with the sons of the hero.

And the entrance into the land by the waters of *Slainge* is no longer called *Imhior Sluinge*, but *Locgarman*, because thereby did the *Gaal* of *Feotar* move into *Eri*.

Nor is the portion of *Iolar* called *Gaelen* since that time; it is called *Laigean*, because of the spears of the *Gaal* of *Feotar*.

And when the battle had ceased, and *Duac* lay in death, *Meorcean* the chief of *Remionn*, who had come into the fight, did stand before *Melga*, and *Melga* bad that he should be kept in hold to answer for the blood of *Oilliol*.

And *Duac* ruled for the course of seven rings.

#### NOTES TO CHAPTER VIII.

(a) This river is at present called *Blackwater*, it falls into the Atlantic at *Youghall*.

Never yet has the introduction of armed foreigners failed to excite the jealousy and ill-will of the people. When things have come to the pass, that the great body of any community must submit to such an enormity, it is a sure symptom that their liberties are gone. In fact, and if they should be called a free people, the epithet is a deception.

No prince was more popular than *Labrai*, to which many circumstances conspired. The horrible assassination of his father and grandfather, his early misfortunes, his piety to his father, his faithful love for *Moriad*, celebrated by the bards, the theme of song and of the harps, the attachment of the bravest and most potent of the chiefs of *Mumain* towards him, all could not sustain him against the one vicious measure of retaining two hundred foreigners, and even these born of the daughters of *Eri*. He is called *Labrai* in the roll of kings, though his name was *Duac*, from the circumstance mentioned by *Glas*. To cause the pursuit of *Gialcad* after the child to cease, it was given out that he was dumb, and called *Maon*; but when he was raised on the shields of the warriors after the fall of *Gialcad*, and opened his mouth, and spoke, *Glas* said aloud, "*An labrai se?*"—*Does not he speak?* and all said, "*Labrai*"—*he doth speak*; from which time he was called *Labrai*; and having returned with a fleet of ships to *Eri*, he had the addition of *Loingseac*, which signifies *a fleet*. This is a proof that the *Gaul* of *Feotar*, who came to *Eri* in the year 299 and settled in *Britain*, were also called *Garman*, the *Germanni* of the *Romans* the port of *Wexford* is not known by any other name but that of *Loc Garman* at this day. Now, too, the kingdom of *Guelen* changed its name for *Laignean*, the spear of the *Feotar* being called *Laignean*, from which the people of *Leinster*, and the parts of *Munster* contiguous, call a spade *laige*, pronounced *loy-e*.

## CHAP. IX

*The reign of Melga, a space of twelve rings, from 223 to 211.*

**MELGA** the son of *Gialcad* was chosen king in *Laignean*.

And he called together the judges to the mount; and *Meorcean* was placed before the assembly: and *Degan* and *Stad* were called, and they held up their right hands, and they did invoke the spirit of *Quilliol*, and they said,

That when *Gialcad's* voice 'was heard by *Dub* the father of *Meorcean*, and by *Meorcean*, they did rush in haste from the place where they did stand, and *Degan* and *Stad* did speed after them.

And *Gialcad* stood over *Laogaire* lying on the ground, and *Oilliol* did enter; and *Meorcean* did raise his arm and smote him many times, even to death.

And *Tolard* said unto *Meorcean*, "Thou hast heard the words spoken against thee; what hast thou to answer thereunto?"

And *Meorcean* was silent; He looked upon *Melga* piteously. And *Melga* said aloud, "Turn not thy face towards me, *Meorcean*, my heart feeleth not for thee. Did my father lose his reason, shall *Melga* lose his fame?

"Let the judge speak."

And *Tolard* said, "Shall the roll of the laws be spread?"

And all held up their hands,

And the words were read.

And the heralds did deliver him to the messengers of the judge; and a great congregation surrounded *Meorcean*, and he was flung out of sight.

And all minds thought well of *Melga* therefor, and he is called *Molbtac*. (a)

And when the assembly of *Eri* were together, *Daire* was there also; and so well was he pleased at the doings and sayings of *Melga*, when the heralds spoke aloud, "The throne is empty,"

*Daire* king in *Ullad* said, "Let *Melga* the son of *Gialcad* take the throne."

And *Melga* was chosen.

And *Melga* ruleth in justice. Since *Ugoine* had ceased, the laws did lose their force in *Mumain* and in *Laigean*, till now that *Melga* did give them their due weight.

*Daire* is the delight of *Ullad*; *Ullad* is in repose, and *Oldanmact* is in contentment.

Now when *Melga* had been on the throne during four rings, *Eunda* king in *Mumain* died, and *Mogcorb* his son was chosen king in that land.

And in the ring that followed, *Conn* prince of *Ib Lugad* died also, and *Lorc* his brother was chosen in his stead; and *Mogcorb* did take *Lorca* the daughter of *Lorc*.

And it was thought by *Mogcorb* and *Lorc* that *Erimionn* did design to divide *Mumain* against the king, and to set those who did adhere to the sons of *Duac* against those who had favoured the sons of *Gialcad* aforetime.

And the men who did collect *Cios* for *Erimionn*, were told to press more heavily on the north than on the south of *Mumain*.

And thus did times pass for the circuit of eleven rings, when the tax-men did come upon the lands of *Mogcorb* with violence; and as they did drive off cattle of the king, men of *Mumain* rose, and slew them.

And *Erimionn* did send letters to *Mogcorb* to answer when the assembly should be together.

And when the assembly were together what time *Melga* had ruled during twelve rings,

*Melga* rose, and said,

“Let the king of *Mumain* answer, why were the men slain that collect the *Cios* for *Erimionn*.”

And *Mogcorb* answered,

“The men were slain, for that they entered into the land as the foe to take off a spoil.”

And *Daire* said, “This cometh of the *Fir Cios* of *Ugoine*. Why may not *Mumain* send its portion as in *Ullad*?”

And *Melga* said, “The arm of the warrior shall uphold the laws of *Ugoine*.”

And there was a loud uproar.

And *Daire* said, “This is the first, let it be the last time that the assembly of *Eri* shall hear of laws of this man or of that.

“The laws are laws of *Eri*.”

And *Mogcorb* hasted to *Mumain*, and he called together the warriors: and *Melga* thought to take him unawares; and he assembled a great host, and he moved towards the tents of *Mogcorb* on *Brug-rig*.(b)

And what time he reached to the waters of *Meag*, the warriors of *Mumain* were moving towards him, and *Mogcorb* bad the heralds to say aloud, in the hearing of *Melga*,

“Are these *Fir Cios* come for a spoil?”

But *Melga* followed not his steps, he fought on the left: *Siorna* his brother did lead the battle against *Mogcorb*.

And the warriors fought with fury, *Mogcorb* sought *Melga* but found him not.

Now *Lorf* prince of *Ib Eugada*, when he saw the asion of *Erimionn*, he did quicken his pace towards him; and he did speak to the men of the hills, “Behold the tax-man, and his drivers!”

And they raised a shout, and they darted forward

as the arrow from the bow, and they did cut through all in their way: and *Melga* fell by the hand of *Lorc*.

And *Mogcorb* hasted with the warriors, they turned not back, they kept on their way to the mount of *Laigean* on *Magnas*; and *Mogcorb* had all the apparel of the assembly of *Eri* removed to *Teacmor* on *Tobrad*; and *Mogcorb* abided in his tents on *Tobrad*, into the chambers of the king in *Teacmor* he entered not.

#### NOTES TO CHAPTER IX.

(a) *Molbtac* is acceptable, because of his conduct in the matter of *Meorcean*.

(b) *Brugrig*, the house of the king; the land lieth south-west of *Charleville*, in the county of *Limerick*.

#### CHAP. X.

*The reign of Mogcorb the son of Eunda of the race of Iber, a space of six rings, from 211 to 205.*

Now *Aongus* the son of *Duac*, some time *Erimionn*, was in *Ullad* when tidings came to *Daire* of the death of *Melga*: one moon only had passed since he had come to the age, and he hasted to *Laigean*.

And when the assembly of *Laigean* were together, *Aongus* the son of *Duac*, the son of *Oilliolt*, the son of *Laogaire*, the son of *Ugoine*, was chosen king in *Laigean*.

And when the words of the messengers were heard calling the assembly of *Eri* to, the high chamber of

*Teacmor* on *Tobrad*, they gladdened the hearts of *Ullad* and of *Oldanmact*; all the kings, and princes, and nobles of *Eri*, and heads of the people, and the chief and nobles of *Oldanmact*, and a vast congregation were on *Tobrad*.

And *Mogcorb* did not send back all the warriors of *Mumain*.

And when the assembly were together, and the heralds said,

“The throne is empty,”

The king of *Ullad* rose, and said, “The throne may not be taken whilst warriors stand on *Tobrad*.”

And *Mogcorb* rose, and said, “The children of *Mumain* shall move to the land of their dwelling on the morrow.”

And *Daire* said, “On the morrow, the kings, and princes, and nobles will say.”

And it was so.

And on the morrow *Mogcorb* king in *Mumain* was chosen.

And he went forth to *Liafail*; and when he returned to the high chamber, and the chief secretary said, “Let *Mogcorb* the son of *Eunda* from *Reactad* sit on the throne *Erimionn*,”

*Mogcorb* standing before the throne, said aloud,

“Not so. Let the chief secretary say, *Ardri*, not *Erimionn*.”

And it was so.

And *Mogcorb* took his seat.

And he rose again, and said, “Let the name of *Mogcorb* be set down on the roll of kings; *Ardri*.”

And it was so.

And when *Mogcorb* had ruled two rings, *Stocad* died, and *Nonan* was chosen *Ard Olam* of *Ullad*.

And when *Mogcorb* had ruled, *Ardri*, for the course of six rings, he did eat of 'eels, and he did sicken and die.

*Note.*—The declaration of the states in favour of the race of *Iolar* was void on the accession of *Mogcorb* from *Iber*. Now *Ardri* was substituted for *Erimionn*, and *Teacmor* on *Tobrad* for the mount of *Laigean* on *Magnas*.

## CHAP. XI.

*The reign of Aongus the son of Duac, a space of seven rings, from 205 to 198.*

*CAIRBRE* the brother of *Mogcorb* was chosen king in *Mumain*.

*Aongus* the son of *Duac* was chosen *Ardri*.

He had passed times with *Daire* in *Ullad*, and he had inclined his ear to the lessons of wisdom from the lips of the *Olam*; he was stored with the knowledge of truth, more than the sons of *Erimionn* are wont to be.

*Aongus* was disciple to *Lotar*, and he delighted to be called *Doacta* and *Olam*.

And the friendship of *Daire* towards him was perfect, and *Aongus* did rule in justice.

When *Çairbre* had ruled for four rings in *Mumain*, he died, and *Fearcorb* his brother was chosen.

And when seven rings had been run, *Congal* the son of *Melga* did conspire against *Aongus*. It was



said that *Aongus* did laugh in derision at rhymes which *Congal* did set down : and they did speak loudly towards each other.

Therefore did *Congal* conspire against *Aongus* ; and the warriors were assembled, and they did come face to face on the plain of *Almuin*.

And *Aongus* fell by the hand of *Congal*, when he had ruled for seven rings.

## CHAP. XII.

*The reign of Congal the son of Melga, a space of seven rings, from 198 to 191.*

*CONGAL* was chosen king in *Laigean*.

And he was also chosen *Ardri*.

*Daire* would not rule, as he increased in years he did increase in wisdom. *Ullad* and *Oldanmact* live in peace, whilst *Mumain* and *Laigean* are torn in pieces ; the princes of *Laigean* from *Duac* flattering the nobles of one part of *Mumain*, and those from *Cobta* soothing the chiefs of another part of that land.

As for *Congal* he spendeth his time in composing of verses for the minstrels, and tales for the bards, and the bards do call him *Gleo Fatac* ; howbeit, little was the knowledge of what was good to know that *Congal* had.

And when he had ruled for seven rings, he did send with insult, as his father had done, to levy the *Cios* from *Mumain*. And *Fearcorb* called together

the warriors ; and he came upon *Congal*, and he slew him, saying, " Shall tax-men of the *Gaal* suffer for the transgression of him that sendeth them ?"

### CHAP. XIII.

*The reign of Fearcorb the son of Eunda, a space of seven rings, from 191 to 194.*

**CONLA** the son of *Melga* was chosen king in *Laigean*.

Now the voice of *Eri* called aloud upon *Daire* to rule, *Ardri* ; but he would not be entreated. " Is it not good (he said) to preserve one half of *Eri* in peace : there is no soul (said he) in *Mumain*, neither is there heart nor soul in *Laigean*."

And *Fearcorb* was chosen *Ardri*.

He ruleth in peace : *Eri* seemed to enjoy repose, but the minds of the children of *Iolaí* were not disposed to quiet ; they never ceased to conspire against *Mumain* or *Ullad*, or against each other.

And when he had ruled seven rings, *Conla* king in *Laigean*, whose eye had looked with kindness at all times on *Fearcorb*, did invite him to come to his tents raised up on *Ceas* to a hunting.

And *Fearcorb*, brave and generous, having no suspicion within his mind of any harm being intended towards him, went thither with a slender train.

And when they had been on the hills for four

days, as *Fearcorb* lay in his tent, he was spoiled of life with treachery.

And *Conla* bewailed him, and his heap was raised.

And *Conla* returned to his place.

## CHAP. XIV.

*The reign of Conla, a space of four rings, from 184 to 180.*

*IBER* the youngest of the sons of *Eunda*, was chosen king in *Mumain*.

And *Conla* was chosen *Ardri*.

And he did lament *Fearcorb*.

Now *Conla*, being full of deceit, the thought did enter into the minds of men, that *Conla* did know of the manner of *Fearcorb*'s death.

And when he had ruled two rings, and the assembly of *Eri* were on *Tobrad*, words were spoken in that sort that came to the ear of *Iber*, and he did make inquiry through *Ceas*, and all around.

And when *Conla* had ruled four rings, *Iber* sent letters unto *Leim* judge of *Eri*, saying,

“ Let *Conla*, *Ardri*, answer for the blood of *Fearcorb*.” And ere *Baal* had passed two chambers of his house *Deirionac*, he sickened, wasted, and died : and he is called *Croidecealguc*, because of the falsehood and treachery of his heart.

## CHAP. XV.

*The reign of Oilliol the son of Melga, a space of twenty-five rings, from 180 to 155.*

**OILLIOL** the son of *Melga* was chosen king in *Laigean*, and *Ardri*.

*Daire* would not hold up his hand for one nor for the other of the princes of *Mumain* nor of *Laigean*, his whole desire was to preserve *Ullad* and *Oldanmact* in peace.

And *Oilliol* was inclined to peace, his frame was weakly.

Though *Daire* was very aged, the faculties of his mind were not impaired, yet did he desire to quit the throne of *Ullad*.

And when the assembly were together on *Aodmagnmaca*, he said, "Let my ear listen to the voice of the harp, and to the bards telling tales of other times, if one younger than *Daire* may rule."

And all said, as with one voice, "What more doth *Daire* desire than the peace and happiness of *Ullad*? Can he not hear the harp, and the bard, with the ear of the king whilst he doth live?"

And *Daire* raised his voice in words of thanks.

Now when *Daire* had ruled three score rings and five, *Nonan* died, and *Meascar* was chosen *Ard Olam* of *Ullad*.

And when *Daire* had ruled three score and twelve rings, he died, and all *Ullad* was gathered together to *Aodmagnmaca*; and the weight of *Daire* was borne to *Dun Sobairce*, and his heap hath been raised

nigh unto the heap of *Eocaid Olam Fodla*, the children of the land calling him *Daire* the wise, the great, the good.

And *Ros* the son of *Connor*, the first-born of *Daire*, was chosen king in *Ullad*.

*Ros* walketh in the way of his race, loving peace and justice: he ruled five rings, and *Fionn* his brother was chosen king in *Ullad*.

And when *Fionn* had ruled two rings, he died; and *Connor* his brother was chosen.

And when *Oilliol* had sat on the throne for one score rings and one, *Iber* king in *Mumain* ceased; and *Adamair* the son of *Fearcprb* was chosen.

And *Adamair* took the daughter of *Strom*, of the race of the chiefs of *Oldanmact*, which was grief to the minds of the sons of *Er*; for *Ros* said, "Now will the racers of *Mumain* chase men and cattle through the plains of *Eri*." All the words of *Ros* were words of wisdom.

And when the assembly of *Eri* were together, what time *Oilliol* had sat one score and five rings, *Adamair* stopped not his tongue from saying, that his father's blood should be inquired of from the sons of *Melga*.

And *Ros* did speak in the ear of *Meirt* chief of *Oldanmact*, lest *Strom* may move the *Danan* for *Adamair*.

And when all took their departure from *Teacmor*, *Adamair* sent through *Mumain* to assemble the warriors; and *Strom* did gather together of the *Danan*, and the men of *Mumain* did meet from the borders of the *Seanaman*, the men of *Oldanmact* on the plains of *Cesol*.

And *Ardri* led the warriors of *Laigean* to meet *Adamair*: and when he was in sight of the host of *Mumain*, he bad the heralds say, "Whither goeth *Adamair* abroad, when the very bees are in their houses?"

And *Adamair* answered, "Bees go forth to gather honey from the herb; not so the hunters who went on *Ceas* to chase the deer, and killed a king.

"*Adamair* is bound for *Teacmor*, to make inquiry of his father's blood, sucked by the treacherous weasel *Conla*: a marvel the tusks of *Oilliol* did not tear his flesh. Let no foot stop his way."<sup>(a)</sup>

And the warriors stood face to face. The force of *Oilliol* could not stop *Adamair*.

*Oilliol* fell, and a great slaughter was made of the princes and of the *Gaal* of *Laigean*.

And *Adamair* pursued his course to *Teacmor*, with the host of *Mumain* and *Strom*, and the *Danan* returned to their place.

(a) *Oilliol* was called *Caisfeaclac*, alluding to a defect in his teeth: this expression of *Adamair* was in sarcastic allusion thereto.

## CHAP. XVI.

*The reign of Adamair the son of Fearcorb, a space of five rings, from 155 to 150.*

*EOCAID* the son of *Oilliol* was chosen king in *Laigean*.

*Adamair* abided on *Tobrad*, and was chosen *Ardri* by the princes and nobles of *Mumain*.

He thought to draw the *Danan* to him by means of *Strom*, whose daughter, *Fluidis*, *Adamair* had taken. But *Meirt* did reprove *Strom* sharply for what he had done; and *Strom* did give the word of promise he would forbear between the princes of *Mumain* and of *Laigean* for the times to come.

And when these things came to the ear of *Eocaid* the son of *Oilliol*, he assembled the men of *Laigean* privily to come together as they could towards *Imloc* where the tents of *Ardri* were raised at the time.

And *Oilliol* came on *Adamair* unawares, he did fear to come before him prepared for battle.

And *Adamair* gathered together a little band; and they did fight whilst one remained: all fell in death round about the tents of the king on *Imloc*, *Adamair* having ruled for the course of five rings.

## CHAP. XVII.

*The reign of Eocaid the son of Oilliol, a space of seven rings, from 150 to 143.*

**Eocaid** hasted to *Teacmor*, and he did enter into the house of the king.

And what though the messengers of *Eri* were sent forth, none came to *Tobrad* but those of *Laigean*: the ears of *Ullad* were faint because of the doings of *Mumain* and of *Laigean*; the princes and nobles of these lands were evil towards each other continually, and they did stir up the *Gaal* to be foes one to the other.

And *Nias* the son of *Fearcorb*, and brother of *Adamair* was chosen king in *Mumain*.

And *Eocaid* was chosen *Ardri*.

The mind of *Eocaid* was inclined to peace; his thoughts were more on the adorning of his person than on things useful to be done; that his flowing locks, and gorgeous mantles should be seen, was his chief care: a new mantle did *Eocaid* wear each day that he did sit on the throne in the high chamber of *Teacmor*.

And *Connor* said, "Is it not good, that this one of the sons of *Iolar* is not intent on things that would be worse?"

And when *Connor* had ruled ten rings, *Meascar* died, and *Laoi* was chosen *Ard Olam* of *Ullad*.

And when *Connor* had ruled twelve rings, he ceased, and *Cormac* his son was chosen king in *Ullad*.

And when *Eocaid* had ruled for the course of seven rings, and the assembly were together on *Tobrad*, *Feargus* the son of *Breasal*, the son of *Aongus*, the son of *Duac*, the son of *Oilliol*, the son of *Laogaire*, the son of *Ugoine*, did conspire with *Nias* king in *Mumain* against *Ardri*, and he did draw unto him moreover of the nobles of *Laigean*.

Nor did the air, now piercing cold, chill the heat of the warriors of *Mumain*, ever ready for the battle as for the chase.

And when *Eocaid* heard of the doings of *Feargus*, he did send messengers unto *Cormac* to tell him thereof.

And the king called me *Laoi* unto him, and he did say unto the messengers



“Tell unto *Eocaid* the words of *Cormac* a son of *Er*,

“Are the *Gaal* of *Sciot* as lambs for the teeth of the wolf? are they as deer for the chase of the hunter? Will the sons of *Iqlar* never cease to defile the land with the blood of the people?”

And the messenger went his way, and *Cormac* bad me *Laoi* to set down his words for the ear of the assembly of *Ullad*.

And *Feargus* had hasted unto the north of *Mumain*, and he did lead the chiefs of that land, and his host did swell; and as he moved towards the mount of *Laigean*, beneath *Meist*, the warriors of *Ardri* were coming to meet them, with the weight of *Laigean*, and of the chiefs of *Ib Lugad*.

And *Eocaid* said aloud, “Behold the ravens of *Mumain* flying hitherward, following the track of the vulture, to gorge on the blood of *Laigean*.”

And *Feargus* said, “Fear hath confounded the sight of *Eocaid*; let him look again, and he will distinguish the eagle directing the foot of the horsemen to ride over the sons of *Cobta*.”

And the battle endured from the time that *Baal* had shewed his face, for one-half of a ratha of that day, till darkness began to spread his mantle over the shoulders of *Mullocmeist*.

And ere light had flown away, the noise ran through the host that *Eocaid* had been slain.

And the host of *Laigean* gathered round the form of *Eocaid*, and they abided through the night.

And on the morrow as *Baal* came forth, the warriors raised up the weight of *Eocaid*, and they did

bear it to the binn of *Meist*, and there did they raise his heap.

And they did roll a huge stone to the summit of the heap beneath which *Eocaid* had been laid, and the stone was raised on an end thereof.

*Eocaid* having ruled for the full course of seven rings.

And *Feargus* moved to *Magnas*.

## CHAP. XVIII.

*The reign of Feargus, of the race of Iolar, a space of twelve rings, from 143 to 151.*

**FEARGUS** had moved towards the mount of *Lai-gean*, whilst *Eocaid* lay in the arms of death on *Meist*.

And the warriors stood on the mount, and raised *Feargus* on their shields, and thus was he king in *Laigean*.

And in like sort was he *Ardri* on *Tobrad*; in the arms of war was he placed on *Liafail*, and the men on *Tobrad* did bear the sword; and thus did he use the name of king during three rings, ere the doors of the high chamber were opened.

And when *Feargus* had taken his seat on the throne,

*Cormac* rose, and said,

“ Words have been spread through *Eri*, and so have they reached the ears of the king, and princes and nobles of *Ullad*, saying,

“ *Feargus* the son of *Breasal*, from *Laogaire* of

*Iolar*, hath been seated on the throne of *Eri* by a band of men armed for battle."

And the words were not denied.

And *Cormac* said, "Twere good that *Feargus* took his seat on the seat of the king of *Laigean*, and that the kings, princes, and nobles of *Eri* said who shall rule, *Ardri*."

And *Feargus* came down from the throne, and he sat on the seat of the king of *Laigean*.

And the chief secretary said aloud,  
"The throne is empty."

And *Cormac* rose, and said, "Let *Feargus* king in *Laigean* rule, *Ardri*."

And it was so.

And he went forth to *Liafail*, and *Ard Cruim-tear* placed the asion on the head, and *Nias* king in *Mumain* laid the mantle on the shoulders of *Feargus*.

And *Feargus* lived all his days of twelve rings in peace; there were not of the princes from *Cobta* many to trouble him; and when he had ruled twelve rings he died.

## CHAP. XIX.

*The reign of Aongus Tuirmeac the son of Feargus, from Duac the son of Oilliol the son of Laogaire, a space of one score and twelve rings, from 131 to 99.*

Now *Aongus* the son of *Feargus* was chosen king in *Laigean*.

And he was also chosen *Ardri* in the presence of the assembly of *Eri*.

And the boards were spread, and feasts and sports were prepared, the like to which had not been seen on *Tobrad* since the days of *Maca* the partner of *Ciombaot*.

And *Aongus* won the hearts of all, he was not like unto the race of *Iolar* in any of his ways.

And he dwelleth in *Teacmor* now two rings that he hath ruled.

And *Cormac* king in *Ullad* died, having ruled for seventeen rings, and *Eocaid* the son of *Connor* was chosen.

And when *Eocaid* had ruled one ring, *Laoi* died, and *Tuigseac* was chosen *Ard Olam* of *Ullad*.

Now when *Aongus* had ruled six rings, he did go with *Eocaid* to *Aodmagnmaca*, after the assembly did depart to their dwellings: all strove to delight the senses of *Aongus*, and they were delighted.

And he did meet there *Ruidruid* the son of *Ros* prince of *Er*, and they did give the hand of friendship one to the other, and *Eocaid* did give many presents to *Aongus*.

And the disciples of those whom *Craftine* did instruct did tell the tale of *Maon* and *Moriad* on the sweet harp; and *Fraisgaire*, the most eloquent of all the bards of *Ullad*, did tell the story with his lips.

And *Aongus* returned to *Teacmor*.

Now birds began to sing, the herbs to grow, the trees did put the margin of their foliage forth to guard the parent from the burning sun; the clouds were spent, and fishes now did sport in their own streams.

And now it was that *Aongus* went, as oft he went afore, to the western country of the waters of the land, to the tents of *Cormac* chief of *Fobar*, a friend of *Laogaire's* race.

*Aongus* was fond of wine, he had a generous heart, he delighted in the chase ; but he indulged his passion in the enjoyment of many a damsel of the daughters of the land, e'en to excess.

And *Aine* the daughter of *Aongus* was at this time in *Cormac's* tent.

The maid of *Taos* and *Nerida* was also 'there, *Mara* was her name, fairest, amongst the fair was she. After a while *Aongus* returned to *Teacmor*, and soon came back again to *Cormac's* booth.

The charms of this maid were present to the fancy of *Aongus*, do what he would, go where he may.

There happed to be with *Cormac* then, the youth *Airt*, the son of brave *Feargrim* the chief of *Oir*. *Feargrim* and *Airt* were friends of *Aongus*, and the sons of *Duac* ; many a time and oft did *Feargrim* stand in the front amidst the heaviest blows of battle against *Aongus's* foes.

And *Airt* did pine for *Aine* the daughter of the king : the sighs of the youth were full of pain, for that he felt no hope of a return of his love.

*Aine* and *Mara*, lovely maids, had given vows of everlasting love, and *Airt* had won the ear of *Mara* to listen to his tales of love for *Aine* his soul's delight.

Now on an afternoon as *Airt* and *Mara* talked together, *Aongus* happed to come the way, and stole on their discourse in sport ; and hearing an appoint-

ment madè the evening next to come, *Aongus* did creep off unperceived.

*Mara* sought the means of telling unto *Aine* the words of *Airt*, but could not speak in full, nor more than to say, if *Aine* come to such a place at such a time, *Mara* hath secret words for *Aine's* ear.

*Mara* thought it best that the daughter of the king should hear the words of *Airt* e'en from himself.

When the next day came, *Aongus* went forth to hunt; in the tents of *Cormac* nought was heard but *Litta's* voice, and preparation for the feast; all save *Litta*, and her little ones, and the damsels who waited on her tongue and eye, accompanied the king, the hunters were to chace to-day nigh unto *Cormac's* booth.

Now all were seated at the board, and they did eat, and the full horns went round, and *Aongus* drank, his spirits were raised high, and he was bold.

And whilst the hunters sat, *Aongus* slipped off alone, and moved to the sequestered spot that *Mara* told to *Aine* of, the cloak of *Airt* about the shoulders of the king.

*Aongus* had not been long in his retreat, ere that he heard a footstep on the breeze approaching to where he stood.

A damsel with timid pace, her breathing half suppressed, now moving, now stopping, to listen if she could hear the sound of any foot, or else, entered the bower.

*Aongus* desperate in love, from drink quite mad, laid his rude hands upon the maid, and in the twinkling of the stars, the moon did hide her face from very shame, he spoiled the cheeks of *Aine* of their maiden

bloom, and robbed her peaceful bosom for ever of its rest: whilst *Aongus*, unconscious of the mighty havoc he had made, did fancy he had wildly waned in the charms of the subdued and bashful *Mara*.

The conquest gained that ruined her, and made the victor poor, he stole away not unlike unto a thief, but thief himself, leaving the wreck of his inglorious prize in a whirlwind of conflicting passions, on a sea of agony.

And thus did *Mara* find the friend of her young and tender heart, the partner of her every secret thought. Alas! how changed from the fair and sprightly *Aine*, from whom she had parted a little while gone by.

Ah, what availed the piteous words of sobbing *Mara*! poor *Aine*'s tongue could answer nought save in lamentations of despair more forcibly expressed in inarticulate sound than form of speech.

Long while ere gentle *Mara* thought to raise unhappy *Aine* from the earth, polluted by the man who ought to have preserved the land from any stain. When thought did come, friendship gave *Mara* strength, she raised her up, and helped her to the dwelling of the chief.

But when poor *Aine*'s tongue could speak, and she had told her cause of sorrow now in full in *Mara*'s ear, the very name of *Airt* was poison to their lips.

And these two friends did say and think, and think and utter not, and speak without thought, till sense had gone astray.

Thus did they pass the whole night through, for

*Aine* said, "*Mara* will not leave me now." And on the morrow when their seats were empty at the board, *Litta*, the mother of *Cormac*'s children, came to see what might betide.

She was told their spirits needed rest; still they did keep the secret under guard. *Litta* again did come, and *Mara* said, "If *Litta* would forbear a little while."

And *Mara* spake to *Aine*, "This must be told; if *Litta* was to hear what happened from *Mara*'s lips?" And *Aine* said, "*Mara* will do as she thinks good."

And *Mara* did commit all that *Aine* knew to *Litta*'s ear; and off did *Litta* go in haste to seek the hideous *Airt*.

She found the youth; but when he heard the words "*Perfidious Airt!*" he clasped his hands, looked on the ground with wonder struck, and seemed to dread the meeting of good *Litta*'s eye in such a sort,

That she abhorred him in her very soul; and ere he spoke one word, she vanished from the spot whereon she stood, as though the very air by his foul breath would tainted be.

As the lonesome tree on *Ronard*'s brow, when it hath felt the shivering breeze after a night of frost, its mantling drapery falling all around, when most it seems to want the warmth thereof, so stood the solitary *Airt*, in life indeed, but motionless and cold; e'en the film of hope in which his youthful fancy was attired, took wing unto the clouds, clean out of sight.

'Twas long until a thought, to call a thought, returned unto the mind of *Airt*; at length it said, "To



*Mara* go, she will tell what *Litta* means." In quest of *Mara Airt* did go, with all the speed he could.

'Twas long ere that he found the maid.

She sat in *Litta's* tent; her left hand round the waist, her right hand gently pressing the distracted head of her unhappy friend, whilst her eyes looked downward on the almost lifeless form of this child of woe.

But when they upward moved, and met the figure of the youth, she uttered such a scream, as one that half-awaked from a frightful dream, fancied that an evil messenger of air was present to his view.

She fell as into the arms of death, and with her sunk the weight of ruined *Aine*,

Whilst *Airt* stood as the young pine, scorched by heaven's own fire, when *Baal* speaks wrathfully to the children of the earth.

Thus were they seen by *Litta*, called to the tent by the shrill sound of *Mara's* voice, whither she did speed to minister unto these fair partners in affliction, unconscious of the presence of detested *Airt*.

And she did comfort them; and now revived, when *Airt* did forward spring to raise them from the ground,

They shrieked as though a wolf had darted on them, and hid their heads terrified.

A while, when *Litta* thus addressed the maddened youth,

"Methought to the dwelling of thy sire that thou hadst fled, no longer to pollute the hitherto unstained tents of *Cormac*; here thou art no longer welcome, soon will the vengeance of the king overtake thee, guilty *Airt*."

“ So much my spirit loaths thee, *Airt*, no greater pleasure could I feel than seeing thee weltering in thy blood, in variety of lengthened pains.”

When *Airt* in misery spake, “ How long or short *Airt* breathes neither doth he know, nor care ; yet let him not be wronged.

“ The sun and moon and all the stars are witnesses of his words, he hath no knowledge of the cause of *Litta's* wrath, nor of the terror of these lovely maids at his approach.”

“ No knowledge, sayest thou ?” *Litta* enraged, replied,

“ Hast thou not dared with violent hand to rifle the beauteous *Aine* of her maiden treasure ? Callest thou this no cause of *Litta's* wrath, the horror of these twain, the vengeance of the king ?”

“ Let *Litta* hear, and *Mara*, and lovely *Aine*, for whom alone unhappy *Airt* doth wish to live, *Airt* is as innocent of what *Litta* saith as *Litta* self. *Airt* would think his whole of life well spent in service of *Aine* his beloved, alas, now woe begone !

“ Could *Airt* in rudeness touch the person of the daughter of the king, fire should consume this my right hand when it had taken vengeance of his false fellow.

“ Harbour not a thought that doth so great a wrong to *Feargrim's* son.

“ Had madness seized on *Airt* as *Litta* thought, he would have justified him by his proper self ere now.

“ But as in me there is no fault towards the gentle *Aine*, if love, chaste love, be not a-fault, I'll seek the

taker of this mighty theft throughout the land, and take the *Eric* of his life in hideous sort."

To hateful loathing amazement did quick succeed ; now assured of his innocence and faith, *Airt* was admitted to companionship of wretchedness. The damsels more composed, *Airt* went his way, breathing revenge, his every thought intent on blood.

Now *Aine* was laid upon her bed, beside sat *Litta*, *Mara* walked forth, a child of *Litta* in her hand.

Far they had not moved till *Mara* heard a footstep from behind : she turned to see, and lo, the king !

The air, the words of *Aongus* amazed the eye and ear of *Mara*, but when he whispered of the rapturous joy he felt in the sweet dalliance with her in the bower,

O sun, O moon, what voice, what words, what note of song, what harp of many tongues can speak the horrors that then filled the perturbed spirit of the bewildered *Mara* !

In such a state did her eye dart into the inmost of the soul of *Aongus*, whilst her voice did pierce his ear with the fell sound,

"Of comfort let not *Aongus* think to taste from this time forth for ever more. No virgin day will the unhappy *Aine* see again ! the father hath destroyed his child !"

To the spot whereon he stood, was *Aongus* fixed, his vacant eyes dwelt on the earth, a while from the passages of his heart, whence every drop of blood seemed to have downward streamed quite through his nether frame did issue forth a hollow sound.

"No more of comfort, nor of aught but grief brimful of despair will *Aongus* ever taste! If *Mara* would withhold the dismal tidings from my *Aine*'s ear; and stay and bide with her, and soothe her sorrowed heart—my child is guiltless of the horrid deed!"

And *Mara* said, "*Aine* shall be the only care of *Mara* now."

And *Aongus* hasted to *Teacmor*, and shut himself up within the house.

Now the fulness of the time had come, and woe-pined *Aine* did bring forth a child, a son.

And *Aongus* did send *Leotar*, the steward of his house, to fetch the child; and he did bid, let it be taken to *Binneider* straight, and there committed to the merciless sea.

But the waves more kind, took pity on the innocent babe, and he was saved; and coming to be known by the apparel of his little skiff, he was taken to *Teacmor*.

And when the melancholy *Aongus* heard of what had happened, he sent unto the *Ard Cruimtear* to assemble many priests, and he did tell these things in the priests' ears, and he did add, "What will the servants of the mighty *Baal* declare?"

And *Ard Cruimtear* said, "Let the babe be hither brought, and let the king depart, and when the priests shall hear the words of *Baal* they will speak them in the father's ear."

And so it was.

And now was *Aongus* called to hear the words of *Baal*, *Ard Cruimtear* oped his mouth, and he did say,

"Born of earth, loathed of its parents, *Féadac*

thence named, torn from the bosom, as it sucked the pap, thrown to the savage sea, heaved from ocean's huge back rejectedly upon the land, let the pure infant be restored to the sure shelter of a mother's arms, no longer *Feadac* but *Fearmar* called.

"It may be so that one from the loins of e'en this hitherto abandoned child, may rule the sea and land where *Gaal* now dwell, of whom we nothing know, and who ne'er heard of us.

"Thus doth *Baal* say, thus let be done." (a)

And *Aongus* did send the child to *Aine*, and she did press him to her throbbing breast; and *Aine* and *Mara* did dwell with *Litta* in the tents of *Cormac*.

And when *Aongus* had ruled seven rings, *Nias* king in *Mumain* died, and *Adamair* his son was chosen.

And when *Eocaid* king in *Ullad* had ruled seven rings, he died; and *Ruidruide* the son of *Ros*, from *Fomar* the son of *Airgeadmair*, was chosen.

And when *Ruidruide* had ruled two rings, he took his departure from *Aodmagnmaca* for the land of *Cruithentuath*, and three moons were passed through ere he returned.

And as the king sat in his chamber in *Aodmagnmaca*, *Tuigseac*, even I, *Ard Olam* of *Ullad*, nigh unto him, he did say unto me,

"Two moons passed whils I sojourned with the *Feotar*, and I did note the men, they are nothing like the children of our *Eri*.

"We be subtle, our tongues do run contrary quite unto our thoughts, the men of *Eri* are as the waters of the mountain brook, now on the instant swelled

beyond their banks,\* and now subsided e'en beneath the larger pebbles of their bed.

"The men of *Eri*, I have marked them, *Tuigseac*, are uncertain as the air, superficial as the shadow, they are touched with pity exquisite, e'en at the hearing of a tale of woe, yet will they do a deed more cruel than that they weeped at the bare mention of, time but passed by.

"The *Cruitnig* are the reverse of us in every thing, they are growing strong, now swelling to a mighty host; they are as one, they war not with their fellows.

"They tell how their great fathers came forth a land encompassed with waters on every side, and traversed woods and swamps, and the *Gaal* from time to time did still keep moving on towards the going of the sun, till those in the days of *Eocaid* the melancholy reached the limits of that land, and passed the sea, and hither came, as the chronicles do tell.

"But when, or how things happed they little know, having no means of noting times; their ignorance is great; they are fierce, and terrible, and brave. *Eri* should keep a watchful eye, least that the *Feotar* do trouble her sore."

*Ullad* is in peace and contentment; *Ruidruide* walketh in the steps of his race, he nourisheth the spirit of the youth.\*

*Oldanriact* and *Ullad* are as one.

And now times passed, and the boy *Fearmar* grew unto a man: he is beloved of *Aongus* more than *Eunda* whom *Aine* the daughter of *Aongus* prince of *Lai-gean* bore unto him.

And *Aongus* brought *Fearmar* to *Aodmagnmaca*,

and he did present him to *Ruidruide*, and he did obtain for him a portion of land in the country of *Feargneat*, and he did tarry at *Aodmagnmaca*.

And *Aohgus* returned to *Teacmor*, and he died there, having ruled one score and twelve rings.

(a) From this child, *Fearmar*, is descended the present king of England, as shall be regularly traced through the progress of this history.

## CHAP. XX.

*The reign of Conal, a space of five rings, from 99 to 94.*

**GONAL** the son of *Eadisceol* the son of *Feargus*, was chosen king of *Laignean*, and he was chosen *Ardri*.

Now the mind of *Adamair* king in *Mumain* was evil towards *Conal*, for his desire was towards the throne.

And when *Conal* had ruled for the course of five rings, and the assembly was on *Tobrad*, *Adamair* did conspire against him, and he did move the warriors towards *Teacmor*.

And *Ardri* did meet the host of *Mumain* on the plain of *Almuin*, there was the battle fought, and there did *Conal* fall, having ruled for five rings.

## CHAP. XXI.

*The reign of Adamair, of the race of Iber, a space of seven rings, from 94 to 87.*

**ADAMAIR** the son of *Nias*, from *Adamair* of the race of *Iber*, tarried not, but moved to *Teacmor*, and raised up his tents on *Tobrad*, and was chosen *Ardri*.

*Eunda* the son of *Aongus Tui meac* having been chosen king in *Laigean*.

When *Ruidruide* had ruled one score rings and nine, *Tuigseac* died, and *Treisleor* was chosen *Ard Olam* of *Ullad*.

And *Eunda* had a free and generous heart to all save *Ardri*, he never ceased to trouble *Adamair*.

And he did strive to move *Ruidruide* against him, in vain; yea, *Ruidruide* reproved him sharply.

Still he desisted not, howbeit the men of *Luigean* would not be able to prevail against the warriors of *Mumain*, were not chiefs of that land adhering to the race of *Duac*.

And these do lead the mightiest of all the warriors of *Mumain*.

Now *Adamair* was of a turbulent and uneven spirit, and he did carry his hand high towards the nobles of *Mumain*, friends of *Eunda*, and *Eunda* did conspire with them against him.

And ere *Adamair* was aware, *Eunda* rose up against him; and *Adamair* gathered together those he could, and he tarried not, but moved towards him.



And he bad the heralds say, in the hearing of *Eunda*, “Let *Eunda* shew his face into *Adamair* in the presence of the *Gaal*.”

But *Eunda* followed not the steps of the heralds.

And the warriors fought; but those who stood round *Ardri* were too few, not one for one score, yet did *Adamair* fight whilst he could raise his hand.

And darkness did spread itself when he was borne to his tent, and ere *Baal* came forth on the morrow, *Adamair* was no more.

And his heap was raised over the tent whereon he lay in death, his death-song chaunted, and the warriors raised the war-song of the king.

Having ruled for the course of seven rings.

## CHAP. XXII.

*The reign of Eunda Aine the son of Aongus Tuirmeac, from Duac of the race of Iolar, a space of ten rings, from 87 to 77.*

*ADAMAIR* being no more, the princes and nobles of *Mumain* did chuse his son *Enadamair* to rule that land.

And *Eunda* the son of *Aongus* king in *Laigean*, was seated on the throne of *Eri*.

He exceeded all the kings of *Eri* aforetime in magnificence, he was profuse, and over and above he did wink at the transgressions of those under him; and when complaints came to his ear he did protect those that should be punished.

And he did suffer the oppression of the princes of the line of *Gialcad*.

Now *Eunda* being on the wrong path did scorn as it were to turn back ; in the stead of giving contentment by doing what was right, he sought to win men's hearts by largess, till means did lack, then did many of those whom he had raised fall off ; they did set an higher value on the promise the performance yet to come, than on favours which had been conferred : and promises of mighty things did bold *Criomtan*, of *Gialcad's* line, give unto all who would accept his words.

Now *Criomtan* had taken *Beria*, a daughter of *Aongus*, a prince of *Mumain*.

And when *Eunda* had ruled for ten rings, and the messengers had gone forth to call the assembly of *Eri* to the high chamber of *Teacmor*, and the *Fircios* were moving through the land, they did deal with rigour ; they said, " We'll take the number, find them where we may."

And *Criomtan* did speak unto the king, but he was deaf, or else.

And *Criomtan* raised his voice, the sound whereof did pass from ear to ear through half of *Eri* ; and the land did bear the warrior's foot.

And the hosts, led by *Eunda* and *Criomtan*, did meet on *Chuan Daire*, the pomp of *Eunda* served him not ; it was a fearful day, many were slain, and with them *Eunda* fell, having ruled for the circuit of ten rings.

## . ' CHAP. XXIII.

*The reign of Criomtan the son of Felimid, the son of Eocaid, from Melga the son of Gialcad, of the line of Iolar, a space of three rings, from 77 to 74.*

THE messengers had gone forth, and when the assembly were together, *Criomtan*, who had been chosen king in *Laigean*, was chosen *Ardri*.

And *Criomtan* moved towards *Mumain*, after the manner of the warrior, though he did make pretence of the chase, and he raised jealousy in the minds of the princes and nobles of *Mumain* and of *Laigean*, one against the other.

Now *Ruidruide* had ruled in *Ullad* for the course of two score and five rings: what though he was stored with wisdom equal to any of the race, and did nourish the spirit of the youth within the schools, yet did he fan the fire of the warrior. He delighted in the chase, in music, and the dance, and sports; and he had the sons of the nobles instructed according to the rules of *Seadna*, for he said, as *Seadna* said afore, " 'Twere good the youth were taught the ways of war, though they may never step herein."

And the noise of the movements of *Criomtan* being waited to the king of *Ullad's* ear, he did call together all the princes and nobles of the land to a chamber within *Aodmagnmacta* that he had builded up nigh unto the house of the king; and the messengers did add, " Let all the sons of the nobles, who have put the open mantle on, come with their sires."

And when the kings, and all the princes of the race, and all the nobles, were in the chamber, and all the youths did stand in a circle under the air,

The king rose from the throne, and he did say,

“When *Calma* did take his departure from *Iber* of our great fathers, he did choose companions of his way, and *Ronaird* followed the steps of the brother of his blood, the friend of his heart.

“What if *Bresail Rig-Damna* be as *Calma*, and *Niel* as *Ronaird*; and they and their seven brethren do choose out from amongst the youths of the nobles of the land, each nine youths, to be companions of their steps through the rugged and uneven ways of war?”

And it was so.

And the nine sons of the king did go forth, and they did choose nine of the youth.

And when they were chosen, *Ruidruide*, and all the princes of the race, and the nobles of the land, came forth, and the circle being formed, *Ruidruide* stood up in the midst, and said,

“Long time hath passed since *Ullad* gave or felt the stroke of battle: what though the mind of *Ullad* be inclined to peace, *Mumain* and *Laigean*, at strife one with the other rather than be at rest, are ever ready to be, one against this land if daring did fear.

“The *Gaal* of *Cruithen* is before us, our people, and their people go to and fro. The fall of those who hither came with *Duac* is thought of by the warriors of that land the work of *Eri*, though *Ullad* had no hand therein: moreover, *Aine*, of whom one

half was of the *Feotar*, weighteth in the scale of *Laigean*.

"Should war begin to growl and snarl, the princes stand too nigh unto each other, let them be scattered through the host; and those now chosen fellows in the battle's rage, will stand on this side and on that of *Ullad's* king.

"And that, for times to come, the youths may learn the art and trick of war, the book of *Seadna* for their guide, I will have builded up a school, that they may enter in three rings afore they put the open mantle on.

"That this day's work may be a sure foundation for our strength to rest upon, let the king, and these companions of the king, now say aloud, in the presence of the sun, and moon, and all the stars,

"And first, the king doth say,

"He will not turn his face away, though three assail himself.

"He will aid and comfort his companions in the calm of peace, his fellows in the storm of war.

"He will protect the injured, and relieve the oppressed."

Thus said the king, his hand on high.

And all raised up their hands, and swore e'en as the king.

And *Maol* chief of *Ratbot* said, "What name shall *Ullad's* ehampions bear?"

And the king said,

"Let the companions of the king be called CLAN-NA RUÐRUIDE."(q)

And all struck their shields, and shouted, "CLAN-  
NA RUIDRUIDE!"

Now *Criomtan* ceased not to vex and trouble  
*Laigean* and *Mumain*; his hand was ever on his  
sword; he did glory in the name of *Cosgrac*. (b)

And when he had carried himself in this sort for  
the course of three rings, ere the messengers had  
gone out to call the assembly to the high chamber of  
*Teacmor*,

Men of *Laigean*, after the manner of *Fir Cios*,  
did enter into *Ullad*, and did drive away the cattle  
of the land: and words were sent thereof unto the  
king.

And *Ruidruide* did send letters unto *Criomtan*,  
saying,

"Hath *Ardri* been told that a spoil hath been  
taken from off the land of *Ullad*, called by the spoil-  
ers by the name of *Cios*?"

And *Criomtan* did answer by the mouth of the  
messenger,

"The king doth know thereof."

And *Ruidruide* did send again a messenger with  
letters, and these are the words thereof:

"Let *Ardri* answer in the high chamber of *Te-  
acmor* when the men of *Ullad* shall utter words  
him."

And *Ruidruide* did send an herald with a mes-  
senger, to say in the hearing of *Criomtan*,

"When *Ruidruide* shall go toward *Teacmor*, the  
warriors of *Ullad* shall follow his thither steps,"

And *Criomtan* answered nought unto the messen-  
ger, unto the herald he did say, scoffingly, "Is the  
withered branch from the root of *Er* sprouting?"

Now noise for the preparation of war was loud through *Ullad* and through *Eri*.

And *Usgar* chief of *Oldanmact* called together the host, and he did send to *Aodmagnmaca*, to know when and whither they were to move.

And *Ruidruide* did answer unto *Usgar*,

"Let *Usgar* and the nobles of *Oldanmact* move to *Tobrad*, there to meet *Ruidruide*."

And *Criomtan* did speed to assemble the warriors, and all that moved did gather together on *Magnas*, and they did direct their steps towards *Ullad*.

And the warriors of *Ullad* had passed over the waters of the *Buidaman*, and the half of one day therefrom, when the host of *Mumain* and of *Laigean* were espied.

And the men of *Mumain* did skip sportively towards the battle, but such as were not hurtled returned in haste.

And when the warriors drew nigh unto each other, *Ruidruide* bad the herald say aloud,

"Let *Criomtan* advance, and feel if the arm of the withered branch of the stock of *Er* sprouteth."

And when *Criomtan* heard the words, he sprung as the greyhound on his prey.

*Ruidruide* was on his horse *Mactire*, aforetime, called *Tonn*, (c) until a day on which the king did chase a wolf, and struck him dead with the spear of a man of the *Gaal* of *Feotar*, from the back of the horse: therefore was *Tonn* called *Mactire*. (d)

And when *Ruidruide* saw *Criomtan* upon his feet, he came down from his horse, and he said,

"What though any eye hath looked upon my arm now threescore and fifteen rings, it shall not be said

in times to come, a son of *Er* took odds of any man."

And *Clanna Ruidruide* looked on the king.

And they fought; *Criomtan* with desperate fury beside his judgment, *Ruidruide* with the prudence of the warrior.

And *Criomtan* fell into the arms of death.

And *Ruidruide* bad all the heralds say aloud,

"The transgressor hath paid the *Eric* of his fault; let all move for *Teacmor*."

*Criomtan* ruled for three rings, and he is called *Cosgrac*.

#### NOTES TO CHAPTER XXIII.

(a) This order of *Clanna Ruidruide* is the origin of the baronets created by *James the First of England*.

(b) *Cosgrac* means *victorious*, but implies, that the victor delighted in slaughter.

(c) *Tonn* means *a wave*.

(d) *Mactire*, the son of the land, means *a wolf*.

#### CHAP. XXIV.

*The reign of Ruidruide Mor, king of Ullad, A  
a space of seven rings, from 74 to 67.*

THE host of *Ullad* rolled as a wave till it reached to *Tobrad*. And they raised up their tents in the plain beneath, for *Ruidruide* said, "Let none armed stand on the hill."

And *Eri* called loudly on *Ruidruide* to take the



throne: but he said, "Nay—the seat of the king of *Laigean* is yet empty; few of the nobles fell, *Ruidruide* did stay the hand of the warriors."

And *Easamon Aine* the son of *Eunda*, the son of *Aongus Tuirmeac*, was chosen king in *Laigean*.

Now when *Baal* had been two nights in the last chamber of his house *Fluicim*, the assembly of *Eri* were together, and *Ruidruide* the king of *Ullad* was chosen *Ardri* with acclamation.

And ere he had seated himself on the throne, the heralds said, •

"*Ard Cruimtear* standeth at the entrance of the high chamber of *Teacmor* to conduct *Ardri* to *Liafail*."

And *Ruidruide* said,

"Words are written in the book of *Eocaid Olam Fodla*, from whom *Ruidruide* is sprung,

"Memory of two things doth pain my mind—

"The fall of *Noid*, and that I did sit on *Liafail*. When the mention of these twain be coupled with my name in time to come, as they will be, let the tongue also add my youth thereto.

"Since which time his sons have not gone forth to *Liafail*, nor will *Ruidruide*."

And he added moreover unto *Bresail* his son,

"Go forth unto the priests, and bid them to the feast."

• And great was the joy on *Tobrad*, and all around, for that a prince of the race of *Er* sat on the throne of *Eri*.

• And when the assembly took their departure, *Ardri* moved towards *Aodmagnmaca*, leaving *Bresail* *Rig-Damna* in *Teacmor*. (a).

Now *Ros* the son of *Ruidruide* had taken *Akta* the daughter of *Usgar* chief of *Oldanmact*; and *Ros* did go to *Usgar*, that he may conduct him to *Aodmagnmaca*, what time the king, princes, and nobles, and all the assembly of *Ullad* shall be together.

And as they sat in the chamber in *Aodmagnmaca*, *Ruidruide* rose, and said,

“Two hundred and one score and eighteen rings have been completed since *Aodmagnmaca* hath been builded up by *Ciombaot* and *Maca*: from the day that she did cease, the sons of *Er* have not dwelled on *Tobrad*, leaving *Mumain* and *Laigean* to move to and fro, as passion swayed; howbeit, the hawk differeth not more widely from the owl, than the children of *Iber* and *Iolar*.

“The sons of *Iber* are vain without thought, they delight in music and the dance; wisdom hath no charms for them, yet are they brave and generous, and full of wit.

“The sons of *Iolar* are dark, full of deceit; they think for that *Iolar* ruled *Erimionn*, *Eri* should be theirs for ever.

“In *Laigean* the *Cruimtear* is above the king.

“In *Mumain* the bard and minstrels, yea, the dancing-master lead, whither all do follow.

“A prince of *Mumain* asked of me one day, if *Cruiten Tuat* lay not beyond *Oldanmact*; nor doth one of *Laigean* better know, though they have more art to guard their tongue.

“Had not *Oldanmact* stood firm with *Ullad*, long since would *Eri* have been under tribute to the good liking of the sons of *Iolar*.

“ *Easamon* hath taken a daughter of the *Feotar* : should *Easamon* and *Brandt* join themselves together, *Ullad* will be between two foes ; therefore let *Ullad* and *Oldanmact* look to themselves betimes.

“ What if the chief and eight of the nobles of the *Danan* should sit amongst the princes and nobles of *Ullad* even here, and hold talk, and hold up their hand ?”

And it was so.

And the king said, “ Let the heralds direct the steps of *Usgar* hitherward.”

And *Ruidruide* did meet *Usgar* at the door of the chamber, and he did conduct him to a seat that had been placed for him opposite the seat of the king on the other side of the table.

And the secretary did repeat the words of *Ruidruide*, touching the chief and nobles of the *Danan*.

And *Usgar* rose, and said,

“ The heart of *Usgar* will bear this mark of favour whilst his memory shall endure.”

And the words of the law were set down to be of the custom of *Tainistact*.

And the words of the writings were read day after day ; and the assembly did not depart for one moon.

And *Clanna Ruidruide* did assemble, and they did move as the hunter, and the warrior, according to the rules of *Seadna*.

And *Ruidruide* preserved *Eri* in peace, the words of the roll of the laws were his guide in every step he moved.

And when he had ruled in wisdom, in justice, and in valour, for the circuit of two score and fifteen

rings, of which he sat on the throne of *Eri* for the course of seven rings, he sickened, and died.

And his heap is raised in *Cluaneic*, high unto the heap of *Airgeadmair*, near *Dun Sobairce*, according to his words.

And *Ullad* doth mourn for him, calling him *Ruidruide Mor*. (b)

#### NOTES TO CHAPTER XXIV.

(a) *Rig-Damna* was the title applied to the prince named by a reigning chief to succeed him, but it did not follow that he was to succeed; he must be chosen according to law, on the death of the king, and he was frequently set aside. The meaning of the term is, "the materials for a king."

(b) This is my name, translated to *Roger*.

#### CHAP. XXV.

*The reign of Enadamair, king in Mumain, Ardri, a space of three rings, from 67 to 64.*

WHEN tidings reached to *Teacmor* that *Ruidruide* was like to die, *Bresail Rig-Damna* hasted to *Aodmagnmaca*; and when the princes and nobles of *Ullad* came together, he was chosen.

And *Enadamair* did come to *Aodmagnmaca*, and he did speak unto *Bresail* touching *Easamon* king in *Laigean*, and he did disclose to *Bresail* his wish to sit on the throne of *Eri*.

And *Bresail* said unto him, "According to the wish of *Enadamair*, so be it."

And *Enadamair* was chosen *Ardri*, and ruled for three rings, when he ceased.

## CHAP. XXVI.

*The reign of Bresail, king in Ullad, Ardri, for the space of nine rings, from 64 to 55.*

**LUGAD** the son of *Enadamair* was chosen king in *Mumain*.

And *Bresail* the son of *Ruidruide Mor* was chosen *Ardri*.

And when he had ruled for the course of one ring, *Trein Leor* died, and *Muintear* was chosen *Ard Olam* of *Ullad*.

The whole of the time of *Bresail*, *Eri* was in peace.

Nevertheless the *Gaal* were distressed for the number of cattle that died by disease, not in *Ullad* only, but throughout *Eri*, insomuch that *Bresail* suffered not *Cios* to be taken for *Ardri*.

And when he had ruled *Ullad* twelve rings, of which he ruled, *Ardri*, nine rings, he died.

## CHAP. XXVII.

*The reign of Lugad, the son of Enadamair, a space of twelve rings, from 55 to 43.*

**CONGAL** the son of *Bresail* was chosen king in *Ullad*.

And *Lugad* king in *Mumain* was chosen *Ardri*.

He had taken *Másica* a daughter of *Criomtan*, some time *Ardri*.

And rumour ran through *Eri*, that a covenant was between the sons of *Iber* and *Iolar*, that they should rule, *Ardri*, now of one, now of another, for ever.

And the covenant was made, as it was said, because of the sitting of the *Danan* in the assembly of *Ullad*.

And when *Lugad* had sat on the throne five rings, and the assembly were on *Tobrad*, *Congal* did commune with *Lugad*, in the hearing of me *Muintear*, and he did say unto him,

“Beware of the talons of the eagle: son of *Marcac*, put not thy trust in an eye of seeming.”

But *Lugad* said, “The heart of the brave should not entertain fear, nor yet suspicion, invite them who may.”

And *Congal* held his peace.

And there was friendship between *Mumain* and *Laigean* all the days of twelve rings that *Lugad* lived; then he did die, having drank water from the spring whilst he was heated in the chase.

## CHAP. XXVIII.

*The reign of Congal king in Mumain, a space of six rings, from 43 to 57.*

**CAIRBRE** the brother of *Lugad* was chosen king in *Mumain*.

And *Congal* king in *Ullad* was chosen *Ardri*.

And when he had ruled one ring, *Muintear* died, and *Melis* was chosen *Ard Olam* of *Ullad*.

Now words came to the ear of *Congal*, saying,  
 “*Suin* the son of *Oithol Aron*, the son of *Fearmar*, the son of *Aongus* by *Eithne* his daughter, is acting craftily, and with deceit.”

And the words were of such sort as were fitting to be told in the hearing of the assembly of *Ullad*.

And the messengers were sent out.

And when the assembly were together, *Congal* rose, and said,

“The chief of *Iargael* hath words for the ear of *Ullad*.”

And *Felimid* rose, and said,

“On a day came *Suin* son of *Oilliol Aron* to the tents of *Felimid*.

“And he did eat, and drink, and was in mirth, and he did say, ‘If *Felimid* would come unto the land of *Suin*.’

“And thither *Felimid* did go, and he did abide for some few days and nights; and he did go to hunt, and he did fish within the waters of that land. And *Suin* did speak in pieces, and in halves, unto my ear.”

Here *Felimid* paused for a while, and *Aod* chief of *Larne* rose, and said,

“Doth *Felimid* ponder ere he tells aloud the secret whispers of false *Suin*’s tongue?”

And *Felimid* looked upon *Aod*, then turned his eye towards the king, and said,

“Should *Felimid* forget himself so much, as here to tell aloud the words of *Suin*, or of any man, whilst

he did sit at *Felimid's* board, or *Felimid* did abide with him beneath the covering of his booth, reposing in the confidence of hospitality, when mouths and ears were open, and our hearts were free.

“What though the ear of *Aod* may delight to hear the crafty *Suin's* words at such a time, in such a place, would *Aod*, would *Ullad's* king, think his words safe in *Felimid's* ear, or of one of *Felimid's* race, for times to come?

“The lessons that my father taught me, and I have learned in *Mur Olamain*, and all that I have seen or heard, do shew and tell me, never to prove false to any one, therefore *Felimid* must not repeat these words.

“What though? Yet did *Suin* speak unto me words, the substance of which *Felimid* will tell, though all the very words he cannot say in full: could *Felimid* keep those clasped within his lips, he should think as poorly of himself, as were he to give out what else.

“On a day, *Bresail* the king did speak in wrath unto my father, ‘The king hath ceased, *Doncad* is no more.’ Let the cause pass, more than to say, *Bresail* did, after a while, take *Doncad* by the hand, and he did say. ‘Can *Doncad* forget the words of *Bresail*? All men do err many a time and oft; *Bresail* is but a man’—no more of that.

“It was noised wide, that the king bore *Doncad* hard in hand: his words to *Doncad* reached not beyond our tents; the harsh words only came to *Suin's* ear; of them he spake to me, as we did ride together, having met by chance, to the tents of *Clan-nádon*.



"On that day did *Suin* say, "When *Usgar* shall die, *Oldanmact* will fall to *Ros* the son of *Ruidruide Mor*, who hath taken *Alita*, *Usgar*'s only child: then will the chamber of *Aodmagnmaca* be a kennel for the dogs of *Ullad*'s kings."

"All *Eri*'s hopes rest on the sons of *Erimionn*. If *Felimid* and chiefs of *Ullad* of his friends would hold discourse with *Suin*'s self, that he may say to *Easamon* and *Cairbre*, The bravest of the chiefs of *Ullad* are content that *Suin* shall rule in *Oldanmact* when *Usgar* die.

"Then shall *Felimid*, *Suin*'s friend, have all *Mag Geinter* to his race for evermore, and all the sons of *Erimionn* will confirm the words."

"And when *Suin* did make an end of all he said in this same sort,

"I answered then,

"*Felimid* will repeat false treacherous *Suin*'s words in *Congal*'s ear.

"And so he did.

"And *Congal* bad, 'When *Ullad* shall together be in *Aodmagnmaca*, even here, *Felimid* will tell all, it is fit he should.'

"And so he hath."

And *Aod* chief of *Larne* rose, and said, "*Felimid* is worthy to be chief of *Taoíscar*'s race."

And they held talk.

"And *Felimid* said, 'What if *Suin* be called to answer to the words of *Felimid* even here?'"

And it was so.

And the messengers were sent: and when *Suin* read the words, he said, "*Suin* will answer in the

high chamber of *Teacmor* on *Tobrad*. *Suin* is a prince of *Erimionn*."

But this was vain talk, and contrary quite to the words of *Tainistact*, for that *Geinter* was within the portion of *Er* from the beginning, therefore was he under *Ullad's* laws: but *Suin* did make sure of his escape, if the words were heard in the high chamber of *Teacmor*.

And when *Suin* heard that words had passed to bring him in, not having answered to the heralds when they called his name, he fled from the land of *Aron* into *Laigean*, and *Degad* his son came to *Congal* to intercede for his father.

And *Congal* said unto *Degad*, in the presence of me *Melis*, "No words have been spoken of thee, *Degad*; wouldst thou that I spake evil of the father in the hearing of his son? Let not my silence, therefore, bear the construction, that thy father shall be free: what remaineth to be done doth rest with the assembly of *Ullad*, the king sayeth not."

And *Congal* treated the young man with tenderness; he did tarry a few days at *Aodmagnmaca*; and when he took his departure, the king said unto me,

"*Melis*, if my eye and my ear deceive not my judgment, *Degad* hath not been outdone in subtlety by *Suin*, nor by one of the race of *Iolar*."

The thoughts of *Congal* were just, *Degad* did work artfully towards all, even his father, whose mind he filled with fear, with the design of preventing his return to the land of *Ullad*.

Now words came to the ear of *Congal*, that *Suin* dwelt in *Mumain* with *Cairbre*, the king of that land;

and a messenger was sent to *Cairbre* with letters, saying,

“*Cairbre* doth not know of the evil practices of *Suin* in *Ullad*, for which he hath been called to answer, or he would not suffer him to dwell in *Mumain*.”

And the messenger returned with the words of *Cairbre*:

“The friend of *Cairbre* sha'll repose in safety under the covering of his tent: whoso disturbeth *Suin*, maketh *Cairbre* his foe.”

And *Congal* assembled the *Clanna Ruidruide*; and he bad the chiefs to call together the warriors: he did not send to *Laigean*, nor yet to *Oldanmact*.

And the king sent an herald to the tents of *Cairbre*, saying aloud,

“The warriors of *Ullad* will follow the steps of the herald to bring in *Suin*.”

And they moved to the south, and *Cairbre* assembled the host of *Mumain*.

And the men of *Mumain* and the men of *Ullad* saw each the other in *Cluain-Tuam*, and those of *Ullad* hurted those of *Mumain* sorely.

And *Cairbre* fell by the sword of *Cuir*, the son of *Ardfear* chief of *Ratbot* of the *Clanna Ruidruide*; and *Cuir* bare away the sword and shield of *Cairbre*, but *Suin* fled.

And when the men of *Mumain* found that *Suin* had escaped after the fall of *Cairbre*, and that *Suin* still lived by flight, the hearts of the people were turned away from *Suin*, he sickened, and died.

And *Congal* and the warriors of *Ullad* returned to *Aodmagnaca*: and the sword and shield of

*Cairbre* were hung up in the hall of *Clanna Ruidruide*, beneath the shield of the son of the chief of *Ratbot*; but *Congal* would not suffer more than the voice of praise to *Cuir*; no noise, nor shouting was heard.

And *Duac* the son of *Cairbre* was chosen king in *Mumain*.

Now *Congal* went to *Teacmor*, and he dwelt therein: and *Factna* the son of *Cus* the son of *Ruidruide Mpr*, sat for the king in *Ullad*.

And long while had not passed after *Cairbre* fell, and *Suin* died, till *Degad* the son of *Suin* began to trouble the land of *Ullad*; and the doings of *Degad* were told to *Factna*.

And when the mind of *Degad* had suspicion that he was discovered, what he yet tarried to be certain that his fear was just, a messenger came from *Ardri* to *Factna*, saying,

“ Let the heralds be sent to the land of *Aron*, and let them say aloud,

“ Let not *Degad*, nor one of the race of *Iolar*, nor of the children of *Laigean*, be found within *Ullad* what time *Baal* shall have passed through one rather of his this ring's course, their substance with them on their way.”

And thus was *Degad* driven out of *Ullad*, with all his race.

And *Degad* moved to *Mumain*, where he was received with kindness by *Duac*.

And when *Degad* was gone forth from *Ullad*, tidings were brought unto *Factna* of sayings, yea, and doings of *Degad* to pull down *Er* and set up *Erimionn* of his own race.

And *Congal* sent a messenger unto *Duac* with letters, saying,

“ Let *Duac* yield up *Degad* to answer his manifold transgressions, as it is said.”

And *Duac* answered by the hand of the messenger of *Congal*,

“ What though *Cairbre* the father of *Duac* hath fallen for *Suin*, let *Duac* perish ere he desert *Degad* his friend in the hour of his distress.”

And *Ardri* sent another messenger unto the tents of *Duac*, saying,

“ Let *Duac* and *Degad* answer in the high chamber of *Teacmor* unto *Ardri*, why he hath refused to yield up *Degad*.”

And when the assembly were together, and the feasts were passed,

*Ardri* rose, and said,

“ When *Suin*, of the race of *Iolar* from *Aongus Tuirmeac*, did practise against *Ullad*, and he was called to answer, he fled to *Mumain*, and *Cairbre* did protect him to the loss of his own life.

“ When *Degad* the son of *Suin* was called to answer, *Duac* the son of *Cairbre* sendeth words, ‘ *Duac* will not desert his friend.’

“ Doth it not seem hard that *Cairbre* or *Duac* should be troubled for their generosity? Is it not harder still that the *Gal* of *Eri* shall be called from repose to slaughter? How much more afflicting, that any should soar above the law.

“ Were *Degad* present, *Congal* would say, Did *Suin* offend nine times, *Degad* hath transgressed nine fold nine times; and when he hath been called to answer, the king of *Mumain* saith,

“ ‘ *Degad* is my friend, and I will shield him against all censure.’

“ *Degad* is not present ; if he were, *Congal* would say, that he is much deceived if he doth not prove as false to the race of *Iber* as he and his race have done to the sons of *Er*.”

And *Ardri* said moreover,

“ Let *Duac* answer, Is not *Degad* in the tents of *Duac*, and hath not he refused to yield him up ?”

And *Duac* said,

“ *Degad* dwelleth in the tents of *Duac*, and *Duac* will defend all that take refuge therewithin.”

And *Ardri* rose, and said,

“ Once hath the host of *Ullud* been compelled to unhook the sword, that the laws may be enforced, and to move from one extremity of *Eri* to the other extremity thereof, to the no small charge of the children of that land, who give unto the warrior his reward.

“ And *Cairbre* hath lost his life, and many of the nobles and of the *Gaal* have been destroyed.

“ Yet *Duac* abideth in his perverse way, and refuseth submission, calling his disobedience to the laws of *Eri* by the name of respect for the laws of friendship and of hospitality.

“ Such is the estimation in which *Congal* holdeth these last-named laws, the first in use ; he will once more inquire of *Duac* if he will render *Degad* to answer to the law of *Eri*.”

And *Duac* said, “ *Duac* will protect *Degad* to the utmost.”

When *Ardri*, still standing, said,

“ It hath been done in *Eri*, not by the kings of *Ullad*, that a spoil hath many a time been taken, and tribute hath been exacted, the consent of the assembly not had therefor.

“ What though it hath oftentimes happened, that a breach hath been opened for a custom to creep in, which, coiling itself, slumbereth and darteth out, as power directeth, till it gain the force of law, if might can avouch the wrong.

“ One sprung from *Eocaid Olam Fodla*, the just lawgiver, and who feeleth within him a portion of the spirit of that wise man, will not suffer his wrath to subdue his reason, and so stray from the words of the law.

“ And as *Duac* hath declared in the hearing of *Eri*, that he will protect *Degad*, *Congal* sayeth aloud, he will protect the laws, else why sitteth he one step higher than his brethren of the race?

“ And as it is fitting that the charge fall on the transgressor, and only upon him, . . .

“ What if *Duac* pay tribute three thousand cows, till he shall yield submission to the laws?”

“ And *Duac* was put to confusion, and to silence.

And the words were set down.

And all the writings were read day after day, and none stood on *Tobrad* for justice, and the assembly separated.

And in one moon, *Easamon*, king in *Laidgean* died, and *Roigne* his son was chosen.

And *Congal* returned to *Aodmagmaca*, and *Fact-na* dwelleth on *Tobrad*.

The times are dark and heavy, what though *Duac*

was the friend of *Degad*, he was the most gloomy of all the race of *Iber* because of his mother, it was said—she was of *Iolar*.

And now the season came for *Duac* to send the tribute: and when it was not sent, a messenger went to the king of *Mumain*, saying,

“Why hath not the tribute been sent to *Tobrad*, according to the words in the high chamber of *Teacmor*?”

And the messenger was told by *Degad*, “All the cattle are not born yet, the oldest cannot move so far.”

And when the words came to *Congal*, he called together all the warriors, and ere *Duac* was aware the host was in motion; and when they had reached as far as *Eaden Dair*, the chief of *Oir* and a company met them, and told that the kine were before the drivers on the way to *Teacmor*.

And *Congal* bad, that the cattle should be driven to the dwelling of *Scandt* chief of *Oldanmact*.

And the host of *Ullad* returned.

And so in the ring that next tid came. But when the time did come about again, *Degad* yet abiding in *Mumain*, and the tribute was not sent, *Duac* answered to the messenger,

“The substance of *Duac* shall be no longer wasted on the friends of *Congal*.”

And words went through *Ullad* to assemble the warriors, and through *Laigean* to collect the host, to be gathered about *Ardri* on the plain of *Urlann*.

To *Scandt Ardri* sent not; it being told unto him for a truth, and it was true, that *Scandt* did send



back all the cattle to *Duac*; for that the mind of *Scandt* was filled with jealousy of the sons of *Er*, because of *Alita* the daughter of *Usgar*, whom *Ros* the son of *Ruidruide Mor* had taken.

And *Congal* moved in his own strength: and when he had reached unto *Urlann*, the tents of one-half of one *Catha* of the warriors of *Laigean* were raised up on the plain. And the chief of *Maglein* said unto *Congal*, "The tents of *Laigean* are on the bearers; if *Ardri* would move to the plain of *Sith*, and abide there till the host of *Laigean* shall be round him."

And *Ardri*, in whose mind suspicion was not, did according to the words of the chief.

And on the sixth day that *Ardri* was on *Sith*, as the scouts looked out, they espied the host of *Mumain* behind them, and those of *Laigean* before them. And the warriors of *Ullad* turned their faces towards the men of *Mumain*.

Still did *Congal* stand what time the king of *Laigean* should come unto him: but *Roigne* was not with the host.

And when the warriors of *Ullad* and of *Mumain* were face to face, the men of *Laigean* were on the backs of the men of *Ullad*;

And the warriors of *Ullad* fought with their right hands against *Mumain*, and their left hands against *Laigean*.

And *Congal* had the heralds call on the name of *Duac* the transgressor; but *Duac* answered not. Wherever was the battle the hottest, there was *Congal*, till he fell, overthrown by the eleventh wound from the hand of one of the *Gaal*.

Nor did the warriors give way, they fought, led by

*Rosruad*, the son of *Ros*, the son of *Ruidruide Mor*, a youth of the *Clanna Ruidruide*.

And they did disengage themselves from between *Mumain* and *Laigean*, and they drove them before them with a great slaughter.

And they raised up their tents that night on the plain of *Sithdruim*.

And they did raise the heap of the warriors slain.

And the host did stand round the form of *Congal* through the night, save the men of *Ardlain*, *Ard Deas*, and *Larne*; they did watch beside the forms of their chiefs fallen in the battle.

And words were heard, till they reached the ear of *Ros*, "Shall we not take off a spoil?" And *Ros* bad the heralds say aloud, through all the host, "Men of *Ullad*, lay not thy hand upon the spoil."

And it was so.

And the form of the king, and of the chiefs that were slain, and all those hurt in the battle, were borne on the cars of war to *Ullad*.

And the heap of *Congal* is raised at *Aodmagn-maca* nigh unto the heap of *Aod*.

And his death-song was chaunted, and his war-song raised, the war-song for the king fallen in the battle, the first of the kings of *Ullad* since the fall of *Airgeadmair*, the circuits of three hundred and three rings.

And *Ullad* mourneth for *Congal*, the wise, and just, and generous, calling him *Cloirineac*.<sup>(a)</sup>

<sup>(a)</sup> *Cloirineac* is, hospitable with abundance.

## CHAP. XXIX.

*The reign of Duac king in Mumain, Ardri, a space of seven rings, from 37 to 30.*

Now *Factna* abided in *Teacmor*; and when he heard that *Congal* was no more, he raised up his tents on *Tobrad*, and he sent a messenger unto *Feargus*, the son of *Leid* the son of *Ruidruide Mor*, saying,

“Let the asion and mantle of *Ardri* be sent hither.” And *Feargus* did come with the messenger, bearing the king’s attire.

And they were placed on the throne within the high chamber, and *Factna* gave the house of the king in charge of the high steward of *Teacmor*, and he and *Feargus* moved to *Aodmagnmaca*.

And when the assembly of *Ullad* were together, *Factna* the son of *Cas* the son of *Ruidruide Mor* was chosen king in *Ullad*.

And *Duac* king in *Mumain* was chosen *Ardri*.

The king, and princes, and nobles of *Laigean* adhered to *Duac* because of *Degad* the son of *Suin*, the son of *Fearmar*, the son of *Oilliol Aron*, the son of *Aongus Tuirmeac*, from *Leogaire* of *Iolar*.

And *Factna* dwelleth in *Aodmagnmaca*.

Now the mind of *Scandt*, and of the race of the chief of *Danan*, was evil towards *Ullad*, and they did not come to the assembly of the land.

And *Fionlaog* was chosen king in *Laigetan*, in the place of *Roigne* his brother, what time *Duac* had been *Ardri* for the circuit of two rings.

Now *Roigne* had ceased ere *Baal* had touched *Iarsgith*, and the king had not been chosen in *Lai-gean*, therefore the messengers of *Eri* went not forth to call the assembly to the high chamber of *Teacmor*, nor did *Ardri* abide therein.

Thus the time of the meeting of the kings, princes, and nobles, chiefs of the *Olam*, heads of the people, and judges named, passed by, and *Tobrad* was void : of this *Factna* contented himself with the noting on the chronicles of *Ullad*.

And when *Duac* had ruled for three rings, *Degad*, having come to the age, *Duac* removed to *Teacmor*, placing *Degad* on the very seat of the king in *Mumain*.

Now *Scandt* chief of *Oldanmact* had no child, and *Degad* had given *Bocula* his sister to *Allat* of the race of the chiefs of the *Danpn*.

What though the eye of *Oldunmact* looked on the sons of *Er*, it was from beneath the half-raised lid of doubt and suspicion ; *Degad* did labour without ceasing to excite the nobles of *Oldanmact* against *Ullad*, setting all his designs in order ready for what time *Scandt* should cease. .

*Fionlaoc* king in *Laigean* was as of *Iber*, whatever *Duac* bad, that did *Fionlaoc* ; howbeit all that *Duac* said, did but pass from the mouth of *Degad* to the ear of *Duac*, and so through his lips.

Whilst, *Duac* did imagine he was hemming himself in on every side, making himself secure of ruling *Eri*, he, and the race of *Iber*, for evermore ; every eye in *Eri*, save of *Duac*, saw that *Degad* was working with all his art to raise up *Iolar* to the destruction of *Iber*.

Now *Duac* had ruled for the tourse of five rings, and the messengers went not forth to call the assembly to *Teacmór*.

And what time *Baal* entered the threshold of his house *Blat*, in the ring that followed, *Factna* did call together the assembly of *Ullad* to *Aodmagnmaca*.

And the king did send forth the heralds, saying, "Let the *Clanna Ruidruide* be in their hall what time the assembly shall be in the chamber of *Apdmagnmaca*."

And when the assembly were together in their chamber, and the *Clanna Ruidruide* sat in their hall,

The king rose, and said,

"What though the chief and nobles of *Oldanmact* have not come hither according to the words of the messenger, this chamber sufficeth not, nor perhaps would it be fitting that the *Clanna Ruidruide* should enter herein, nor yet that the assembly should sit within the hall of *Clanna Ruidruide*.

"Therefore what if the assembly of *Ullad*, and the *Clanna Ruidruide* do stand round the king on the mount of *Ard Scealact*, as before the building of *Aodmagnmaca*, that all may hear the words of his lips, which ought to be many to answer to the doings of these times?"

And it was so.

And boards were placed the height of one step above the ground for the foot of the king; and all the princes of *Er*, and the nobles of *Ullad*; and the chiefs of the *Olam*; and heads of the people, and judges named, stood on one side of the king, and on

the other side stood *Clanna Ruidruid*, in the arms of the warrior ; all forming the circle.

And the king raised his voice, and said,

“ From the day that *Maca*, the daughter of *Aod*, the partner of *Ciombaot*, did cease, for the full course of two hundred one score and fifteen rings, till *Ruidruid Mor* did rule, *Ardri*, the sons of *Er* did dwell within *Ullad*, declining their eyes, though they could not stop their ears, from the sound of many tongues speaking of the slaughter of the nobles and the *Gaal* of *Mumain*, and of *Laigean*, in the battle ; yea, of the murder of kings and princes of these lands, beneath the covering of the tent, in the calm of peace.

“ And the sons of *Laogaire*, and the sons of *Gialcad* have troubled one half of *Eri* ; and nobles of *Mumain* have adhered to the sons of *Laogaire* because of *Aine* of *Coriat*.

“ And as the prince of *Ib Lugad* moved, the one was now strong, now weak.

“ And thus it was till *Aongus Tuirmeac* did hither lead the youth *Fearmar*, the son of *Aine*, his unhappy child ; and here in *Geinter* was *Ruidruid Mor* prevailed upon, against the counsel of divers of this land, to suffer *Fearmar* to abide.

“ And *Fearmar* ceased, and *Oilliol Aron* ceased, his son, and after *Suin* came, whom many an eye that looketh here hath seen, as every ear hath heard what *Suin* said and did.

“ And when *Suin* was called to answer for these same, he fled, and *Cairbre* shielded him, for which brave *Cairbre* fell,

“ And *Degad* the son of *Suin* still did loiter in this land to perfect the mischief which his sire began.

“ And *Factha*, even I, did disclose unto *Congal*, *Ullad*’s king, *Ardri* that was, the secret plottings of false *Suin*’s crafty son.

“ And then did *Congal* drive him and all of *Lai-gean* forth of *Ullad*’s land, and unto *Mumain Degad* moved.

“ And *Congal* did send to have him yielded up according to the law, but *Duac* would protect the youth.

“ And *Duac* was forced to send three thousand kine, and these did *Congal* bad be driven to *Oldan-mact*, and *Scandt* did restore them by a secret way.

“ Then the third ring came, and *Duac* would neither yield his friend nor yet the kine : and *Congal* moved to enforce the law ; and *Roigne* was false, and *Congal* fell by *Laigean*’s two-edged sword.

“ And *Duac* a son of *Iber* ruleth, *Ardri*, by favour of the race of *Iolar*, and *Degad* of *Iolar* doth rule in *Mumain* as though he were the king.

“ It is known to all that the race of *Iolar* is subtle, and seek dominion, and for that *Iolar* first did take upon himself the name of *Erimionn*, whilst all the sons of *Iber*, and our great father *Er* were yet in youth ; they fancy none but they should rule *Ardri*.

“ The offshoot of their stock, that *Ruidride Mor* did suffer to be planted in this soil, had not care been taken in time, might, with the help of *Iber*’s hand, have grown to such a size as to o’ersadow *Eri* in a little while.

“ And when for that reason *Congal* did tear it up by the root in *Ullad*, *Cairbre* and *Duac* did set it up, and nourish it in *Mumain*, holding the laws for nought.

“ And the mind of *Laigean* and of *Mumain* is one, and *Oldanmact* is now with them, therefore doth *Ullad* stand alone, without a friend save one, the roll of *Eri*’s laws; have these not force enough, ill will it fare with the children of this land; yea, and with *Eri*’s self.

“ What time *Duac* hath sat *Ardri* for the circuit of two rings, the assembly have not been called to *Teacmor*, because, as it was said, of *Roigne* king in *Laigean*’s death,

“ Two rings are run, the messengers have not gone forth; it is whispered that fear for *Degad* doth sway the mind of *Duac*; he seeketh to decline his ear from what he thinketh would be said of him.

“ These are but whispers of deceitful tongues to credulous ears. . .

“ The eye that looketh far and wide and deeply into truth will see much more: Hath *Duac* the full cry of all the nations of *Eri* save of *Ullad*, why should he fear for *Degad*? Will not the storm of these silence the gentle breeze of *Ullad*’s voice. This is not the cause; the race of *Iolar* have desire to rule side way of the law, the hand of *Iber* helping them to shove it by.

“ Therefore, what if a messenger be sent unto *Teacmor*, to say unto *Ardri*,

“ Let the kings and princes and nobles, and those for the *Gaal* be called to the high chamber of *Teacmor*, according to the words on the roll of the laws?”



And all the assembly held up their right hands.

And the king still standing, said,

“ Let all abide in *Aodmagnmaca*, and hereabout till the messenger shall hither come again, and then we will hold talk.”

And the messengers did go, and they did return, bearing the answer of *Ardri*, and these are the words thereof,

“ What though *Ullad* be too narrow for the pride of *Er*, *Factna* must be content to abide therein. When *Ardri* needeth counsel, he will ask of those whom he doth will.”

And the assembly and *Clanna Ruidruide* were called together, and the words of *Duac* were repeated in their ears.

And the king rose, and said,

“ Will *Ullad* submit that *Eri* should be ruled by one who sets up his will against the law ?

“ Or will the chiefs assemble the warriors, and pluck *Duac* from a throne which he is no longer fit to fill ?”

And the chief of *Mdgmortiomna* said,

“ What if *Duac*, the treacherous murderer of *Congal*, were swept from the throne, and hidden from the eye of man ?”

And the king said,

“ All the children of *Er* owe thanks unto the young chief of *Magmortiomna*, for the expression of his love for *Congal*.

“ When *Breas* shall reflect, he will be satisfied that his words were uttered with too much haste; *Duac* and *Roigne* did deal with craft, the course of

the hunter, the steps of the warrior, are full of deceit and guile.

“The death of *Congal* is not the offence that *Ullad*, speaking in the name of *Eri*, should avenge, *Duac* hath contemned the words of the law in the matter of *Degad*, and that contempt hath he confirmed by refusing to call the assembly to the high chamber of *Teacmor*; for these must he atone.

“With leave of *Breas*, the king of *Ullad* would be heard to say,

“What if *Duac* be made to answer for his insult to the laws?”

And it was so.

And the king said, “Let the chiefs gather together the warriors, let none remain behind, *Ullad* must move in all her strength.”

And of the priests came to the king, and whispered in his ear, “Will not the king suffer the priests to attend his steps, moving towards the battle?”

And the king answered, “Nay; the priests speak in whispers with a false tongue, ye went between *Suin* and *Laigean*, and between *Degad* and *Mumain*, and between *Mumain* and *Laigean*, and now ye seek by favour of my voice, to practise the deceit that lieth lurking in your hearts against the sons of *Er*.”

“Hear the words of *Eocuid Olam Fodla*, the just lawgiver:—

“Let the priests guard the fires, and mark the seasons.”

“So saith *Factna* his son—‘Priests, live in peace.’”

Now *Ardri* prepared for battle, and heralds were sent through *Laigean*.

And *Degad* gathered together the host of *Mumain*, and he practised with the chiefs of *Oldanmact*: what though it was 'told' unto him that they would abide within their own land, judging of them e'en by himself, his hitherto success in the bye-ways of craft, did speak with flattering tongue, and tell him he might yet prevail; he never knew, or now seemed to forget, the *Danan* never spoke one word with which their heart went not.

Still full of the hope, proud of the day that *Congal* fell by *Degad*'s wiles, the warriors of *Mumain* and of *Laigean* were gathered together on the plains of *Sith*, and round about.

And knowing that *Factna*' would seek them out, there they did raise their tents.

Now when the host of *Ullad* were together in *Ard Deas*, so mighty were they, it being thought the provision would not suffice, the young men of *Clanna Ruidruide* said, "Our stock will lack not whilst we stand on *Ullad*, then *Laigean* and *Mumain* shall yield supply."

And the words were brought to the ear of the king, and he hasted to the tents of *Clanna Ruidruide*, and he entered into the midst of the circle, and he reproved them sharply, saying,

"Shall we follow the example of *Mumain* and of *Laigean*? Shall the warriors of *Ullad* become cattle-drivers, ravishers of the spoil? Let no such words be heard now, to be told in times to come."

Moreover *Factna*' added,

"Let words pass from mouth to ear, that the old men and boys do follow the host with all the cattle of the king, and of the sons of *Er*, wherever had.

And as the warriors of *Ullad* moved through *Lai-gean*, the land was desolate, all were on *Magsith*.

And what time they reached withih view of the plain, the warriors of *Mumain* and of *Laigean* appeared in their thousands, their tents on the bearers moving towards *Ardbreisgte*, and 'on the side of the hill did they raise them up, till ere long the hill was covered.

And the men of *Ullad* camped on the plain.

And on the morrow when *Baal* came forth, all the warriors were in motion, and the men of *Mumain* descended into the vale.

And *Factna* bad the heralds say aloud,

“The king of *Ullad* standeth on the land of *Mumain* to hear the answer of *Ardri*, why he protecteth *Degad* an outlaw?”

“And why he hath kept the doors of the high chamber of *Teacmor* closed?”

And *Duac* bad the heralds answer,

“*Ardri* will soon make the lawgivers of *Ullad* skip from off the soil of *Mumain*.”

And *Factna* called on the name of *Duac* to spare the *Gaal*; but *Duac* followed not the steps of the herald, the first time that one of the race of *Iber* shrunk from the combat.

And the battle began midway of morning, and abated not till *Baál* was about to take his departure.

*Ullad* drave *Mumain* and *Laigean* before them; the *Clanna Ruidrúide* sought *Duac* among the host, cutting a passage through and through, overbearing all that stood in their course.

And *Duac* was slain.

*Degad* they found not, he escaped with men of *Laigean*, leaving those of *Mumain* to bear the weight of the battle.

The earth did groan, oppressed with the weight of the warriors that lay in death.

*Eri* wept blood.

So many ceased not at one time since the *Gaul* of *Sciot* touched *Eri*, as the day when *Duac* fell in the battle of *Ardbreisgte*,

Having ruled seven rings ; and he is called *Duac Dealta Degaid*.(a)

(a) *Duac*, the fosterer of *Degad*.

## CHAP. XXX.

*The reign of Factna the son of Cäs, the son of Ruidruide Mor king in Ullad, Ardri, a space of one score and three rings, from 30 to the year 7 before Christ.*

GREAT was the slaughter of *Ardbreisgte*; with *Duac* fell many of the princes of *Iber* and nobles of *Mumdin*, and of *Laigean*; howbeit the princes of *Laigean* did not tarry to feel the weight of the battle, they escaped, and with them *Degad*, as *Suin* his father had done, when he did leave *Cairbre* the father of *Duac* lifeless on the ground.

And *Factna* bad that the bodies of *Duac*, and of the princes and nobles of *Mumain* should be sought ; and the men of *Ullad* did raise their heaps on the plain.

And the death-song was chaunted, and the war-song was raised for the princes and nobles, but not

for *Duac*, he did not answer to the voice of the herald, calling on his name.

And the host of *Ullad* moved towards *Teacmor*, and *Factna* raised his tents on *Tobrad*; what though his desire was not towards the throne, it was thought better by those on whom he did call for counsel, that he should sit thereon, if but to stop the foot of *Laigean*.

And *Lugad* the brother of *Duac* was chosen king in *Mumain*.

And *Factna* did send forth the messengers to call together the kings, princes, and nobles to choose *Ardri*.

And *Factna* king in *Ullad* was chosen. The minds of the prince of *Ib Lugad*, and many of the nobles of *Mumain* were turned away from *Degad*, nearly all the princes of *Mumain* able to bear the sword were slain. The princes and men of *Mumain* knew not fear, till *Duac*; and what did it avail him, yea, did he not fall thereby?

And *Factna* having ruled one ring *Ardri*, sent out the messengers to call the assembly of *Eri* to *Tobrad*.

And the king did see *Scandt* the chief of *Oldarmact*, and he did wipe away the jealousy which lay on his mind of the sons of *Er*. He did move evenly, keeping in friendship with all, and the nobles were pleased at meeting each other in peace.

And *Factna* went to *Mur Olamain*, and he did deplore the state thereof, even the short time since he did abide on *Teacmor*, for *Congal, Ardri*; and he did encourage the *Olam*, and he did speak tenderly to the few of the youth that were within the school.

And the king moved for *Aodmagnmaca*, leaving *Feargus* the son of *Seid* in *Teacmor*.

And he did call together the assembly of *Ullad*, and the chief, and the nobles of *Oldanmact* were in the chamber.

And as they sat at the boards, and the horns went round, *Factna* said to *Scandt*, *Rosruad* the son of *Ros* and *Alita*, hath words for the ear of *Scandt* and his race.

And *Rosruad* rose, and presented his hand to *Scandt*, and said aloud, "Whilst a son of the *Danan* shall breathe, the mind of *Ros* shall never entertain a thought of ruling *Oldanmact*; and the like sentiment he will instil into the minds of his race as long as he shall live."

And they did exchange hands of friendship.

And the king said, "Now is the peace of *Eri* fixed."

And when the chief and nobles of the *Danan* were preparing to return to their own land, the king did give many presents to them.

*Factna* ruleth in wisdom and justice, he doth love peace; yet doth he keep the minds of the youth ready for the battle.

And when he had ruled for the course of seven rings, *Melis* died, and *Felimid* the son of *Merarda* was chosen *Ard Olam* of *Ullad*.

And when *Factna* had ruled for the course of sixteen years, *Fionlaoc* king in *Laisean* died, and *Eocaid* his son was chosen.

Now *Factna* had ruled in peace during seventeen rings, and the *Gaal* were in content and happiness,

when words came to his ear that *Eocaid* the king of *Laigean* had been practising evil, and that he had sent of the priests through *Oldunmact*, to speak in whispers to the nobles of that land.

Moreover that *Degad* did abide in *Oldanmact* not for good.

And *Factna* sent letters unto *Eocaid* of what he had heard, but the words thereof have not been set down on the chronicles of *Ullad*; however peace endured.

Now *Factna* had ruled one score and three rings, *Ardri*, and he went to *Dun Sobairce*; and he did move in the boat of the king on the waters of *Foist*, with an intent to pass over to the land of *Ardlain*.

And the vessel had not gone far, when a great fire was espied beyond *Dun Sobairce*; and the king feared for *Mur Olamain*, and he did return; and as he was preparing to quit the boat, his foot slipped, and he fell into the water, and he was wetted all over him.

The fire blazed from some tents of the *Gaal*, and the king mounted on a horse, and all followed as could to the place.

It was some time ere he did return to *Dun Sobairce*: he was heated by exercise and by the fire, and on that night he was ill at ease, yet did he not yield till it was too late; in twice nine days he was no more. Thus perished *Factna* the son of *Cas* the son of *Ruidruide Mor*; he was not surpassed by one of the race of *Er*.

Brave and gentle, mild yet assured, he cherished peace, but feared not the battle, therefore is he



called *Fatac* in the roll of *Ullad's* kings, in *Ullad* and *Teacmor*.

And his heap hath been raised nigh unto the heap of *Eocaid Olam Fodla*, and *Cairbre* his son, and all the children of the land did mourn for *Fact-na* many days.

*Note.*—*Fatac* means prudent.

# CHRONOLOGY.

---

## OF THE HEBREWS.

CHRONOLOGY is the just keeping of time, essential to the perfect understanding of history ; yet may a date be correct, and the relation attached thereto false. The most correct measurement of time doth not authenticate events, though it doth serve to detect errors so decidedly as to shake, and not unfrequently to overthrow the credit of an historian altogether.

Chronology hath been rendered imperfect in a great measure by vanity in divers people of the earth, in order to prove their high antiquity ; but nothing hath tended to the confusion of this science in Europe so much as the attempt of the Christian priesthood to bend and twist times and seasons to the writings of the Hebrews ; the absurdity of which that I may demonstrate, I beg leave to lay before you a few prefatory observations, which peradventure may have the effect of weaning your mind from any predilection it might have conceived for the accuracy of that people.

And first let me notice, that in the Septuagint translation, and the Bible as we now have it, there is a difference between the Hebrews' creation and the time of Noah, of years, nearly - 600

Between the time of Noah and of Abram - 900

Between the Greek and Roman churches, from the creation to the Christians' era, the former making the number of years 5508, the latter 4004, there is found a difference of - 1504

And that between Josephus and the sacred writings, such as have escaped to our times, there exists a difference, from the creation to a flood, of, though Josephus expressly declares that the sacred writings themselves were his sole guides, 906

B. C.

Here it is worthy of observation, that all the accounts meet at the remarkable event of the overthrow of the ancient Scythian empire, recorded by the Hebrews under the figure of a flood of waters, which, says Josephus, happened after a creation - - - 2656

Which, saith the Bible, occurred after a creation, years - - - 1656

The present Bible informs us that Abram emigrated from Haran after the flood 427 years 1921

From the Bible in the days of Josephus, he informs us, that Abram emigrated from Haran years after the flood 367 - - - 1981

From the present Bible we are told that Joseph died in - - - 1635

And from the same authority we learn, that the generation after Joseph passed away, computed at 33 years - - - 1602

B. C.

And we are instructed to believe, from the 13th verse of the 15th chapter of Genesis,

“That the Lord said unto Abram, know of a surety that thy seed shall be a stranger in a land that is not theirs, and shall serve them, and they shall afflict them *four hundred years*.”

And this is confirmed to the letter by Josephus, in the 1st section of the 9th chapter of his 2d book of the Antiquities of the Hebrews, wherein he says, speaking of the afflictions of his nation *within Egypt*,

“For four hundred years did they spend under these afflictions.”

No part of which 400 years is, either by the Bible or Josephus, included in the time of the sojourn of Abram, Isaac, or Jacob in the land of Canaan, nor of the days of Joseph, nor of the next generation in Egypt: the afflictions of the children of Israel not having commenced till the generation after Joseph had passed away; therefore the exodus from Egypt by these accounts would be

1202

Moses being then 80 years old, and having lived to 120, he would have died in - 1162  
Whilst the era of his death, according to Bible chronologers is, before Christ, 1451.

And, according to Josephus, he lived 1910 years before Christ, that is, but 11 years after the present Bible saith, Abraham came into the land of Canaan, and 71 years according to Josephus, whereby Abraham and Moses were contemporaries.

Now you will please to remark, Josephus hath expressly affirmed frequently, that every word he wrote was taken from the sacred writings of his (the Hebrew) nation, therefore there can be no question, either that Josephus hath uttered multitudes of falsehoods gratuitously, or that the Bible that hath been handed to us has been sadly mutilated, which as to the 400 years of servitude in Egypt, cannot be the case, as both it and Josephus are in accord in that particular; and when it is considered that Josephus in the preface to his work, saith, "For he (Ptolemy king of Egypt) did not obtain all our writings at that time, but those who were sent to Alexandria as interpreters, gave him only the books of the law, whilst there were a vast number of other matters in our sacred books, they indeed contain in them the history of *five thousand years*;" thus making the creation nearly 1000 years older than the Bible doth, as before mentioned.

When these things are considered, and when to them is added the fact of these sacred writings having passed through the fiery ordeal of the pandemonium of Rome; the demigods of which frequently decreed what should, and should not be considered part of the sacred writings; the actual word of God; for my own part I am not at all surprised at the blessed confusion that riots through not only the chronology, but various other branches of science, contained in that amazing work. Yet

B. C.

those who protest against divers absurdities of the Roman doctrine, still cling to the have the conclave hath made in divers other absurdities. Here it may be asked, have I any method of rectifying what I condemn?—If I presume to pull down, can I raise up any thing better?—To which I reply, yes. Whether what I offer be or be not preferable you will judge; of this I am certain, no one can *frame* or fancy any thing worse than what I have laid before you as standing in the sacred writings. With your leave then let us remove the hollow reed of miracle, set up the standard of reason, and apply the unerring mete yard of nature to the chronology of these Hebrew people—Nature, whose laws are laws of equality, and were not transgressed in favour of the children of Israel, to whom events have ever occurred as to other men.

For the sake of clearness, and for the sake of common sense, I will not meddle with the word creation as a point of commencement: how can it be done with propriety, when we hear of the Egyptians affirming that they kept note of time scores of thousands of years before the Hebrew creation?

That the Chinese have preserved record of time hundreds of thousands of years.

And that the Assyrian Chaldeans had observed the stars 473,000 years.

Therefore I shall count upwards from the Christians' era, and as I have as good authority as the Bible for saying, that the Hebrew flood

preceded the commencement of the building of Babel but one year, instead of one hundred and one years, which if I mistake not, will appear from the Hebrew chronology itself, I shall date the flood, that is, the Assyrian invasions of Mesopotamia, at the year before Christ - 2247

From the invasion of the Assyrians to the birth of Abram, being nine generations, at 100 years to three generations - - 1947

From the birth of Abram till the generation after Joseph had passed off, 166 years - 1781

The exodus of the Israelites, after 400 years of affliction in Egypt - - - 1381

The tribe of Garchad invade Egypt - 1374

The time of the fifteen judges of Israel, from Moses to Samuel, both inclusive, therefore to be counted but as fourteen, part of the time of Moses being included in Egypt, and part of Samuel in the time of Saul, made king, at nearly 21 years to a generation, in - - - 1095

From which you perceive, all the times from the founding of Babel, till the termination of the next generation after Joseph in Egypt, are calculated by the technical scheme of the Greeks, which computed three generations to one hundred years; a most suspicious circumstance, that the chronology of the Hebrews was woven on that frame, when it is recollected that the Septuagint was the work of Greeks; and what is not a little extraordinary, the Bible chronologers have observed that rule in the ten generations from Babel to the emigration of Abram;

B. C.

though they have given 307 years to the three generations of Abram, Isaac, and Jacob, whereby, as you have seen, the exodus must have taken place in 1202, which I date in 1381, from which time to the end of the Judges, I make 286 years, which allows between 20 and 21 years to each; which, considering their age, and the actual duration of all kings and rulers of every denomination in all countries of the earth, the time of whose government is ascertained, is rather over than under the length of time that should be ascribed to these men. But if you should be inclined to follow Bible chronology, that makes this space amount to 350 years, allowing 28 years to each, which is more than ever rulers lived, though 33 years is not too much, by heads of families, I have only to request of you to read the 30th verse of the 3d chapter of Judges:—

“And Moab was subdued that day under the hand of Israel, *and the land had rest fourscore years.*”

And then read the 1st, 2d, and 3d verses of the 4th chapter of Judges:—

“And the children of Israel again did evil in the sight of the Lord, when Ehud was dead;

“And the Lord sold them into the hand of Jobin king of Canaan, that reigned in Hazor, the captain of whose host was Sisera, which dwelt in Harosheth of the Gentiles.

“And the children of Israel cried unto the Lord, for he had 900 chariots of iron, and



*twenty years he mightily oppressed the children of Israel.*" B. c.

Though immediately before it is said, they had rest for fourscore years.

After this sample, and I could cite scores as nonsensical, methinks it would be more decent to surrender the infallibility of the chronology at least, of the children of Israel.

Newton dates the commencement of Saul's reign at 1069, and allows him to live but ten years afterwards. I cannot conceive on what data he founded his judgment: I prefer the Bible; whereby he begins to rule in 1095, and dies in 1056, having reigned 39 years, grounding my opinion upon the words in the 2d verse of the 9th chapter of 1 Samuel.

"And he (Kish) had a son whose name was Saul, a choice *young* man."

Upon the fact of his being occupied in looking after stray asses, and his saying to a servant sent with him,

"Come, let us return, lest my father leave caring for the asses, and take thought for us."

All which things denote youth.

On the events of his rule, which demand the space of time the Bible hath allotted to his reign;

And on his son Jonathan having grown up a man of prowess, leading armies during the lifetime of Saul.

To Saul succeeded David, in 1056

To him succeeded Solomon, and marries the daughter of Ammon, king of Egypt. Josephus

B. C.

says, Solomon lived 94 years, and reigned 80 years : I have followed the Bible, — - 1016

He is succeeded by his son Rehoboam by the daughter of Ammon, in the kingdom of Judæa ;

And in the kingdom of Israel, or Samaria, by Jeroboam, the son of Nebat, in - - 975

From this time the land of the twelve tribes of the children of Israel were divided into two separate kingdoms, and so continued.

Sesostris, king of Egypt, sacks the temple of Jerusalem - - - - 971

Isaiah began to prophesy in - - - 760

And mentions Cýrus by name, who was not born till 600, "Credat Judæus Apelles ; non ego."

Shalmon Assur conquers Samaria or Israel, takes away the people, and distributes them in cities through Media - - - 721

Nebuchadon Assur, the king of the Assyrians, invades Judæa, carries away all the treasures of church and state, and the king and all the princes, and all the smiths and craftsmen, captives to Babylon ; setting over the poor people that he suffered to remain in Judæa, Zedekiah, in the room of Jehoiachin - - - 599

This cannot be the captivity of 70 years that was to end with Cyrus.

Ezekiel had his *first vision* in - - - 595

Zedekiah having rebelled against Assyria, Nebuchadon Assur takes away all he could find into captivity to Babylon - 588

B. C.

This cannot be the captivity of 70 years, that was to end in Cyrus, and I know of no other.

The return of the children of Israel from captivity - - - - - 536

The remainder of the history of the Hebrews doth not avail.

### OF THE SCYTHIANS.

THE Magsagiotig commenced their chronology before Christ - - - - - 5359

When one thousand and eleven years were completed, a colony of them moved southward, invaded the land of the Arabs, and dwelled between the Indus and the Tigris, which river they passed in - - - - - 4055

They war with the Egyptians and *Vexores*, in the days of Tanaus - - - - - 3746

They hold the government of Western Asia, till invaded by the Assyrians in - - - - - 2246

Noah, the supreme chief of the ancient Scythian empire, flies to Ardmenia, which he rules, and dies in - - - - - 2215

Is succeeded by Iapheth, who dies in - - - - - 2173

Who was succeeded by his youngest son Og, when a tribe called Ogeageis, led by Iaban, (Iavan) emigrated to Thrace by the way of the Bosphorus - - - - - 2172

*Of the Scythian tribes of Greece.*

The Ogeageis advanced southward, and poured into the country afterwards Bœotia, called the flood of Ogyges - - - - - 1180 B. C.

A multitude of the tribe of Garchad (Gergashites) who had emigrated from Canaan to Egypt, on the invasion of Joshua, fly from Egypt to the southern extremity of Greece, where they commenced to build the towns of Cecropeia in Attica, and Lycosura, Phoronicum, and Ægialeum, in Peloponnesos, the first towns in Greece; the tribe having assumed the name of Pelasgoi 1120

Hemon, a Pelasgian, moved from Peloponnesos northward with a colony, who seat themselves in Thessaly - - - - - 1060

Cadmus emigrates from Phœnicia to the country afterwards Bœotia, and introduces the sixteen Phœnician letters, called by the Greeks the Phœnician or Cadmean letters - - - - - 1045

The tribe of Ogeageis that advanced to Bœotia, who assumed the specific name of Ellenes, invaded the part of Thessaly occupied by the Pelasgoi, called the flood of Deucalion, Ellen being called a son of Deucalion - - - - - 1043

Oenotrus, a Pelasgian, led a colony from Greece to Italy: he is the Janus of the Romans, and these were the first Scythians who emigrated to Italy - - - - - 1028

The council Amictain established at Thermopylæ - - - - - 1020

Saturn leads a colony from Crete to Italy 1015

B. C.

Sesostris king of Egypt invades Thrace, kills Lycurgus, and sets Oeegrus, father of Orpheus, over that nation	-	-	-	967
Sesostris invades Greece	-	-	-	966
Differences composed in the council Amfictain between Sesostris and the Greeks	-	-	-	965
Armais, or Danaus, flies to Greece from his brother Sesostris, and introduces the twelve gods of Egypt, the Dii magni majorum gentium	-	-	-	964
Evander leads a colony from Greece to Italy	-	-	-	943
Sesostris king of Egypt being dead now sixteen years, and that country being convulsed, the council Amfictain determined on sending an embassy to all the Scythian nations on the Euxine and Mediterranean that he had reduced, and commence building the ship Argo	-	-	-	937
Chiron delineated the asterisms for the use of the Argonauts	-	-	-	936
The equipment completed, the Argonauts set out on their expedition	-	-	-	935
The Heraclides driven out of Peloponnesus	-	-	-	907
Troy taken	-	-	-	886
Æneas leads a colony to Italy	-	-	-	883
Hesiod and Homer live	-	-	-	840
The Heraclides, after three generations, return to Peloponnesus	-	-	-	807
The Olympiads restored	-	-	-	776
Lycurgus frames a code of laws for Sparta	-	-	-	705
Rome built about	-	-	-	620
The bloody Draco makes laws for Athens	-	-	-	572
Solon makes laws for the Athenians	-	-	-	562
Solon dies	-	-	-	549

	B. C.
Kingly government abolished at Rome	508
Battle of Cheronea, the extinction of the liberties of Greece - - - -	338
Alexander the Macedonian overthrows the Persian empire - - - -	332
Wars between Carthage and Rome began	263
Ended - - - -	148
Marius destroys the Cimbri or Germani	102
Brutus and Cassius conspire against Julius Cæsar, the tyrant, and put him to death -	44

# OF THE ASSYRIANS.

THE Assyrians, under the conduct of Bel, invade Western Asia, and establish themselves in Mesopotamia - - - -	2247
Commence building Babylon - - - -	2246
Recommence their astronomical observations	2233
Nin succeeds Bel about - - - -	2220
The Assyrians go up from Babylon, and commence building a city on the eastern bank of Tigris, which Nin calls from himself Nineveh	2210
The great Assyrian empire, under one supreme chief, ended in Assurhaddon Bel, commonly called Sardanapalus - - - -	747
On this event Arbaces becomes king in Nineveh, and Belesis king in Babylon.	
Arbaces dies, and is succeeded by his son Shalmon Assur, - - - -	728
Who is succeeded by his son Sennacherib -	714

	B. C.
The Medes revolt from the Assyrians	711
Dejoces chosen king of the Medes, builds Ec- batana	709
Sennacherib dies, and is succeeded by his son Assurhadon	706
On the death of Messimordacus, Assurhadon king of Nineveh unites the kingdoms of Nine- veh and Babylon in his own person	680
He is succeeded by his son Saosduchius	667
Dejoces dies, and is succeeded by his son Phraortes	656
Saosduchius dies, and is succeeded by Chyniladanus	647
Phraortes dies, and is succeeded by his son Cyaxares	636
The Scythian Goths, led by Og-eiscean, in- vade Media	635
Nebobelassur revolts from Chyniladanus, and becomes king of Babylon	625
Cyaxares king of the Medes, and Nebocha- donassur, son of Nebobelassur king of Babylon, utterly destroy the famous city of Nineveh	609
Nebochadonassur succeeds his father in Ba- bylon	606
Astyages succeeds his father Cyaxares	594
Evilmerodoch, king of Babylon	561
Nirgalassur succeeds him	559
Astyages dies, and is succeeded by his son, Cyaxares II.	559
Belassur, commonly called Belshassur, rules in Babylon	555
Cyrus, the Persian Scythian, having gained	

over Daniel, the Hebrew Scythian, minister of Belshassur, enters Babylon by night, whilst a great feast was celebrating in the palace, and Daniel knowing what had actually taken place, that Cyrus and the Scythians were already within the walls of the city, *prophesied* that the kingdom of the Assyrians would pass to the Medes and Persians; of both which nations the invaders were composed - - - 538

Cyrus subdues his uncle, Cyaxares, and thus ended the empire of the Assyrians, having continued in one shape or another, at Babylon, Nineveh, or Ecbatana, for the space of 1711 years. - - - 536

# OF THE PERSIANS.

THE ancient name of this part of the vast Scythian empire was Elam, which preserved its independence against the Assyrians, yet is little mention made of it till the birth of Cyrus 590

Cyrus takes Sardis - - - 544

He takes Babylon - - - 538

He overcomes Cyaxares his maternal uncle, and translates the empire of the Assyrians, both Medes and Babylonians, to the Persians - 536

Cyrus dies, is succeeded by his son Cambyses - - - 520

Who is succeeded by Darius Hystaspes - - 521

Who dies, and is succeeded by Xerxes, in 485



	B. C.
Xerxes invades Greece	480
Darius Nothes reigns	424
Artaxerxes Mnemon reigns	405
———— Ochus reigns	359
Darius Codomanus reigns	336
The ancient Persian empire overthrown by Alexander, the Macedonian Scythian	332

### OF THE SCYTHIAN GOTHs.

THIS tribe emigrated from Maghog in Armenia, and crossed Caucasus - 1950

From whence they passed the Tanais into Europe, and advanced south to the Isser, west to the Tobiscus, and northward, how far is not ascertained: nor did they preserve any register of time; if they did I know nothing of it, save that Og-eiscean invaded Media in about - 635  
Which they held till - 612

### OF THE EGYPTIANS.

MISPHRAGMUTHOSIS king of Egypt expels many of the Scythian shepherds (who had fled from Joseph), who now steered for Greece, and there called Pelasgoi, in - 1120  
Ammon is king of Egypt - 1034  
Sesostris, the son of Ammon, invades Arabia 1010

B. C.  
He invades Spain, introduces idolatry, and sets up pillars at both sides of the entrance into the Mediterranean, to perpetuate the memory of his conquests - - - 1008

Ammon dies, and is succeeded by his son Sesostris - - - 1002

Who places Jeroboam the son of Nebat on a throne in Samaria - - - 979

He invades Judea - - - 974

He is slain by his brother Neptune, or Iapetus - - - 956

Is succeeded by his son Orus, who was drowned in the Nile on the invasion of Egypt by the Ethiopians, in - - - 947

(Here ends the dynasty of the gods.)

Menes, or Amenophis the Ethiopian, rules in Upper Egypt - - - 946

The government of Egypt committed to twelve princes - - - 671

Psamiticus becomes king of all Egypt - - 655

Egypt reduced by Cambyses the Persian 527

Egypt falls under the government of Ptolemy

Lagus the Macedonian - - - 323

Falls under the dominion of Rome, about 48

It now remains that I give my reasons for assigning the dates I have assigned to the four grand epochs, viz.

THE ESTABLISHMENT OF THE COUNCIL AMPHICTYON,

Which by chronologers is placed in - - - 1485

B. C..

## THE AGE OF SESOSTRIS,

Which by chronologers is set down at - 1484

## THE EXPEDITION OF THE ARGONAUTS,

Which, by chronologers, is stated at - 1267

## AND THE FALL OF TROY,

Which by chronologers is said to be in 1184

By looking back to my chronology of Greece, you will see the date assigned to the arrival of the Pelasgoi in that country to be 1120 B. C., and the establishment of a colony from Peloponnesus of these Pelasgiar, led by Hæmon, in Upper Thessaly, 1060. Upon which event history records, that Ellen, called a son of Deucalion, invaded the lands on which Hæmon had seated himself. For the purpose of adjusting the differences between these tribes, the council Amphictyon, composed of deputies of Pelasgoi, Ellenes, and Cadmeans, but not Pelasgoi of Attica (who took no part in these contentions), was instituted; and it not being possible to assign a more early date to the institution than to the events that gave birth to it, which events could not well have occupied a less space than 100 years, I have placed the date of the institution at - - - 1020

As to the age of Sesostris, chronologers merely conjecture; and when I consider the many proofs that can be adduced for ascertaining his era, I am astonished that there are two opinions concerning it.

Saturn did not lead the colony from Crete

B. C.

to Italy till about 1015; and history testifies, that when Sesostris marched from Spain, after the reduction of that country, he found Saturn in Italy in 1008; and the chronicles of Gaelag, wherein he is called Sru, positively assert, that he then over-ran Spain, where he introduced idolatry, and erected columns to perpetuate the memory of his victories.

Besides, see the proofs of his identity with Sesac, or Shishak, the son of Ammon, king of Egypt, whose daughter Solomon married: "And it came to pass in the fifth year of king Rehoboam, Shishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem. And the people were without number that came with him out of Egypt, the Lubims, the Sukkiims, and the Ethiopians." And no king before Shishak ruled over these nations. And Josephus says, that "Herodotus, in describing the expedition of Sesostris, related the expedition of Shishak, and attributed his actions to Sesostris, erring only in the name of the king," as is to be found in the tenth chapter of the eighth book of his Antiquities. Moreover, it was by his brother Danaüs, that the gods of Egypt were introduced into Greece. And to the whole let it be added, that the mother of Rehoboam, who was the daughter of Ammon, who was the father of Sesostris, or Sesac, is called, by the translators of the Bible, Naamah the *Ammonitess*; which should be rendered, the daughter of Ammon, Naamah, in the Phœnician language, meaning a female; for, be it re-

B. C.

membered, that it was in the old age of Solomon that he took to him women of the nation of the Ammonites and of the Moabites, of none of whom could Rehoboam, by any possibility, be born, being above forty years old when his father died; which synchronises with the date of the marriage of Solomon with the daughter of Ammon, Pharaoh of Egypt. And to conclude this part of our subject, Orus the son of Sesostris, who succeeded him, and reigned but nine years, concluded the dynasty of the gods: after whom came Menes, who, by the concurrent testimony of antiquity, was that king of Egypt who reigned immediately after the gods. For all which reasons, and many more, I date the death of Sesostris in - - - - - 956

As to the Expedition of the Argonauts, it was undertaken in consequence of the distraction which prevailed in Egypt, Ethiopia, and Lybia, after the death of Orus. The ship in which the Argonauts sailed was constructed after the pattern of that in which Danaüs the brother of Sesostris, made his escape to Greece. To which I shall add, that when the Argonautic expedition was in preparation, Musæus, the master of Orpheus, an Argonaut, formed a sphere, and Chiron described the asterisms for the purpose of the Argonauts; and that this sphere and these asterisms were then done, is evident from the fact, that the expedition itself, and many antecedent events, were therein described, and nothing posterior.

B. C.

When this sphere was formed, the solstice was in the fifteenth degree, or the middle of the constellation of Cancer; and *Meton*, in the 316th year of the era *Nabonassur*, which was the 431st year before *Christ*, observed the summer solstice in the eighth degree of Cancer; of course it had gone back seven degrees, and as it goes back one degree in 72 years, and seven degrees in 504 years; these 504, added to 431, make 935, consequently the true era of the Argonautic expedition will be - - - 935

As to the fall of *Troy*, the proofs are full and abundant, that in placing that event in 1184, it has been antedated full 300 years.

If I have assigned a just date to the expedition of the Argonauts, a later date must be assigned to the war between the states of Greece and Priam of *Troy*; and to shew that the era I have given to that event, viz. 886, is correct, I appeal to the 53rd chapter of the *Euterpe* of *Herodotus*, written about 440 before *Christ*, wherein he says, that "Homer and Hesiod lived about 400 years before that time;" and to Hesiod I appeal, who says that, "he lived in the age next after the war of *Troy*, and that his age would conclude when the men then on the earth grew grey, and descended into the grave;" from which it appears, that the true age of Homer and Hesiod was about 840, to which add the allowance for the generation immediately after the war of *Troy*, which commenced in 895, we find about 870; to which add what had passed of the generation in which Homer and Hesiod then existed, say 25 years

from the commencement, and 15 years from the conclusion of that war, and the date above assigned will be correct; to which, if the authority of Thucydides be considered, when he says in his first book, "It is somewhat more than 400 years from the conclusion of this present" (the Peloponnesian) "war, that the Lacedemonians have enjoyed the same polity," that is, since the return of the Heraclides and Dorians to Sparta, which return is stated by Thucydides, in his first book, to have taken place in 80 years after the Trojan war. Now the Peloponnesian war ended in 404; therefore the return of the Heraclides would be in 804, to which, if eighty years be added between the Trojan war and the return of the Heraclides to Peloponnesus, we find 884; to which permit me to subjoin (for the vindication of the Mantuan poet, whose delicious writings have afforded so much delight to all who are so fortunate as to be able to read them in his native tongue), that Virgil hath described *Æneïd* with *Dido*, or *Elissa*, at Carthage, which was not founded till 883; and as it is apparent, from notices of antiquity, that *Æneas* was a false traitor to his country, and, *therefore*, was permitted by the Grecians to abide in Troy for three years after the termination of the war, to equip twenty vessels, and bring away a colony with him; subtract these three years from 885, you have 882, the year after the arrival of Dido in Africa, and the commencement of the building of Carthage: on consideration of all which things I call on the present generation to reconsider the judgment of other times, and now to deliver a verdict: Doth not every hour's experience

teach, that *judgments* delivered by jurors, are not always *verdicts*?

And now, my companion, whoever you may happen to be, I have but to express my hope that you will derive instruction from my delightful labour, with which if you are pleased, my reward is full and ample. Should you find fault with, or reject my words, let it be done according to reason, not prejudice, and before you condemn, be sure you have sufficient grounds therefor. And now I take my leave for the present, wishing health and happiness to all the good people of the earth, and speedy amendment to the vicious; and if my health will permit (I shall certainly carry the victory over my adverse circumstances), I hope early in the year that is to ensue, to present the world with a continuation of the history of my ador'd Eri.













